This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

22 E 29

James Dickson Esqr.
of Ednam in the
County of ROXBURGH.

DI
41
.E61

D: 8: 23,

Kelso. Library

THE GENERAL

HISTORY of the Late WAR:

CONTAINING IT'S

Riſe, Progreſs, *and* Event,

IN

EUROPE, ASIA, AFRICA, and AMERICA.

AND EXHIBITING

The STATE of the Belligerent Powers at the Commencement of the War; their Intereſts and Objects in it's Continuation; and REMARKS on the Meaſures, which led GREAT BRITAIN to Victory and Conqueſt.

INTERSPERSED WITH

The CHARACTERS of the able and diſintereſted STATESMEN, to whoſe Wiſdom and Integrity, and of the HEROES, to whoſe Courage and Conduct, we are indebted for that

NAVAL and MILITARY

Succeſs, which is not to be equalled in the Annals of this, or of any other Nation.

AND WITH

Accurate Deſcriptions of the SEAT of WAR, the Nature and Importance of our Conqueſts, and of the moſt remarkable BATTLES by Sea and Land.

Illuſtrated with

A Variety of HEADS, PLANS, MAPS, and CHARTS, Deſigned and Engraved by the *beſt Artiſts*.

VOL. V.

Hiſtorici eſt: nequid falſi, audeat dicere: nequid veri, non audeat.
POLIB.

By the Rev. JOHN ENTICK, *M. A.*
And other GENTLEMEN.

LONDON:
Printed for EDWARD DILLY, in the Poultry;
And JOHN MILLAN, at Charing-Croſs.
M.DCC.LXIV.

Libr
Thr
10-7-76
13358

THE GENERAL HISTORY OF THE LATE WAR.

A. D. 1760.

French peasants and Indians in Acadia submit.

DURING the continuation of our operations against Canada, the French peasants and neutrals, and the chiefs of the Indian tribes in Acadia or Nova Scotia, convinced that they could hope for no protection from their old friends the French, in a fruitless opposition to the English establishment in their country, and foreseeing the certain conquest of all the province of Canada, in consequence of the loss of Quebec, came in to the English commander at Chignecto, and made their formal submission. The deputies of the French peasants residing at Merimichi, Rishebucta, Bouctox, Pircondiack and Mamevancook, made their submission on the 10th of December 1759: and a French priest, who had the charge of the people at Merimichi,

A. D. 1760. Riſhebucta and Bouctox, with a number of principal men of thoſe places [a], came again on the 30th of January, to renew their ſubmiſſion in a

[a] *Extract of a letter from Colonel Frye to the governor of New England, dated Fort Cumberland, Chignecto, March 7, 1760.*

With the French prieſt came two Indian chiefs, viz. Paul Lawrence and Auguſtine Michael: Lawrence tells me he was a priſoner in Boſton, and lived with Mr. Henſhaw, a blackſmith; he is chief of a tribe that before the war lived at La Have: Auguſtine is chief of a tribe at Riſhebucta. I have received their ſubmiſſions for themſelves and tribes, to his Britannic Majeſty, and ſent them to Halifax for the terms by Governor Lawrence. I have likewiſe received the ſubmiſſions of two other chiefs, whom I dealt with as thoſe before-mentioned, and was in hopes (which I mentioned to Mr. Manach) I had no more treaties to make with ſavages; but he told me I was miſtaken, for there would be a great many more here upon the ſame buſineſs, as ſoon as the ſpring hunting was over; and upon my enquiring how many, he gave me a liſt of fourteen chiefs, including thoſe already-mentioned, moſt of whom he ſaid would come.

I was ſurprized to hear of ſuch a number of Indian chiefs in this part of America; and Mr. Manach further told me, that they were all of one nation, and known by the name of Mickmacks; and that they were very numerous, amounting to near 3000 ſouls; that he had learned their language ſince he had been amongſt them, and found ſo much excellence in it, that he was well perſuaded, if the beauties of it were known in Europe, there would be ſeminaries erected for the propagation of it. How that might be, is better known to him than to thoſe who know nothing of the language: but I think I may venture to ſay, that if there be ſo many Indians as he ſays there are, I know this province, as it abounds very plentifully with furs, may reap a vaſt advantage by them, provided Canada returns not into the hands of the French.

formal

formal manner, by ſubſcribing to articles drawn ſuitable to the caſe. A. D. 1760.

Nothing more remained to give the finiſhing blow to the French dominions in North America, but to ſcour the coaſts of their ſhipping, which kept lurking in the inlets and obſcure bays. Some of which had ſecreted themſelves at Riſtigouchi, in the bottom of the Bay of Chaleurs. Captain Byron, then ſenior officer of the King's ſhips at Louiſbourg, having notice of them from Brigadier-General Whitmore, immediately ſailed with the Fame, Dorſetſhire, Achilles, Scarborough and Repulſe, to attack and to deſtroy them, and performed this ſervice with great bravery, conduct and honour. Captain Byron deſtroys the French ſhips.

But the hoſtilities commenced laſt year by the Cherokees, would not yet permit the Britiſh ſword to be ſheathed. A war that had required the aſſiſtance of a detachment of regular forces, under General Abercrombie, in the ſpring, and now demanded a much ſtronger force to bring them under ſubjection, which General Amherſt, as ſoon as he could ſpare them, ſent under Colonel Grant. The Cherokee war.

To underſtand the origin and the object of this war, with the Cherokees; though, it may be very poſſible, the flame was, at this juncture, particularly blown up by French emiſſaries; it will be neceſſary to explain the firſt cauſe, upon which this tribe of Indians founded their complaint againſt the Engliſh, and defend the juſtice and neceſſity of their taking up arms. Origin of the war with the Cherokees.

A. D. 1760. The Cherokees [b] live in one of the healthieſt and moſt beautiful countries in the world, divided into four diſtricts, among the Apalachian Mountains; in which were found about forty villages or towns, and about 2000 men fit to bear arms, and trained up for the defence of their country, before their laſt war with Carolina.

Deſcription of their country.

Friends to the Engliſh. After that war, they took every opportunity to cultivate a good underſtanding with the Engliſh; and ſent, at different times, 4 or 500 men to join our forces, acting on the Ohio againſt the French. It was in their return home from the campaign in the year 1758, that we find the origin of their preſent enmity. They had loſt moſt of their horſes in our ſervice: and in their way made free with ſome ſtray horſes on the back parts of Virginia: which hitherto had been paſſed over, as a petty offence; but the back ſettlers rung the alarm, and the Virginian militia fell upon them ſuddenly, and killed many of the Cherokees, not the leaſt ſuſpecting that they ſhould be treated as enemies, by a nation they had been ſerving with the riſk of their lives. But, though they were obliged at preſent to retire; they could not forgive the injury, and ſought an opportunity to take ſatisfaction.

Cauſe of complaint frivolous.

Severely puniſhed.

Their diſguſt. They could not reconcile the ſevere treatment they met with from the Virginians, purely for taking up a few wild horſes to carry them home, who had not only loſt their own in their defence,

[b] See note [d] on page 184. Vol. I.

but

but had neglected their hunting ſeaſon, which is the Indian harveſt, quitted their homes, and endured a fatiguing march of 1200 miles out and in. This diſguſt was aggravated by the ill uſage they had met with in trade, and in the unwarrantable behaviour of the traders and their ſervants, who reſided in their towns, and debauched their wives and daughters. Which ſort of conduct conveyed to the ſenſible Indians, a very mean opinion of all Europeans; and diſpoſed them the more to ſeek revenge: and this quarrel with the Virginians opened ſuch a field to their reſentment, that they were ſoon at war with other neighbouring colonies. For, their war-parties, unacquainted with the provincial boundaries, frequently miſtook North Carolina for Virginia, and once ſcalped [c] a woman and child within the borders of South Carolina. At laſt, advice being received, that theſe Indians threatened Fort Loudon, and that they had actually killed a packhorſeman, to which they were particularly ſpirited on by French emiſſaries, who promiſed to march to their aid and aſſiſtance; it was reſolved to puniſh them. A. D. 1760. Hoſtilities.

The government of South Carolina were juſtly offended at theſe inſults, and reſolved to reſent, and to endeavour to put a ſtop to them, by a proper and early exertion of the provincial ſtrength, and to reduce the Indians to reaſon. For this purpoſe the legiſlature enabled Governor Lyttleton to raiſe and maintain a body of men; and Defeated and repelled.

[c] They both got to Charles-Town, and recovered.

A. D. 1760. his Excellency, with great zeal and activity immediately embodied and marched with 800 militia and 300 regular troops, into the Cherokee country; providing in the mean time for the safety of Fort Loudon, by a reinforcement sent thither under the command of Captain Stuart.

Force raised against them.

This reinforcement marched through part of the Cherokee country, to the place of their destination; which, with Captain Stuart's further information of the preparations making at Charles-Town, to commence hostilities against them, so terrified the Indians, that many of their head-men, who were unwilling to break with the province, set out immediately for Charles-Town [d] with a resolution to give the government all the satisfaction in their power, without having recourse to arms, for any mischief their unmanageable young men might have done, and to settle all differences amicably, or, to use their own phraseology, To brighten the chain of friendship, that began to rust, between them and the English their brethren.

Their head-men apply to the governor.

Pacific proposal.

Our American correspondent, to whom we are indebted for this whole account, here remarks, That the Indian nation behind our settlements did never acknowledge themselves to be subjects of Great Britain; but only to be the friends and brethren of the English. And to illustrate this, he remarks, That it is certain they are not subject to our laws; That they have no magistrates

Their political state.

[d] About the middle of October 1759.

appoint-

appointed over them by our Kings; That they have no repreſentatives in our aſſembly; That their own conſent is neceſſary to engage them in war on our ſide; That they have the power of life and death, of peace and war in their own councils, without being accountable for their actions to any powr on earth; That ſubjection is what they are unacquainted with in their own ſtate; and, their chiefs being ſuch only in virtue of their credit, and not of their power, that there is no ſuch thing as coercive power amongſt them. All which is neceſſary to be well conſidered, to account for many particulars in the following proceedings, and their conduct. A.D. 1760.

The governor met them, ſome days after their arrival, in the council chamber; and, among other things, told them "That he was well acquainted with their depredations or evil practices againſt the Engliſh. That he would ſoon be in their country, and would there let them know his demands, and the ſatisfaction he required; and if they ſhould then refuſe it, he would take it. That as they came down to treat with him as friends, he would not yet look upon them as enemies; that they ſhould go home in ſafety, and not a hair of their heads be touched; but, as he had many warriors abroad, he could not anſwer for their ſafety, unleſs they marched with his army." Occonoſtota, the great warrior and chief of this party, began to make a reply; but the governor, reſolved that nothing ſhould prevent his expedition, ſuddenly The governor's ſpeech. Promiſes a ſafe conduct.

A. D. 1760. denly quitted his ſeat, and ſaid he would hear nothing they had to ſay.

Army marches. In a few days his Excellency ſet out for the Congarees, 140 miles from Charles-Town, the place of rendezvous for the militia. The Indians marched with the regulars and provincials, and behaved very quietly and orderly to this place. But on their arrival at the Congarees, the governor being informed, as ſuppoſed, by the commandant of Fort Prince George, that the Indians were prepared and reſolved to fight him, as ſoon as their head-men in his army ſhould get ſafe back to their own country; he placed a captain's guard over them, till he arrived with his army to the ſaid fort, where his Excellency diſmiſſed the women and children, and the inferior Indians, and detained and confined thirty-two of their principal men, in an apartment belonging to Fort Prince George.

Indian chiefs made priſoners.

The governor ſends for Attakullakulla. The governor, in his march, had ſent to invite Attakullakulla, or the Little Carpenter, to meet him at this fort, who was, at that juncture, from home with a war-party againſt the French. But upon the receipt of this meſſage, at his return, this ſenſible and faithful Indian made the beſt of his way to the Engliſh camp, and arrived at Fort Prince George about ten days after their arrival, and preſented Governor Lyttelton with a priſoner he had taken from the French.

His conference with the governor. His Excellency, at the firſt conference, which was next day, put the Little Carpenter in mind

[c] He had alſo ſome ſcalps, and ſeveral more priſoners.

of

of the ſeveral treaties that had been made between the Engliſh and Cherokees, of the great kindneſs of the firſt to the other, at all times: he likewiſe informed him of the glorious ſucceſſes of the Engliſh, and the madneſs it would be in the Cherokees, to depend on the French, or any other European power, except the Engliſh, for protection or ſupport. He then mentioned many of the outrages committed by his countrymen: and added, that he was come there with a large army to get ſatisfaction; and that he demanded 24 Cherokees, of thoſe that had been moſt active againſt the Engliſh, to be delivered up to him, to be put to death, or otherwiſe to be diſpoſed of, as his Britannic Majeſty ſhould direct, or that they muſt expect all the ſeverities of war. A. D. 1760. Governor's ſpeech.

The Little Carpenter, in his anſwer, ſaid, that he well remembred the treaties, as he had a ſhare in making moſt of them: he acknowledged the kindneſs of the Engliſh of Carolina; but complained much of the uſage his people had met with from Virginia, which was the firſt cauſe of all the troubles: That he had always been a good friend to the Engliſh, which his laſt fatiguing expedition againſt their enemies, the French, was a ſufficient proof of: That he would ſtill continue to be their friend, and uſe all the influence he had with his people, to give the ſatisfaction demanded: but, that he believed, it could not be complied with; as they had *no coercive power* over one another; however, as all the miſchief was done, ſaid he, by the mad young men of Attakullakulla's ſpeech.

A. D. 1760. of the lower towns, where he had not much influence, he desired the governor to release some of the head-men, he had then in confinement in the fort, to assist, and he would at least convince the governor how inclinable he was to satisfy him. He said he was pleased to hear of the success of the English; but thought they were harder on his people, than on any other Indians, who had disobliged them. He said, he remembered, that some years ago, the Chactaws had killed many white men belonging to Carolina, and that no satisfaction had been demanded of them.

Three head men released. The governor on this released three headmen, Occonostota, the great warrior of the nation, Tistowee, chief man of Keowee, and the head warrior of Estatoe: and they, in two or three days, delivered up two men to the governor; one of them was the person, who had scalped the woman and child before mentioned. This greatly alarmed their nation: all, that suspected themselves liable to be given up, got out of the way.

Return home. The Little Carpenter, finding it was impossible to give any further satisfaction at present, resolved to go home, and wait the event of things; and

Recalled. was actually 10 miles on his way, when the governor, (December the 25th) sent Lieutenant Coytmore after him, to desire that he would come back to him; which he did, next day about 11 o'clock; and about four it was reported, that a peace [f] was concluded

[f] *Treaty of peace and friendship concluded by his Excellency William Henry Lyttelton, Esq; Captain-General, and Governor in Chief of*

concluded with the Indians. This treaty was signed, on the part of the Indians, by the Carpenter A. D. 1760. Treaty signed.

of his Majesty's province of South Carolina, with Attakullakulla, or The Little Carpenter, Deputy of the whole Cherokee nation, and other Headmen and Warriors thereof, at Fort Prince George, Dec. 26, 1759.

Art. I. There shall be a firm peace and friendship between all his Majesty's subjects of this province, and the nation of Indians called the Cherokees; and the said Cherokees shall preserve peace with all his Majesty's subjects whatsoever.

Art. II. The articles of friendship and commerce, concluded by the lords commissioners for trade and plantations, with the deputies of the Cherokees, by his Majesty's command, at Whitehall, the 7th of September, 1730, shall be strictly observed for the time to come.

Art. III. Whereas the Cherokee Indians have, at sundry times and places, since the 19th of November 1758, slain divers of his Majesty's good subjects of this province, and his excellency the governor having demanded that satisfaction should be given for the same, according to the tenor of the said articles of friendship and commerce aforementioned; in consequence whereof two Cherokee Indians, of the number of those who have been guilty of perpetrating the said murders, have already been delivered up, to be put to death, or otherwise disposed of, as his excellency the governor shall direct; it is hereby stipulated and agreed, that 22 other Cherokee Indians, guilty of the said murders, shall, as soon as possible, after the conclusion of this present treaty, in like manner be delivered up to such persons as his excellency the governor, or the commander in chief of this province for the time being, shall appoint to receive them, to be put to death, or otherwise disposed of, as the said governor and commander in chief shall direct.

Art. IV. The Cherokee Indians, whose names are herein after mentioned, viz. Chenohe, Ousanatah, Tallichama, Tallitahe, Quarrasattahe, Connaforatah, Kataetoi, Otassite

of

A. D. 1760. penter and another warrier, that came with him, and by four others, of thoſe that were confined, and who thereby immediately got their liberty, leaving 22 of their number in the governor's hands,

Twenty-two Indian hoſtages.

of Watogo, Ouſanoletah of Jore, Kataeletah of Cowetche, Chiſquatalone, Skiaguſta of Sticoe, Tannaeſte, Wohatche, Wyeyah. Oucah, Chiſtanah, Nicholehe, Tony, Totaiahhoi, Shalilloſke, Chiſtie, ſhall remain as hoſtages for the due performance of the foregoing articles, in the cuſtody of ſuch perſons as his excellency the governor ſhall pleaſe to nominate for that purpoſe; and when any of the Cherokee Indians, guilty of the ſaid murders, ſhall have been delivered up, as is expreſſed in the ſaid articles, an equal number of the ſaid hoſtages ſhall forthwith be ſet at liberty.

Art. V. Immediately after the concluſion of this preſent treaty, the licenſed traders from this government, and all perſons employed by them, ſhall have leave from his excellency the governor to return to their reſpective places of abode in the Cherokee nation, and to carry on their trade with the Cherokee Indians, in the uſual manner, according to law.

Art. VI. During the continuance of the preſent war between his moſt ſacred Majeſty and the French King, if any Frenchman ſhall preſume to come into the Cherokee nation, the Cherokees ſhall uſe their utmoſt endeavours to put him to death, as one of his Majeſty's enemies: or, if taken alive, they ſhall deliver him up to his excellency the governor, or the commander in chief of this province for the time being, to be diſpoſed of as he ſhall direct; and if any perſon whatſoever, either white man or Indian, ſhall at any time bring any meſſages from the French into the Cherokee nation, or hold any diſcourſes there in favour of the French, or tending to ſet the Engliſh and Cherokees at variance, and interrupt the peace and friendſhip eſtabliſhed by this preſent treaty, the Cherokees ſhall uſe their utmoſt endeavours to apprehend ſuch perſon or perſons, and detain him or them until they ſhall have given notice thereof to his excellency the governor, or

to

hands, as hoſtages, till they ſhould compleat the number demanded. This they did with great reluctance, but could not help it, as thoſe they left were already priſoners. A. D. 1760.

Every thing ſeemed at preſent to wear a good aſpect. The Indians gave teſtimony of their ſincere intentions to perform their part of the treaty in the moſt rigorous and difficult article, by bring-

to the commander in chief for the time being, and have received his directions therein.

Given under my hand and ſeal at Fort Prince George, in the province of South Carolina, this 26th day of December, 1759, in the 33d year of his Majeſty's reign.

William-Henry Lyttelton (L. S.)

By his excellency's command,

William Drayton, Sec.

We whoſe names are under-written do agree to all and every of theſe articles, and do engage, for ourſelves and our nation, that the ſame ſhall be well and faithfully performed. In teſtimony whereof we have hereunto ſet our hands and ſeals the day and year above-mentioned.

Attakullakulla (L. S.)
Ouconnoſtota (L. S.)
Otaſſite (L. S.)
Kitaguſta (L. S.)
Oconoeca (L. S.)
Killcannobca (L. S.)

Joſeph Axſon, *William Forſter*, } Sworn Interpreters.

Witneſs,
Henry Hyrne, Adjutant-General.

[Attakullakulla, the Little Carpenter, who concluded this treaty in behalf of the Cherokee Indians, was in England, and at court ſeveral times, in the year 1730.]

ing

A. D. 1760.

ing in, and delivering up, another of their people, for whom one of the hoſtages was releaſed.

Motives for breaking the treaty by the Indians.

But the chiefs, or head men, who ventured their credit with their own people, by exerciſing a coercive power, to which they had no national right, in the execution of this treaty, finding that they were not able to obtain any mitigation, as expected, in this almoſt impracticable article, and that they were not to hope for the redreſs of any grievances they had to complain of againſt the Britiſh ſubjects, till it was fully performed; and diſguſted at the appointment of the very perſon they diſliked moſt, on a belief that he had been a principal cauſe of their troubles, to the chief command in the fort; and with the confinement of their chiefs, who had been promiſed liberty to return home, and ſafety to their perſons, by the governor in his firſt conference with them in Charles Town; they joined in the determination of their nation to begin open war in defiance of a treaty, which, they ſaid, they had been obliged to ſign under reſtraint; and what was not, in the nature of the conditions, in their power to perform. So that the governor had but juſt diſmiſſed his army, and returned to Charles Town, before the Cherokees appeared in arms.

Their firſt attempt.

Their firſt attempt was to ſeize upon Fort Prince George by ſtratagem. A party of Indians advanced to the fort under the pretext of delivering up ſome more murderers. But this was not conducted with that cunning, as to prevent a diſcovery of ſome ſuſpicious circumſtances in the behaviour

of the ſavages; which put the commandant ſo much upon his guard, that their purpoſe was prevented. A. D. 1760. Fails.

However, thoſe revengeful people wreaked their vengeance upon the defenceleſs Engliſh traders, and back ſettlements; beginning with the houſe of a trader about a mile and a half from the fort, where they murdered every white perſon, to the number of 13 or 14, and about 200 of them made incurſions as far as Long Canes, and the forks of the Broad River, and cut off about 40 of the ſettlers. Barbarities and murders.

This maſſacre happened about the end of January; and an accident happened about the middle of February, which put an end to all means of an accommodation.

Occonoſtota got an Indian woman to tell Lieutenant Coytmore, that he had ſomething of conſequence to ſay to him, and deſired to ſpeak with him at the river ſide: which this gentleman imprudently conſenting to, he was ſhot at and mortally wounded, during his converſation with the warrior, croſs the river, by a party of Indians, who had been hid among the buſhes for this baſe purpoſe. Lieutenant Coytmore ſhot.

On this the ſoldiers of the garriſon were permitted to fall upon the unfortunate priſoners, called hoſtages, who were all butchered in a manner ſhocking to humanity. Hoſtages butchered.

And as by this maſſacre many of the headmen loſt relations and friends, it fired them with an implacable deſire of revenge. They ſet out immediately upon the firſt advice thereof, in different parties, againſt the ſettlements, and their vengeance fell with a Indian revenge.

A. D. 1760. heavy hand on the innocent and defenceleſs planters, many men, women, and children, were barbarouſly murdered: many who fled into the woods loſt themſelves and periſhed miſerably; many were carried into captivity; and thoſe, who were loſt off, and eſcaped the ſavages, were reduced from plenty to beggary. This deſolation extended upwards of 100 miles, every hour brought to Charles Town accounts of ravages, depredations, ſcalpings and ruin; the unhappy ſufferers calling aloud for aſſiſtance and protection: but alas! the province (diſtreſſed by the expence of Mr. Lyttelton's expedition upwards of 20,000 l. ſterling, and at the ſame time affected with the ſmall pox, of which horrid diſeaſe, no leſs than 3000 lay ill in Charles Town) was unable of itſelf to manage this war.

Inability of South Carolina.

Colonel Mongomery ſent to their aſſiſtance.

General Amherſt was applied to for help: and, though preparing for the expedition againſt Montreal, he immediately ſent 1200 choice men, under the command of the Honourable Colonel Montgomery. This excellent officer arrived at that town in April; directly marched towards the Indians, and by an extraordinary ſpirited march of 60 miles, without halting reached and ſurprized the lower ſettlements, burnt all their towns, took about 40 priſoners, and drove the reſt to ſeek for ſhelter and ſubſiſtence among the other diviſions [g].

Carries fire and ſword into the Cherokee country.

The

[g] Charles-Town, June 10. *By Authority.*

The following letter to his honour the lieutenant-governor, containing a particular account of the ſucceſs of his Majeſty's arms, under

The Colonel reſted his men ſome days at Fort Prince George, and then proceeded to give the Indians A. D. 1760.

der the command of the Honourable Colonel Montgomery, is publiſhed for the information and ſatisfaction of the public.

SIR,

I informed you in my letter by Price, that we ſhould march the 26th from Bloody-fix, which we did, and arrived the 1ſt of this month at Twelve-mile-river, having had that paſs ſufficiently reconnoitred the night before; and that morning we paſſed it without oppoſition, and drew up, about 11 o'clock, upon a riſing ground near the river. About four in the afternoon our carriages got to the camp, having been brought up theſe ſteep and rocky banks by the force of men: the horſes could not do it, being fatigued and worn out with a march of 84 miles, without a halting-day.

As we met with no oppoſition at Twelve-mile river, and at the ſame time our ſcouts finding no Indian tracks near us, both Colonel Montgomery and I were convinced, that they knew nothing of our march, and we reſolved to take advantage of their negligence, by a forced march that night; though the troops were a little fatigued with a march of 20 miles that morning, from Beaver-Dams to the river: we therefore encamped in a ſquare, upon very advantageous ground, and leaving our tents ſtanding, with 120 of the king's troops, a few provincials, and about 70 rangers, as a guard to our camp, waggons, cattle, &c. we marched at eight at night through the woods, in order to ſurprize Eſtatoe, which by that road was about 25 miles from our camp upon the river. After we had marched about ſixteen miles, a dog was heard barking at ſome diſtance in our front, and the guides informed us, that there were a few houſes about a quarter of a mile from the road, called Little Keowee, of which they had not informed us before: to prevent any inconvenience from theſe houſes, the light infantry company of the Royal was detached to ſurround the houſes, and put the Indians to death with their bayonets. We learnt, by a ſcout, which had been at Fort

A. D. 1760. Indians further chaſtiſement. He penetrated into their middle ſettlements, but in his way was attacked

Prince George that very day, they were encamped near the houſes, and, upon diſcovering our men, they fired at them; a few of ours returned the fire, but immediately ruſhed in upon them, and moſt of thoſe who were without the houſes, and all who were in them, were put to death with bayonets, except the women and children, according to the orders which had been given.

We proceeded directly on our march to Eſtatoe, and found a few houſes on the road juſt deſerted; the beds were warm, and every thing was left in the houſes, which you may believe did not eſcape. We arrived early in the morning at Eſtatoe, which was abandoned about half an hour before; ten or a dozen of them, who had not time to eſcape, were killed: the town, conſiſting of about 200 houſes, well provided with ammunition, corn, and, in ſhort, all the neceſſaries of life, was plundered and laid in aſhes, many of the inhabitants who had endeavoured to conceal themſelves, I have reaſon to believe, periſhed in the flames, ſome of them, I know of, for certain did. In order to continue the blow, and to ſhew thoſe ſavages that it was poſſible to puniſh their inſolence, we proceeded on our march, took all their towns in our way, and every houſe and town in the Lower Nation ſhared the ſame fate with Eſtatoe. I could not help pitying them a little: their villages were agreeably ſituated, their houſes neatly built, and well provided, for they were in the greateſt abundance of every thing: they muſt be pretty numerous. Eſtatoe and Sugar-Town conſiſted at leaſt of 200 houſes, and every other village of at leaſt 100 houſes. After killing all we could find, and burning every houſe in the nation, we marched to Keowee, and arrived the 2d of June (after a march of above 60 miles without ſleeping) at four in the evening at Fort Prince George.

There muſt have been from 60 to 80 Cherokees killed, with about 40 priſoners, I mean men, women, and children. Thoſe who eſcaped muſt be in a miſerable condition, and can

poſſibly

tacked by a large body of Indians, who had taken poſſeſſion of a very advantageous poſt on his road, from A. D. 1760.

poſſibly have no reſource but flying over the mountains, in caſe their friends there will receive them: they can have ſaved nothing: ſome of them had juſt time to run out of their beds, others left their ſepann warm upon the table, and in their kettles. The ſurprize in every town was almoſt equal, as the whole affair was the work of a few hours only. They had, both at Eſtatoe and Sugar-Town, plenty of ammunition, which was deſtroyed, and every where aſtoniſhing magazines of corn, which were all conſumed in the flames: they had not even time to ſave their moſt valuable effects: the ſoldiers found money in many houſes: three or four watches were got, their wampum, their cloaths, ſkins, and, in ſhort, every thing. Many loaded guns went off when the houſes were burning. I had almoſt forgot to tell you, that we intended to ſave Sugar-town, as the place neareſt the fort, (where they even had a ſtockade fort): centries were placed for the ſecurity of the town; but we found the body of a dead man, whom they had put to the torture that very morning: it was then no longer poſſible to think of mercy.

Our loſs is very inconſiderable, three or four men killed, and Lieutenants Marſhal and Hamilton, of the Royal, wounded: it is hoped both will recover, though Mr. Marſhal is not out of danger.

The correction you will allow has been pretty ſevere. I dare ſay the whole nation will readily come into terms, and will not be very fond of breaking them; and, I think, peace with them is a very deſirable event for this province. We ſhall make uſe of Tiſtowe and the old warrior of Eſtatoe, by ſetting them at liberty, to inform their nation, that, though they are in our power, we are ready to give them peace, as they were formerly friends and allies to the white people: and we ſhall ſend off an expreſs this evening to Captain Demere, to inform him of what has happened, and to deſire him to acquaint the Little Carpenter with it, and to tell him, that he

A. D. 1760. from which he drove them with difficulty: they killed and wounded near 100 of his men; on which account he was obliged to return, as his party was only intended for a coup de main; neither had he tools to throw up or form posts for the wounded.—On his march downwards, he received orders from General Amherſt to embark

His loſs and return.

may come down with ſome other head men to treat, but it muſt be done in a few days, or he may expect to ſee all the towns in the Upper Nation in aſhes; but that we are willing to give his people terms on his account. Captain Stuart will be directed to come with them: and we ſhall inſiſt upon the Little Carpenter's procuring ſome corn for the fort, till ſupplies can be ſent them. We ſhall only continue here until we have ſettled with the Cherokees. It will be neceſſary that you ſhould write a letter, to encourage ſome of the Rangers to carry flour and cattle to Fort Loudoun, and to thank them for their behaviour here. They have acted with ſpirit, have done what they were ordered, and have been of great uſe to the detachment. Captain Grinnan has diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his readineſs to do every thing he was deſired; and, in ſhort, I am extremely well pleaſed with the whole.

I have been a good deal out of order ſince we returned to Fort Prince George. I am a little better to day, but am a good deal fatigued in writing ſeveral letters. I ſhall be glad to hear from you as ſoon as poſſible. Colonel Montgomery deſires his reſpects to you: he does not trouble you with a letter, as I have wrote ſo fully; but he begs that you may forward one of the incloſed letters to General Amherſt, by an expreſs ſchooner, if no other opportunity offers.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your moſt obedient,
And moſt humble ſervant,

Camp near Fort Prince George,
June 4, 1760.

JAMES GRANT.

immedi-

immediately for New York, which he did about the middle of Auguſt. A. D. 1760.

The Cherokees had long importuned this province to build a fort among them, over the hills, to be a protection for their women and children, if at any time it ſhould be neceſſary for them to go to war againſt our enemies, or their own. This requeſt was complied with in 1756, and a fort built on the Tannaſſee river, which joins the Ohio; ſome way before this laſt river is loſt in the Miſſiſſippi.—This fort, named after Lord Loudon, was garriſoned by the independent companies, and ſufficiently ſtrong to reſiſt any force, that could be brought againſt it; but, from its ſituation, impoſſible to be ſupported with proviſions, or relieved, if the Cherokees ſhould be our enemies. In the latter end of 1759 Governor Lyttelton ſent Captain John Stuart, with 100 provincials, to reinforce the garriſon, which certainly had this bad conſequence, viz. reducing them to quit the fort for want of proviſions, ſome months ſooner, than they otherwiſe would have done.—All the ſummer 1760, they had been living on horſe flesh, with ſuch vegetables as they could gather on the ſides of the rocks within the fort. The unfortunate garriſon being at laſt without this reſource, the commanding officer was obliged to capitulate with the Indians, about the middle of Auguſt, ſurrendering to them the fort and part of the ammunition; the Indians obliging themſelves not to moleſt them, on their march to Fort Prince George, and to hunt for them, to ſupport them

Account of Fort Loudon.

Reinforced.

Garriſon eat horſe-fleſh.

Surrenders to the Indians.

A. D. 1760. them on the road. This capitulation they villainously broke, and on the second morning, after our people had quitted the fort, they suddenly attacked them, about the dawn of day, killing twenty-seven, including four officers; the rest surrendering, as resistance was in vain, were made slaves of by the Indians. This was a very severe correction for the massacre at Fort Prince George, but not so barbarous as it; for our people, near 200 men, had both arms and ammunition, consequently able to make some defence. They were all redeemed since, some by themselves; but the greatest number by the province of South Carolina, at a considerable expence.

Indians break the capitulation.

Number killed.

Ransomed.

Indians not disposed for peace.

The behaviour of the Indians to this garrison shewed, that they had yet no inclination for peace. General Amherst was again applied to, who sent Colonel Grant, with two companies of the seventeenth regiment, two of the twenty-second regiment, and the ninety-fifth regiment. Which force, and the wise conduct of the Colonel, and Lieutenant Governor Bell, made them more submissive, and to sue for a peace on conditions very advantageous to the province of South Carolina, and honourable to Colonel Grant.

Affairs in East India.

The British arms maintained their superiority and honour with no less bravery in the East Indies [h]. The governor and council of Madrass being informed that General Lally had sent a detachment of his army to the southward, and that

[h] See the state of war in the East Indies, on page 199. Vol. IV.

the

the party had taken Syringham, and threatened Trichanopoly with a ſiege, Colonel Coote was ordered to take the field, and to endeavour to draw the enemy from their intention. Purſuant to this order the army marched from Conjeveram, on the 25th of November 1759, and next day a detachment, under Major Brereton, inveſted Wandewaſh. Two batteries being erected and ready to play, the governor was ſummoned to ſurrender, which being rejected, they began to fire with ſuch execution, that a breach was made on the thirteenth. Which ſo intimidated the Kelledar, or Mooriſh governor, that he privately offered to Colonel Coote to deliver up the town, and the French garriſon, provided he himſelf might be continued in the government of the fort. But the French getting intelligence of this negociation, got upon the walls, called out to our people that they were ready to ſurrender. By which five officers and ſixty-three private men, Europeans, were made priſoners, beſides 500 Sepoys.

A. D. 1760.

Wandewaſh inveſted.

Surrenders.

This conqueſt was immediately followed by that of Carangoly. The Engliſh inveſted this place on the ſixth of December. It was defended by one hundred Europeans and five hundred Sepoys, under the command of Colonel O'Kennely, who, on the eighth, offered to capitulate, on condition that they ſhould not be made priſoners, and be ſuffered to march to Pondicherry; to which Colonel Coote thought it adviſeable to conſent. For, though his batteries had made a practicable breach-

Carangoly ſurrenders.

A. D. 1760.

breach, he could not expect a paſs over the ditch without a conſiderable loſs of men.

Strength and deſigns of the French.

The French troops aſſembled at Arcot, being joined by the detachment from the ſouthward, and by a great number not only of country troops, conſiſting of horſe and Sepoys brought in by M. de Buſſy, from the Indian Prince Baſaletzing; but by 3000 Maratta horſe, and a great number of foot, under the command of Innis Cawn, Morarow's chief; M. Lally reſumed the command of the French army; which now conſiſted, at this place, of near 2500 Europeans beſides the Indian forces.

Strength and reſolutions of the Engliſh.

Such preparations obliged the Engliſh to collect the beſt defence againſt their deſigns: and Colonel Coote preſently found himſelf at the head of 2100 Europeans; including artillery, cavalry and officers, about 4000 Sepoys, and 1500 country horſes, which was the moſt they could raiſe on that occaſion. With this force the colonel encamped in a ſtrong ſituation between Cauvery Pauk and Arcot, about three miles from the advanced guards of the enemy; in order to watch their motions, and to cover the diſtricts from the Marattas, who, in ſmall parties, made it their practice to plunder the inhabitants, deſtroy the produce of the country, and drive off the cattle.

Both armies thus ſituate M. Lally marched with his whole army toward Wandewaſh; but on the ſecond day detached a party to Conjeveram, which plundered the town. The garriſon, conſiſting only

only of two companies of Sepoys, retired into the fort; and defended themſelves, till relieved by the timely advance of Colonel Coote. At whoſe approach all the French parties retired and joined their main body, now encamped at Papatangel, between Conjeveram and Wandewaſh; before which latter place the enemy ſat down on the 15th, and attacked the Pettah adjoining to the fort, on the 16th in the morning. The Pettah was bravely defended by only three companies of Sepoys, commanded by an enſign of the Sepoy eſtabliſhment, who, after a ſtout reſiſtance, were obliged to abandon the Pettah, where the French erected a battery of one 24 pounder and three 18 pounders: which began to fire on the 20th. This town being of too great importance to permit it to fall into the hands of the enemy, without oppoſition; which could not be expected to be made effectually by the garriſon, conſiſting only of 150 Europeans and eight companies of Sepoys, under the command of Captain Sherlock; it was determined to march the Engliſh army to its relief; but with this caution, not to riſk a battle upon a great diſadvantage, and to preſerve a communication for ſupplies and proviſions, and a retreat to Madraſs, in caſe of a defeat.

A. D. 1760.

French attack Wandewaſh.

Engliſh reſolved to relieve it.

Colonel Coote took poſt at Outremaloor on the 17th, and receiving advice on the 21ſt, that the enemy had made a practicable breach in the fort, he reſolved to make an effort to raiſe the ſiege next morning. The night was ſpent in making proper diſpoſitions for ſo important a ſervice; and the

Colonel Coote raiſes the ſiege.

A. D. 1760. the whole army[1] was in motion at ſix o'clock on the 22d. About ſeven our advanced horſe, and the enemy's began to fire on each other. The cavalry immediately formed in battle array, and were ſupported by five companies of Sepoys and two pieces of cannon. Then Colonel Coote advanced with two companies of Sepoys. Theſe obliged the enemy to retreat to their main body of horſe, which conſiſted of 200 Europeans and 3000 Marattas on the left. As the Engliſh cavalry advanced, the enemy retreated in pretty good order: but, as ſoon as their cannon began to play, which was well ſerved, the enemy fell into confuſion, and ran with great precipitation.

Battle with the French main army.

Upon this event Colonel Coote ſent orders to the army, that remained at the diſtance of about three quarters of a mile in the rear, to form the line of battle, but not to advance till he had joined them. With theſe he arrived, about nine o'clock, at the place he had driven the enemy from: and after reconnoitring their numbers, diſpoſition and ſituation, and finding the enemy ſtrongly poſted, and that his flanks would be expoſed to the enemy's much ſuperior cavalry, the colonel ordered his army to march by the right, to gain the advantage of a hill, about three miles diſtant, and about two miles from Wandewaſh Fort: and he ordered the horſe from his front to wheel to the right and left, and to form behind the ſecond

[1] It amounted in all to 1700 Europeans, including artillery and cavalry, and 3500 black troops: and all their artillery were fourteen pieces of cannon and one howitz.

line,

line, in order to make the rear guard. Which obliged the enemy to alter their diſpoſition. A cannonade was kept up on both ſides, during theſe motions; and the Maratta horſe were ſo ſeverely handled by our advanced poſts, that they withdrew at preſent from the French, in whoſe ſervice they ſaw no expectations of any thing better than hard blows and deſtruction. A. D. 1760.

The enemy having got under the cover of a bank, the cannon on both ſides began to play briſkly; and the two armies advanced with much gallantry. The charge begun, and the colonel perceiving that the enemy's European cavalry were reſolved to try to force his left, and ſo to come round upon his rear, ordered two pieces of cannon, and ſome companies of Sepoys, to ſuſtain his cavalry. By this means, when the enemy's horſe advanced reſolutely, the Engliſh cavalry opened to the right and left; the grape-ſhot poured upon the French from the two pieces of cannon; the muſquetry galled their flank, and our cavalry wheeled and charged them in front, with ſuch impetuoſity, that they could not ſtand it. They were thrown into confuſion, and puſhed back upon the rear of their own people, at more than a mile from our left: and were purſued by our whole army. The French retreat.

The French army [k] was drawn up here in the following order: the regiment of Lorraine on the

[k] It conſiſted of 2200 Europeans, including artillery and cavalry, 300 Caffrees, and between 9 and 10,000 black troops. They had twenty-five pieces of cannon in their train.

right,

A D. 1760. right, in line of battle: the regiment of Lally on the left, with the marine formed into a column, and the brigade of de L'Inde, formed into a column in the center, with two tanks covering their right and left, and ſome broken ground in front. Both armies advanced, and the battle became general about one o'clock: when a ſhot from our guns ſtriking one of the enemy's tumbrils it blew up, and diſabled five of their guns. An accident, which was immediately improved by Major Brereton; who wheeled Colonel Draper's regiment to the left, and charged the enemy's left flank with ſuch order and reſolution, as did honour to the commander, and paved the way to victory; which declared in our favour about two o'clock, when the enemy's whole army gave way. They thought to have found a ſafe retreat in their camp: but finding that they were purſued, they fled with the utmoſt precipitation, and left the Engliſh maſters of the field, and left all their artillery[1], except three ſmall field pieces.

Defeated.

Loſs on both ſides. The French, in this engagement, had eight hundred killed and wounded, and two hundred and forty were made priſoners. Two hundred were buried in the field of battle; and two hundred of the priſoners were wounded. The Engliſh had no more than fifty-two Europeans, officers included, killed in the field: but theſe were one hundred and forty-one wounded; of whom ſome

[1] Three 20 pounders, one 24 pounder and one 32 pounder, and fifteen ſmaller pieces.

died of their wounds, in which number was the gallant and brave Major Brereton, who had the honour to have ſo great a ſhare in the ſucceſs of that glorious day. A. D. 1760.

The principal priſoners taken from the French were Brigadier-General de Buſſy, the Chevalier Godeville, quarter-maſter-general; Lieutenant-Colonel Murphy: le Chevalier de Poete, Knight of Malta, who died of his wounds; two captains, four lieutenants and two enſigns.

M. Lally rallied his forces, and halted at Chetteput, about eighteen miles from the field of battle, and next day marched to Gingee, to wait the coming in of his ſcattered forces. But upon the appearance of the parties detached by Colonel Coote, to harraſs him, the French general retired [m] with his broken troops to Pondicherry, and was purſued thither up to the very walls by our cavalry, who had orders to deſtroy the French territory in that neighbourhood, by way of retaliation for M. Lally's behaviour towards the environs of Madraſs. And the colonel being informed that the Marattas began again to appear in thoſe parts, between Areot and Chatteput, and apprehending, that his operations might be interrupted by them, he wrote to Innis Cawn, their commander, to adverti ſe him, "That ſince he had ſhewn by his behaviour in the late action, as well as by the whole tenor of his conduct, that he came not into the country as a ſoldier,

Enemy purſued to the walls of Pondicherry.

Colonel Coote frightens away the Marattas.

[m] On the 26th of January 1760.

but

A D. 1760. but only as a plunderer and marauder, he muſt now immediately quit the country, or he ſhould be compelled to it; and, if intercepted, that he muſt expect no quarter for himſelf or his troops.

Country about Pondicherry laid waſte. The Maratta general immediately withdrew his forces, and marched to his own country: and the Engliſh cavalry laid waſte the environs of Pondicherry; not only by way of retaliation, but as a neceſſary meaſure towards the ſucceſs of the intended ſiege of that ſtrong fortification. For it ſtruck a terror into the inhabitants, promoted a diſpoſition in them to deſert, alarmed the black people with the dread of a ſiege, and cauſed them to move off; which would deprive the garriſon of the neceſſary aſſiſtance of the Cooleys [n].

Good effects of this victory. The goods effects of this victory ſpread themſelves in every quarter. Chatteput, garriſoned by four officers, 123 Europeans and 300 Sepoys, and

Chatteput ſurrenders. mounting nine guns, ſurrendered at diſcretion, after a ſhort defence; where the colonel found a

Priſoners brought in. large quantity of ammunition. A party of French and Sepoys, with two braſs eight pounders, were picked up by Captain Smith, who brought them, a captain of the Lorraine regiment, and three French commiſſaries, to the head-quarters on the 30th. And twenty Europeans ſurrendered to Ma-

Timmery ſurrenders. jor Monſon, in the Fort of Timmery. But the grand affair was the deſign upon Arcot.

Arcot inveſted. Colonel Coote, victorious at Wandewaſh, had ſent orders to Captain Wood to inveſt Arcot; who

[n] Captain De Williams, who was charged with the execution of this deſtruction, drove off 4000 head of cattle.

ſoon

soon got possession of the Pettah, routed Zulapherzing's forces, and took his whole camp, before the colonel could reach him, which was on the 2d of February; when he arrived and encamped, with his whole army, within two miles of the place. Our forces thus joined, they the same day, began to erect batteries against the fort, and though the enemy threw a number of shells, they did no damage, and the batteries were opened on the 5th: and on the 8th, the approaches being carried on to the S. W. within 260 yards of the crest of the glacis, and within 250 to the W. the colonel summoned the garrison to surrender: Captain Hussey, who commanded the fort, desired six days; and promised, if not relieved within that time, to deliver up the garrison, on being allowed the honours of war. Which not being satisfactory, hostilities were continued; and though the enemy's shells and fire-balls did some damage amongst the men at the batteries and in the trenches, the approaches were carried within sixty yards of the crest of the glacis, which obliged the garrison, next day *, to surrender prisoners of war; which consisted of three captains, eight subalterns, 236 private, and between two and 300 Sepoys; with four mortars, twenty-two pieces of cannon, and a great quantity of all kind of military stores. We lost, during the siege, seven non-commissioned officers and private men killed, and the engineer Ensign Mac Mahon and sixteen more wounded.

A. D. 1760.

Siege in form begun.

Surrenders.

* The 10th of February 1760.

A. D. 1760.

This conquest enabled the English to restore the capital of his dominions to the Nabob, of which he had been deprived by the French; and it greatly weakened both the French force and interest in India. In which critical juncture Mr. Lally recalled his troops from Seringham. This measure augmented his army with five hundred Europeans, horse and foot: but left all the valuable districts in the power of the Nabob's renters and collectors, to execute their master's orders without molestation.

Its great loss to the French.

M. Lally calls in all his posts.

In the midst of these successes Admiral Cornish arrived with six ships at Madrass, one of which meeting with the Haerlem, in her way from Merguy, obliged her to run a-shore about two leagues northward of Pondicherry. As there was no French fleet upon that coast, the admiral readily engaged to co-operate with the land forces, as soon as it was practicable for his Majesty's ships.

Admiral Cornish arrives at Madrass.

Supports the operations by land.

The siege of Carical was the immediate object of their resolutions. For which purpose Colonel Coote, having received the submission of the garrison of Permucoil and Alamparva, proceeded with his army to attack Waldour, and to block up Pondicherry by land: while Major Monson, the chief engineer, seven gunners and fifty pioneers, embarked on board the fleet to besiege Carical, with the assistance of the marines, and of forty of the artillery, 100 Europeans, and 2000 Sepoys, which were ordered to join them from Trichanopoly.

Join to besiege Carical.

* The Falmouth.

The

The fort of Carical is a ſmall ſquare, with ravelins before each curtain, a falſe bray half round, a good ditch with ſome water, a covered way paliſadoed, and a good glacis, with bomb-proof places in ſeveral parts of the works for 500 men. In which was a garriſon of 306 Europeans, including officers, and 200 Sepoys. The fleet arrived before this place on the 28th of March, and Major Monſon, that ſame evening, landed with the pioneers and 300 marines, about four miles northward of the town; and marched directly to Carical, and got poſſeſſion thereof with very little loſs, the garriſon having retired into the fort. The major being annoyed in his rear, by a redoubt called Fort Dauphin, he ſupplied it ſo well with ſhells, that the enemy abandoned it alſo, and left them a free communication with the country, and a way to find proviſions; and, by the time he had completed a battery of four 18 pounders, the troops from Trichanopoly arrived in his camp. This enabled him to inveſt the place on all ſides, on the 3d of April. On the 5th ſeveral more batteries were played, one baſtion was breached, and ſeveral guns were diſmounted: and the major receiving intelligence, that 150 European horſe, detached by M. Lally, were arrived within twenty miles of this place, and that 400 European foot were advanced as far as Chillambrum, to the relief of the beſieged, he boldly ſummoned the governour, with a reſolution to attack by ſtorm, in caſe he would not ſurrender. But, after a

A. D. 1760.

This fort deſcribed.

Carical inveſted.

A. D. 1760.

little difficulty, the Frenchman gave up the place, and the garriſon became priſoners of war.

Surrenders.

Chillambrum ſurrenders.

The major marched next to Chillambrum, and ſummoned the garriſon: who, by their anſwer, ſeemed determined to ſtand the attack. But in the night ſome pioners, employed in carrying faſcines to a battery, miſtaking their way, and marching right againſt the fort, ſo terrified the Frenchmen, under apprehenſions of a ſcalado, and of being put all to the ſword, cried out that they ſurrendered at diſcretion [q]. The garriſon of Verdachilum [r] ſubmitted to the ſame fate. After which Major Monſon having, in the ſpace of a ſingle month, deprived the French of many valauble poſſeſſions, joined Colonel Coote in the beginning of May: the marines reimbarked, and Mr. Corniſh was ſoon after joined by Admiral Stevens, in the road of Fort St. David, with five ſhips from Bombay.

Verdachilum ſurrenders.

Admiral Stevens joins Admiral Corniſh.

Plan againſt Pondicherry purſued by Colonel Coote.

Colonel Coote did not remain inactive. His attention was fixed upon the conqueſt of Pondicherry: and all his operations were conducted towards that deſirable event. He ſubdued Waldour and Villemoure, and encamped in the front of that village, with his left on the deſcent of the Red-hill, about four miles from the town of Pondicherry, and not above a mile and half from Oullagary, where the enemy ſtill kept poſt. He

[q] Six officers, forty Europeans, and between two and three hundred Sepoys and Topaſſes.

[r] Twenty-five Europeans and 200 Sepoys.

alſo

also threw up redoubts in the several avenues, as did the enemy: the advanced parties being frequently within musket-shot of each other. During this time the French made three attempts upon Cuddalore; in the first they carried off seventy-six marines and sailors; but were repulsed with loss in the other two. A. D. 1760.

M. Lally despairing of his arms, and the government of Pondicherry in pain for their property, the Frenchmen had recourse to their old maxim, to do that by intrigue, which cannot be done by force. Nothing promised to deliver them from the impending danger, but to stir up some powerful turbulent neighbour, whom they might prevail upon by fair promises, to march an army against our allies; that might oblige the English to suspend their operations against the French capital in the East Indies. The intrigues of the French.

They practised upon Hydranaig, the young King of Maissore's prime minister, who kept his royal master in the manner of a state prisoner; and, having the command of the army, usurped all authority. The French tickled his ambition, by engaging to put him in possession of all the conquests, they should make in the countries round Jagada, to hold them in his own right. Hydranaig agreed to assist the French upon that condition, and began with a supply of cattle and provisions, which his troops conveyed into Pondicherry. In which service the Maissoreans commenced hostilities against the English, by attacking a guard of twelve Europeans and 200 black horse and Engage the Maissoreans, by means of a bad minister. Maissoreans aid the French. Supply provisions.

A. D. 1760.

ſome Sepoys. The black horſe fled; but the European horſe and Sepoys, though quite ſurrounded, cut their way through the enemy, and reached their main army with very little loſs. But the Maiſſoreans paid very dear for this trifling advantage. For, Colonel Coote detached a ſufficient force to intercept them, in their return; which defeated them, killed forty men, and took two hundred horſes, and all their field equipage.

Are intercepted in their return.

Meaſures to prevent the bad effects of this alliance.

But this check not being ſufficient to prevent the fatal effects of a Maiſſorean alliance with the French; it was reſolved to carry the war into the Maiſſore country; that by feeling the miſeries, to which their country would be expoſed, in the courſe of the war, the Maiſſoreans might be induced to cancel the treaty made in their King's name, by his prime-miniſter Hydranaig; to call home their forces from Pondicherry, and call him to an account for entering into a war ſo greatly prejudicial to the intereſt of their nation. This reſolution had its deſired effect. Captain Richard Smith was ordered, by the council at Madraſs, to take with him ſeven or eight companies of Sepoys, and as many of the country forces as could be collected on a ſudden, and to march from Trichanopoly into the Maiſſore country, and with all kinds of acts of hoſtility to force them to withdraw their troops from the French army. This detachment arriving on the frontiers of the Maiſſore country, took two redoubts, or ſmall forts, without oppoſition, and proceeded to attack Carriour, a ſtrong barrier and

War carried into the Maiſſore country.

key

key to that country, garriſoned by two thouſand men. But with the help of his cannon he paſſed the river, notwithſtanding their endeavours to prevent him, and obliged them to ſurrender, after ten days ſiege, upon honourable and advantageous terms; by which he acquired a country, which produced five lack of rupees per annum, and ſecured ſuch an opening into the Maiſſore country, as greatly contributed to the recalling of their troops, from the aſſiſtance of the French, with very little loſs and expence on our ſide; which was finally accompliſhed ſoon after, by a mere incident, in favour of our plan. A. D. 1760.

An incident favourable to the Engliſh.

The Marattas were in motion to collect their annual tribute; and had already ſettled the chout for the country of Maiſſore, and were advancing to demand it of the Nabob of Arcot. The preſidency of Madraſs, moved entirely by the motive of a ſcarcity of money in that province juſt at that time, and of the bad conſequences of its being over-run by thoſe plunderers, had the addreſs and good fortune to ſtop them at the paſs in the mountains, till they ſhould ſend a proper perſon to ſettle the payment. Though their ſtay was but very ſhort, it ſuggeſted a favourable opportunity to the diſcontented Maiſſoreans, to deliver their king and country from the tyranny of Hydranaig: for in the interval, the king and his moſt faithful friends, prevailed with the Maratta army to cut him off, on the ſuggeſtion, that Hydranaig was the ſole cauſe that their tribute had not been paid. When the miniſter diſcovered his danger,

The Maiſſoreans diſſatisfied with their miniſter.

Hire the Marattas to deliver them from his adminiſtration.

A. D. 1760. and that the Marattas were actually in motion against him, he fled to a fort, which he had depended upon for his security, in case of any sudden attempt upon his life: but the governour, though a creature of his own, and one that never scrupled to execute the worst of his commands, during his prosperity and authority, did now turn his guns against him, when he stood in the greatest need of his friendship and gratitude.

The prime minister obliged to fly.

Obliged to keep the field with the few forces he could collect, Hydranaig was not able to defend himself without recalling the troops he had sent to the assistance of the French: on the other side, the King, delivered out of the restraint laid upon him by Hydranaig, satisfied the Marattas for their aid so far in this revolution, engaged them to assist him in completing it, and disavowing the ministerial treaty with the French, proposed terms of friendship with the presidency of Madrass: Which put an end to the hostilities at Carrisour, and deprived the French of a powerful ally.

His treaty annulled.

Peace restored with the English.

M. Lally having detached a reinforcement of 400 men to Gingee, Colonel Coote ordered Major Preston * to take post at Ratelagranom, in order to cut off their communication with Pondicherry: which service the Major effectually performed by carrying two strong posts on the hills. But these large detachments so weakened the main army, that it was obliged to remain inactive, till the latter end of August, when Governor Pigot and

The operations against Pondicherry continued.

* With 1500 Sepoys, 1500 black horse, and a considerable body of Europeans.

Colonel

Colonel Coote, solicited the Admiral to land his marines, in order to assist in taking Ariancopang. They were landed agreeable to their request, on the 29th of August, at Cuddalore, and arrived, next day, at the camp; and Colonal Coote immediately made a disposition to attack Ariancopang, by a detachment of 800 men, under Major Monson; while he with the main body marched against Oullagary, where the French had a strong post, as observed before. But M. Lally getting intelligence of this design, resolved by an unexpected bold stroke, not only to defeat it, but to gain some considerable advantage over the remainder of the army. This was to attack our four advanced redoubts, manned only with Sepoys and a few gunners, at one time; which was done at about four in the morning of the 3d of September, at the signal of two rockets. However they did not succeed according to his wishes. The French surprized only one redoubt, which they set on fire, and made three gunners prisoners. They were repulsed with loss at the other three. Neither did he gain any advantage by an attempt next night, made on the redoubt near the Tamarind Tope, strongly guarded by Europeans, to shut up the town on that side. For, though the attack was made by men, that seemed determined to conquer or die, they were repulsed with loss; in which was the officer that led, who was killed on a limber which closed the barrier. A. D. 1760. Lally's attempts defeated.

Such was the situation and glory of our arms on the coast of Coromandel, when the company's ships

A. D. 1760.

ships arrived at Madraſs, which brought a battalion of Highlanders to augment the army; and a commiſſion of Colonel for Major Monſon. This commiſſion ſuperſeded Colonel Coote, as it gave him rank before him; but it did not take away the command of the army, ſo long as he remained on that coaſt. However, Colonel Coote immediately retired to Madraſs, and gave Colonel Monſon full power to make what motions he ſhould ſee proper, with the army. And Colonel Monſon, being joined by the battalion of Highlanders, gave out orders, on the 9th at midnight, for the whole army to attack the French poſts of Oullagary church, and the redoubts in the Bound Hedge. Major Smith marched, with the company's troops, directly to Oullagary, where the main body of the enemy were poſted, attacked them ſo vigorouſly before day-light, that he ſoon drove them from their ground, took nine field pieces, purſued them to a redoubt, where they made ſome ſtand, and forced them from thence to ſeek protection under the walls of Pondicherry.

A reinforcement of Highlanders.

Colonel Coote ſuperſeded by Colonel Monſon.

Retires to Madraſs.

Oullagary attacked.

Colonel Monſon had provided for intercepting them. His plan was to march himſelf with two regiments only, to ſurprize the Waldour and Tamarind redoubts, and by forcing his way within the Bound Hedge, to cut off the retreat of the main body of the French, which Major Smith was to drive into his hands. But the darkneſs of the night occaſioning a miſtake of the way by part of Colonel Monſon's detachment, it cauſed a delay and put the Colonel in ſuch a fret, that,

Colonel Monſon's men miſtake the road.

anxious for the ſucceſs of his plan, he put himſelf at the head of the grenadiers, and led them on with ſuch vigour that the enemy ſoon gave way, abandoned three redoubts, and left behind them 15 pieces of cannon. But the Colonel in this inſtant receiving a ſhot, that broke both bones of his leg, which diſabled him from proceeding; the moſt material advantage propoſed by this ſucceſs, was unfortunately loſt. For, being without a leader, the troops contented themſelves with ſecuring the advantage they had gained, and took poſt in the Bound Hedge. A. D. 1760. His anxiety. Is wounded and diſabled.

Next day the whole army encamped at Oullagary, and ſtrong detachments were ſent out to protect the workmen employed in fortifying the redoubts they had taken, and to inveſt Ariancopang: but the corps at this poſt had orders to withdraw upon the firſt appearance of our army, after blowing up one ſide of the fort.

Colonel Monſon's misfortune, and the intereſt of his country, prevailed with Colonel Coote to reſume the command of the army, and he arrived at the camp on the 20th of September: and this brave officer, who had raiſed the glory of the Britiſh arms in India, and in defiance of the great ſuperiority of the French forces, gained the deciſive battle of Wandewaſh, by which the company's diſtricts, and their allies were ſecured, and the total ruin of their moſt formidable rival was planned and almoſt effected, without any extraordinary reinforcement, was now providentially recalled Colonel Coote reſumes the command.

A. D. 1760. called to reap thoſe laurels he had ſown in the conqueſt of Pondicherry.

Streightens Pondicherry. The Colonel being informed that the enemy were deſtroying the Blancherie, and ſtrengthening the ground to the northward, he took three companies of Sepoys from the neareſt poſt, and attacked them in three different places; after a ſmart firing that laſted an hour and upwards, he got poſſeſſion of a ſmall redoubt, which the French were fortifying, and immediately ordered the pioneers to cloſe the gorge, and endeavour to make it tenable: which order was ſo well executed, that it ſuſtained the ſame night, at twelve, an attack by 300 Europeans, and ſeven companies of Sepoys, who got poſſeſſion, but were ſoon driven out again.

The rainy ſeaſons and Monſoons approaching, Colonel Coote was obliged to provide againſt the natural accidents, that happen in thoſe regions from the inclemency of the weather, and removed his army to encamp on a hill, about a mile and a half to the left.

Aſſiſted by the fleet. Admiral Stevens, who was now lying off Pondicherry, ſent in the boats of the fleet, next day, to cut out the Baliere and Harmione, that were in the harbour. The boats, at one in the morning, proceeded in two diviſions; one, commanded by Captain Newſon, attacked the Baleire: the other commanded by Lieutenant Ourry attacked the Harmione: and though they met with a ſtout reſiſtance from the ſhips, and were expoſed to a ſmart fire from the ſhore and a floating battery,

they carried them both away. This service being effected, the Admiral, on the 23d, sailed with his fleet for Trincomaly, leaving only five ships[1] of the line to block up the harbour of Pondicherry, greatly distressed for provisions. A. D. 1760.

During the rainy season and the absence of the fleet, Colonel Coote contented himself with such further operations as would be most effectual to cut off all communication between the garrison and the country: so that nothing material was executed, but on the part of Major Preston, who kept Gingee blocked up, intercepted the convoys sent from thence for the relief of Pondicherry, and dispossessed the enemy of such small forts and posts, as were established by them to facilitate the means of stealing supplies into the town.

In which situation we will take our leave of the siege of Pondicherry, and the campaign on the coast of Coromandel; whose happy effects were reserved for another year.

In this sun-shine of prosperity and success of our arms in every quarter of the globe, affairs at home carried but a very gloomy aspect. Yet, if we confine the view to the conduct of the gentleman at the head of the administration, nothing could give more pleasure, nor more hopes of bringing this war to a happy conclusion. A frenchified faction[2] gained strength every day, and appeared more daring in their opposition to the measures continued for humbling the ambition of Remarks on affairs at home.

[1] Under the command of Captain Haldane.

[2] See page 315, Vol. IV.

perfidious

A. D. 1760. perfidious France; while the moſt delufive intrigues were contrived to cover the real intentions of France and Spain *.

The miniſter was unanimouſly ſupported by parliament, without thoſe practices upon their conſcience and integrity, uſed by ſuch miniſters that had founded their adminiſtration in corruption, and ſacrificed the public intereſt to their private views. The miniſter ſtill retained the affections and confidence of the people; who, notwithſtanding they were greatly diſappointed in their expectations of more vigorous meaſures, in conſequence of the immenſe ſums granted for the ſervice of the year 1760; their confidence in the abilities and rectitude of his counſel and actions, could not be induced to caſt the blame of inactivity and diſappointment upon Mr. PITT. They lamented the ſecret engines, that prevented his doing more; and gratefully gave him the due praiſe and merit of what he had been able to carry into execution.

You have already been informed of the generoſity and expedition of parliament, in their votes for ſupplies *. They likewiſe concurred in every national meaſure propoſed by the Right Honourable WILLIAM PITT, Eſq; for which his Majeſty, at the time of their prorogation (on the 22d of May) not being able to go to the houſe, commanded the Lords Commiſſioners to declare in

* See page 307. Vol. IV.

* See page 318. Vol. IV.

his

his name to both houſes, That it would have given him the moſt ſenſible pleaſure to have been able to communicate to them, that his ſincere endeavours to promote a general pacification had met with more ſuitable returns before this time. That his Majeſty, in conjunction with his good brother and ally the King of Pruſſia, choſe to give their enemies proofs of this equitable diſpoſition, in the midſt of a ſeries of glorious victories; an opportunity the moſt proper to do it with dignity, and to manifeſt to all Europe the purity and moderation of his views. That, after ſuch a conduct, his Majeſty had the comfort to reflect, that the further continuance of the calamities of the war could not be imputed to him, or his allies; and truſted in the bleſſing of heaven upon the juſtice of his cauſe, and upon thoſe ample means, which their zeal, in ſo good a cauſe, had wiſely put into his hands, that his future ſucceſſes, in carrying on the war, would not fall ſhort of the paſt; and that, in the event, the public tranquillity would be reſtored on ſolid and durable foundations. A. D. 1760.

Though the miniſter could not complete the grand deſign of the naval and military expedition, already-mentioned, he provided, in the beſt manner, for executing that part of the plan, with ſucceſs, which had been ſet over by the inclemency of the ſeaſon, from the laſt year, for the total reduction of Canada, and the entire extirpation of the French from off the continent of North America: and for preſerving and improving the advantages already gained over the enemy Meaſures purſued, For employing the enemy.

A. D. 1760. my in all other places; as appears both from the ſtrength and diſpoſition of our fleets and armies. The dubious friendſhip of Spain required ſix regiments of foot to defend the important fortreſs of Gibraltar from ſurprize. One and twenty regiments were allotted to compleat the ruin of France in North America, under the command of Major-General Amherſt. Five regiments and a half were appointed to maintain our conqueſt of Guadalupe, and to cover our own ſugar iſlands from any attempts and inſults from the enemy. Four companies of Talbots and ſecond battalion of Forbes's were the garriſon at Senegal and Goree. Four battalions of foot in the Eaſt Indies. In Germany three regiments of horſe, nine regiments of dragoons, ſixteen regiments of foot, which militated with ſixty thouſand German auxiliaries, under Prince Ferdinand; beſides two regiments of highlanders, in garriſon at Embden. All this without diſtreſſing or expoſing the Britiſh iſlands to invaſion or inteſtine commotions: for, beſides the embodied militia, which now were capable, and did the duty of regular troops within any part England, Great Britain could muſter, at home, two troops of horſe guards, two troops of horſe grenadier guards, five regiments of dragoons, three regiments of foot guards, and three and twenty foot regiments: and Ireland was defended by two regiments of horſe, eight regiments of dragoons, and ſeventeen regiments of foot. Neither did the ſmall iſland of Jerſey eſcape the vigilant miniſter's notice and care. He ſent Boſcawen's regiment

giment to defend it from the threats of a pretended aſſault from the French coaſt. A. D. 1760.

The diſpoſition of his Majeſty's navy, or fleet, confirms our good opinion of his wiſdom and diligence. Seventeen ſhips of the line were ſtationed in the Indian ocean, to favour our operations by land, and to deſtroy the enemy's ſtrength and trade by ſea. Admiral Holmes had twenty ſhips of the line under his command, to protect our Weſt Indies, and to annoy the enemy in thoſe ſeas. Admiral Saunders ſhut up Toulon, and over-awed the potentates of the Levant with ten ſail of the line: and Lord Colville was enabled, with twelve ſhips of the line, to protect the Newfoundland fiſhery, and the North American coaſt, to ſcour thoſe ſeas of the enemy's ſhips, ſhould they attempt to diſturb the coaſt, and to favour the operations againſt Montreal and Canada. Yet there were left at home, for the defence of our own coaſt, and to inſult the coaſts of our enemies, near home, as circumſtances might require, three men of war of 100 guns, ſix of 90 guns, four of 80 guns, thirteen of 74 guns, five of 70, nine of 64, twelve of 60, and ten of 50 guns; which were not locked up in our ports, to eat the national bread in idleneſs; but ſo ſtationed, and appointed, that the enemy durſt not appear at ſea; and they that had inclination to join in their aſſiſtance, had not courage to declare their real intentions. Such part of this grand fleet, as was kept at home, and not in the liſt for the intended expedition, inſulted the French coaſt in the chan- The navy.

A. D. 1760. nel, under the command of Admiral Rodney, who blockaded their ports ſo narrowly, that nothing could eſcape his vigilance nor reſiſt his ſtrength. A trial was made with five flat-bottomed boats from Harfleur, loaded with cannon and ſhot, at noon-day, in the month of July, and in defiance of the Engliſh ſquadron; to form a judgment of the dependance, that the enemy might put in thoſe new-invented veſſels, and whether they would be able to clear themſelves from an Engliſh ſquadron of men of war, in caſe they ſhould be diſcovered and chaced, in an attempt to land forces in England or Ireland. But the admiral giving orders to his ſmall veſſels to cut off their retreat from the river Orme, while the large ſhips ſtood to the ſteep coaſt of Port Baſſin, the flat-bottomed boats having no way to eſcape, ran a-ſhore at Port Baſſin, and in their deſtruction convinced the French miniſtry, that they could never propoſe to make any figure in naval hiſtory by ſuch a chimerical project of defeating the vigilance and ſtrength of the navy of England, with a fleet of flat-bottomed boats. Conſequently they ordered all the others, in number one hundred, then lying at Caen, to be unloaded, and ſent to Rouen, to be laid up, as uſeleſs. Which ſervice, performed by Admiral Rodney, and the deſtruction he made of near forty veſſels of conſiderable burden, carrying on a conſiderable fiſhery near Dieppe, did great honour to the commander, and reputation of thoſe charged with the direction of the national affairs.

Admiral Rodney's watchfulneſs.

Flat bottomed boats deſtroyed, &c.

As

As the revival of any attempt, though ever ſo feeble, to diſturb our navigation, to alarm our coaſts, and to interrupt our ulterior operations againſt Canada, would have been attended with diſagreeable effects; beſides the vaſt ſums, that would have been entirely loſt, by any means to protract the North American war to another campaign; nothing could be judged more advantageouſly for the intereſt of our country, under ſuch circumſtances, than ſtationing a ſufficient ſquadron ſo, as to block up the ports, from which the remains of their naval power could poſſibly ſail, upon any deſperate enterprize. This was the alternate employment of the Admirals Hawke and Boſcawen; who relieved each other, and with a powerful ſquadron, not only prevented any naval armaments ſailing from Breſt, Rochefort, &c. but kept the whole coaſt in ſuch an alarm, as to oblige them to employ a number of forces, which might have done the allies much damage in Germany. A. D. 1760. Fleet in the bay.

The enemy kept cloſe quarters: they were glad to hide themſelves in any creek or rivulet, rather than venture in the way of our fleet. But Mr. Boſcawen, impatient for want of an opportunity to drub the French ſhips, took poſſeſſion of a ſmall iſland near the river Vannes, and cauſed it to be cultivated and planted with vegetables, as the beſt expedient for the relief and cure of men, who, by the ſea air, want of exerciſe and living entirely upon ſalt proviſion, ſhould be infected with the ſcurvy. And in the month of Sep- Two iſlands taken.

A. D. 1760. tember Sir Edward Hawke, ſenſible of the difficulties[y], to which ſo large a fleet is expoſed, at ſome ſeaſons, in that ſtation, for want of freſh water; and informed, that thoſe difficulties might be removed by getting poſſeſſion of the Iſland of Dumet, which abounded with that neceſſary of life; Lord Howe was ordered, by Sir Edward to perform that ſervice, with the Magnanime, Prince Frederick and Bedford. This iſland, about three miles long and one broad, was defended by a ſmall fort, that mounted nine cannon, and was garriſoned by one company of the regiment of Bourbon, who ſurrendered with little or no reſiſtance.

Louiſbourg fortifications demoliſhed.

The bad effects of the reſtoration of Louiſbourg, by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, which were ſeen in all the proceedings of the French in North America, and which might convince us, that they would never keep the faith of treaties, in regard to the fiſheries and limits of territory in that quarter of the globe, ſo long as they ſhould remain poſſeſſed of that fortreſs; and further, that the French in any future negociation for a peace, might tenaciouſly inſiſt upon its reſtoration, in the ſtate and condition it was in at its conqueſt, did moſt prudently adviſe, and the miniſter had the good fortune to be ſuffered to ſend Capt. Byron, with ſhips and able engineers, to demoliſh the fortifications of Louiſbourg; who reduced them to a heap of rubbiſh,

Louiſbourg demoliſhed.

[y] Beſides it was never to be had without a very conſiderable expence to the nation, by hiring tranſports to carry water for the uſe of the ſquadron.

filled

filled up the ditches, levelled the glacis, and conveyed all the artillery, ammunition and implements of war to Hallifax; nothing being left ſtanding but the private houſes, the hoſpital for the ſick, and barracks capable of lodging 300 men, in caſe of neceſſity. A. D. 1760.

Such was the ſpirit of gallantry, diſperſed in our fleets and armies, that every officer emulated the braveſt actions; they were only afraid of not meeting with an opportunity to merit the applauſe of their country; and the ſpirit of the officers was equally ſupported by an uncommon exertion of courage in the men. Bravery of the Britiſh troops and ſailors.

The detachments from the ſquadrons in the Weſt Indies, ſtand the firſt upon this record of fame. The Hampſhire, Lively and Boreas fell in with eight ſail of Frenchmen, from Cape François, on the Iſland of Hiſpaniola, for Europe, on the 17th of October 1759; but the wind being ſlack the Boreas could not come up with their commodore till near midnight. The French commodore ſhip was the Sirenne, commanded by Captain Mac Cartie, an Iriſh officer of good reputation; but he thought it moſt prudent to run, after a hot engagement of about twenty-five minutes. The Boreas was ſo damaged in her rigging, that ſhe was obliged to lie by and repair, for ſome time. Which being done with the utmoſt expedition, ſhe ſailed in queſt of the Sirenne, and came up with her next day, about two o'clock in the afternoon, off the eaſt end of Cuba, and forced Mac Cartie to ſtrike, after a ſtout Off Hiſpaniola.

A. D. 1760. action of two hours and forty minutes. Here were four more frigates, which ſteered with all the ſail they could crowd, for the weſt end of Tortuga, to ſhelter themſelves in Port au Prince, as ſoon as they deſcried the Hamſhire and Lively. But on the 18th, the Lively, with the help of oars, coming up with the Valeur, at half paſt ſeven, obliged her to ſubmit, after a warm engagement of an hour and a half. The Hamſhire ſtood ſingly after the other three French frigates; and ran between the Duke de Choiſeuil and the Prince Edward, and engaged them both at one time with ſuch vigour and reſolution, that the Duke de Choiſeuil, getting the advantage of the wind, ran into Port au Paix: and the other ran aſhore about two leagues to leeward, and ſtruck her colours; but ſet her on fire, and ſhe blew up before the Hamſhire could come up to take poſſeſſion. Which alſo was the fate of the Flour de Lis, that had run into Freſh Water Bay, a little to leeward of Port au Prince[z].

Off Cuba. Immediately after this capture of five large French frigates, advice being received by Admiral Holmes that the enemy's privateers ſwarmed about the iſland of Cuba, the boats of the Trent and Boreas were manned, and proceeded to Cumberland harbour in that iſland, under the direction of Lieutenants Millar and Stuart; where they met with the Vaiqueur, of 10 guns, 16 ſwivels, and

[z] The captains of the Hamſhire, Lively, and Boreas, were Norbury, Uvedale, and Maitland.

90 men,

90 men, the Mackau, of ſix ſwivels, and 15 men, the Gueſpe, of eight guns, and 85 men; whoſe fates were ſoon determined. For, the boats firſt boarded, under a cloſe fire, and got poſſeſſion of the Vainqueur; then they proceeded to the Mackau, which made no reſiſtance: and afterwards to the Gueſpe; but before they could reach her, the enemy ſet her on fire, and ſhe was deſtroyed. A. D. 1760.

The Captains Obrien and Taylor, of the ſhips Temple and Griffin, cruiſing off the granadas, diſtinguiſhed themſelves in the ſame gallant manner. Theſe two alone, informed, that the Virgin, once a Britiſh ſloop of war, had taken refuge, with three privateers, under the guns of three forts on one of theſe iſlands, ſailed in queſt of them, and, having firſt demoliſhed the forts, they took the four ſhips, after a warm engagement, that laſted ſeveral hours. Then they entered another harbour, where they had intelligence of three other ſhips; demoliſhed another fort, and brought off thoſe three prizes alſo. And in their return to Antigua, they fell in with 13 victuallers, bound from Martinico, which ſtruck to them without reſiſtance. Off the Granadas.

Certainly nothing could do greater honour to our naval power, than ſuch actions as theſe, which defied all reſiſtance from ſhips and forts, and regarded neither numbers, weight of metal, or ſtone walls: But the action nearer home, upon the coaſt of Portugal, between two French frigates of 36 guns, and the Flamborough and Biddiford, is a Off the rock of Liſbon.

A. D. 1760.

more ſhining example of what Engliſhmen will do when engaged with an obſtinate and ſuperior enemy. A more dreadful ſcene of blood and deſtruction had not been ſeen during the courſe of this war: nor a more convincing opportunity for the proof of Britiſh courage; which the officers zealouſly embraced and improved to the utmoſt.

Captains Kennedy and Skinner.

The French frigates were ſtationed with a deſign to intercept a rich convoy, expected at Liſbon. On the ſame coaſt were alſo ſtationed his Majeſty's ſhips the Flamborough, Captain Archibald Kennedy, and the Biddiford, Captain Skinner, two 20 gun ſhips, upon a cruiſe, and they gave ſuch a good look out, that on the 4th of April, Captain Kennedy diſcovered four ſail of ſhips, about 56 leagues diſtant S. S. E. ¼ E. from the rock of Liſbon, ſteering S. by W. right before the winds of which he immediately made ſignal to Captain Skinner, at that time about three miles a-leeward of the Flamborough. They both ſtood towards the enemy, but the Flamborough being the beſt going ſhip, and to leeward; and the enemy not making any alteration in their courſe, Captain Kennedy ſoon came near, within gun-ſhot of the headmoſt, who brought too at five in the afternoon. The Flamborough, in this proximity of ſituation, fired ſeveral ſhot, and diſplayed her colours to provoke her to action. But when Captain Kennedy found, that the ſternmoſt ſhip about half an hour after, had alſo brought too, and could perceive very plainly, that they were ſpeaking to

each other; that they were large French frigates, that one of them made signals for the government of the two other ships in their company, which immediately made off with all the sail they could make; and that they hoisted French colours, and were bearing down upon the Flamborough, he judged it best for his Majesty's service and his own honour, to edge away towards the Biddiford, and had the good fortune to join her about six. Tho' every body was sensible of the great superiority of the two ships, that continued their course after the Flamborough, the two brave English captains murdered no time in consultation, but the only question between them, when near enough to hear each other, was, *shall we engage?* the word was *now for honour.* Then the crews respectively saluted each other with three cheers, and their two ships stood in a line for the enemy. A resolution that staggered the enemy. For as soon as they saw the resolution of the Flamborough and Biddiford, they hauled their wind and stood to the eastward: which obliged the English to make the attack. A. D. 1760. Their brave resolution.

The Flamborough soon came up with the sternmost ship, and received her broadside, which was well returned. But Captain Kennedy, to prevent the escape of the other frigate, left this to the management of the Biddiford, kept after the headmost, came up with her at half past six, and engaged, as near as possible, without being on board each other, at about a quarter before seven, till nine at night, with great fury and regularity, on both sides. By which the masts, rigging and sails Flamborough engaged.

A. D. 1760. sails of the Flamborough suffered greatly, and most of the running rigging was cut to pieces, there was not remaining either a brace or bowline to govern the sails; and the hull was very much damaged with shot, some of which were betwixt wind and water. At nine both parties, unable to manage their ships, ceased firing for about half an hour; which gave the Flamborough an opportunity to reeve new braces, and to repair the most material damages; and then the battle was renewed; which continued till the enemy was obliged to sheer off, and use every effort to escape, about 11 at night. Captain Kennedy chased and pursued her till noon, next day; but being much disabled, and having neither course nor topsail fit for use, the Frenchman gained so much in flight, that Captain Kennedy thought it in vain to pursue any longer. The Flamborough had only five men killed and wounded: and, having lost the enemy, the Captain made the best of his way for Lisbon.

The Bideford engaged.

The action was more fatal to the brave Captain Lancelot Skinner, to whose management Captain Kennedy had left the sternmost, which was the commodore's ship. Captain Skinner ran close along side of this large frigate about seven o'clock, and attacked her with conduct and undaunted courage. But was unfortunately killed by a cannon ball, whilst standing upon the arm chest to inspect the several posts, and to animate his men by his own example, and applause of their behaviour. Thus ended Captain Skinner his days with as much honour, as an officer could

Captain Skinner killed.

do,

do, closely engaged with a royal French frigate of 36 guns: and we can relate it upon the best authority, that he behaved during the share he had in the action, with remarkable coolness as well as bravery. No man ever behaved with more calmness, or more courage than the captain of the Bidiford. As he had gained the love of his officers and crew; so their mournful behaviour at his funeral, in the English burying ground at Lisbon, testified his worth, and how extremely they lamented the loss of a captain, who knew how to maintain his authority, without devesting himself of that humanity and affability, which are the ornaments of a compleat officer; and the most effectual preservatives of true English spirits in an engagement, which fear no danger, under the command of one, that treats them, at all times, like Englishmen [a]. They would have spilt their own blood

A. D. 1760.

His character.

[a] *Extract of a pamphlet, entitled Complaints of the Grievances in the Navy.*

In the present war we have had the most formidable navy of any nation in the world; yet this navy, raised at an immense expence, is rendered one third useless for want of men; and though many attempts have been made, and schemes formed to supply this want, they have all proved ineffectual; a circumstance that has afforded matter of surprize, not only to ourselves, but even to foreigners: that we, the greatest maritime power on earth, can't find men enough for our fleets, not even by the allurements of bounty, nor by compulsion. The reason however is known to every common seaman, who, whilst our Gazettes are filled with encomiums of their bravery, and contempt of danger, and our senators are devising the wisest means for their provision and support, yet languish under

A. D. 1760. blood to ſave their captain; and, not able to revenge his death, they followed him with tears to

der the greateſt hardſhips, and moſt abject ſlavery, puzzled and perplexed with unneceſſary trifles, hard wrought, and ill uſed by almoſt every petty officer of but a month's ſtanding; who, ignorant of duty, whether performed right or wrong, flouriſhes his rattan over the heads of the ableſt ſeamen, and acts the tyrant over them without controul. There are, it is certain, ſeveral acts of parliament for regulating the conduct both of men and officers, the intention of which was pure and wholeſome, the legiſlator ſuppoſed a ſtrict obedience would be paid thereto; but alas how often, to our coſt, do we find them in ſome caſes wholly neglected, and in others miſconſtrued and miſapplied. Religion, of which ſome ſhew at leaſt ought to be kept up on board a chriſtian ſhip of war, is almoſt, if not entirely, laid aſide; and we have no more knowledge of the ſabbath, ſave that pork and peas are ſerved on that day, or that ſome more laborious job than ordinary is projected, than ſo many ſavages.

Many proclamations have been iſſued, and acts of grace and pardons paſſed, to invite ſeamen to return to their duty, and quit the ſervice of foreign ſtates, but in vain. We find few who comply willingly; the king of terrors, death, nor any other puniſhment, though ever ſo great, can bring men to ſubmit to bad uſage. This may be ſeen daily by the returns of the cheque, where the deſertion could not be ſo great, if men did not look in general on ſhips of war as ſo many priſons and floating houſes of correction, to eſcape the ſeverity of which they fly their native country, leaving ſometimes two or three years pay behind, and ſail for leſs money, and live fugitives abroad, far from all that is dear, or could make life agreeable to them. It may be objected to this, that any barbarity, encroachment, or oppreſſion, may be redreſſed by a proper complaint. Avaſt there! the remedy has often proved worſe than the diſeaſe, and the perſon aggrieved put in the bilboes. Arbitrary power ſtrikes us dumb; complaints in general,

to the grave, to teſtify their ſincere regard for him [b], who fell ſo glorioufly in his country's cauſe. The Right Honourable Earl who was then at the court of Portugal, the conſul, and almoſt every member of the numerous and opulent factory at Lifbon joined the ſhip's crew and officers, and attended the corpſe of this brave young hero to the grave. And the Britiſh factory in that city, preſented Captain Kennedy with a piece of plate, value 200 l. A. D. 1760.

By the death of Captain Skinner, the command of the Biddiford devolved upon Lieutenant Knollis, who having imbibed the true ſpirit of his captain deceaſed, maintained the action with great preſence of mind and firmneſs, till a ſecond ſhot in his body brought him down, about eight o'clock. This gallant officer was ſo mortally wounded, that he was carried below as dead; tho' Lieutenant Knollis killed.

general, though ever ſo proper, may very eaſily be proved (by a bad heart, a pannalled jury, and corrupted evidence) mutiny: if the ſuſpected criminal attempts to plead in his defence, gagging is his portion: death, or flogging from ſhip to ſhip with the higheſt rigour, becomes his fate. Here the judge and jury, are his proſecutors; they ſeldom meet on the merits of the crime, but to condemn; not ſo in civil trials; the criminal is tried by his peers, men of equal rank, and, when condemned, he cannot ſay juſtice erred, as the benefit of plea, croſs examination, and witneſſes, are granted him at land, and it were to be wiſhed, ſome alteration was made in this article at ſea.

[b] Captain Skinner, was the ſon of Mr. Skinner, an eminent citizen of London, and many years, and at preſent, a common-councilman and deputy of Cheapward, in London.

he

A. D. 1760. he lingered out an inſenſible life a few hours longer [c].

Reſolution of the crew.

Under great diſadvantages.

Having no expectation of aſſiſtance from the Flamborough, ſufficiently employed with a ſuperior force; deprived of their captain and chief lieutenant; and greatly diſabled by the damage in their rigging, their main topmaſt ſhot away, and ſeveral men killed and wounded; none but men trained up for the ſervice and honour of their country, under ſo worthy a commander, would have thought it their duty to diſpute this warm conteſt for victory any longer; but would have been applauded for ſeeking the beſt means to eſcape, and to conſult their own ſafety. But neither thoſe diſaſters, nor the enemy's fire, which continued exceſſive hot, made them diſcover the leaſt fear, or diſcontent with their ſervice. Their ſpirits did not flag: nothing would ſatisfy their will, but a bloody revenge for their captain's death: and their guns were well ſerved. However this was a trying affair: An enemy vaſtly ſuperior in men, metal and ſize, on board a King's ſhip almoſt without a chief commander. For though the maſter kept the quarter deck, and took care of the poſts about him, and Mr. Auſtin, the

[c] It is very remarkable that five ſons of the Earl of Banbury have been among the foremoſt in action for the ſervice of their King and country.—Lord Wallingford, the eldeſt ſon, having received a wound at Carrickfergus; the ſecond wounded at the taking of Guadaloup: the third, Lieutenant Knollis, killed in this engagement off Liſbon; and the fourth and fifth both very much wounded at Minden.

gunner,

gunner, was very active and diligent in viſiting all the other poſts, officers were now highly valuable, and the Biddiford muſt have felt her great loſs in that reſpect much more ſenſibly, had ſhe not been remarkably aſſiſted by the good conduct and bravery of Mr. Ruſſel the purſer, who being always, through choice, ſtationed with the lieutenant on the main deck, kept up a very briſk and well directed fire from the guns of his quarter: and of the two mates Mr. Ratſey and Mr. Noble, and the clerk, Mr. Stewart, who were of great ſervice at the other guns: and of Serjeant Sleigh, whoſe well diſciplined marines, under his command, in the abſence of their officer, ſick on ſhore, had much merit in this action. A. D. 1760. Gallant behaviour of the ſurviving officers.

Under ſuch circumſtances, of an enemy that ſeemed to make ſure of reaping advantage from the misfortunes of the Biddiford; and of a crew that were determined not to yield to ſuperior force, the fight continued bloody and obſtinate, and there appeared on each ſide a very hard ſtruggle for conqueſt. At laſt, the Biddiford's people grew more cool and ſteady: a principle of duty took place of rage, and they fought, if poſſible, better than before; one poſt vying with another, gun with gun, and platoon with platoon, who ſhould ſend the quickeſt and ſureſt deſtruction to their foe: even numbers of the wounded men returned with cheerfulneſs to their quarters, as ſoon as the ſurgeon had dreſſed their wounds, which was indeed expeditiouſly performed. The enemy going large, under an eaſy ſail, kept very far a- Deſperate.

A. D. 1760. breaſt of us, during the whole action, ſo the Biddiford luckily had no occaſion to touch a brace or bowline, which were all ſhot to pieces. About ten their fire ſlackened a-pace, one gun became ſilent after another, till at length they hardly made any return, not diſcharging above four guns the laſt quarter of an hour, though very near, and receiving all the Biddiford's fire. It was judged by that, they were going to ſtrike: but it ſeems they were preparing for flight; for at half paſt ten ſhe made off, with every rag of ſail they could ſet. The Biddiford then poured a whole broadſide into her, and a volley of ſmall arms nearly at the ſame inſtant, which were the laſt guns ever got to bear on her. The Biddiford attempted to purſue her, but found they had no command of the ſhip, the running rigging being all cut, the maſts and yards quite ſhattered and diſabled: ſhe therefore went a-head very faſt, and about half an hour after diſappeared. The Biddiford chiefly ſuffered in the rigging, no part of which eſcaped. The hull was very little hurt; only nine killed, including the captain; twenty-ſix wounded, with the lieutenant.

French run.

Of Captain Harvey. Captain Harvey, on the 8th of July, chaſed a very rich French veſſel into a river, near Port Louis in the Bay, defended by a battery. He ran cloſe to this battery with his own ſhip, drove the men from their guns, and knocked down the guard houſe. He himſelf landed, the ſame night, with his boats, and juſt at day-light ſurprized 26 of the guard, threw the guns into the ſea,

ſea, burnt the guard houſe, brought off the ammunition, and ſent his boats up to bring away the veſſel. But ſhe had run into a dry ſhore: ſo that they could only deſtroy and burn her. However, he brought off four ſmall barks, and 30 priſoners. A. D. 1760.

The captures[d] within the courſe of this year from the French, conſiſted chiefly of privateers, armed merchantmen, and royal ſhips of war. The royal ſhips were only ſix, mounting in all but 176 guns. But the privateers and armed merchantmen amounted to 110, which carried 848 carriage guns, and 240 ſwivels, and 6389 men. So that it could not be expected otherwiſe, than that ſuch a ſwarm of privateers muſt have done us a conſiderable damage in our merchantile navigation, carried on with ſuch a numerous ſhipping in all parts of the world, before it was poſſible to meet with their ſtations and cruiſes. Which conſideration added to another as evident, that the enemy had no ſhips at ſea, but a few under convoy from the Weſt Indies, and ſome coaſting veſſels, will rationally account for the diſproportion in the number of prizes taken from the French, compared with thoſe taken by them from us; in which we find a balance of 220 merchantmen, colliers, and coaſters, againſt us; but few ſhips and cargoes of any conſiderable value. Amongſt theſe we meet with examples of cruelty and inhumanity, that diſgrace the very name of chriſtianity, under the commiſſion of the moſt Chriſtian King. For, Captures. French cruelties towards our men.

[d] See Vol. IV. page 297.

A. D. 1760. in the courſe of this year [e], Jeremiah Watkins, ſeveral years commander in the Weſt India trade, but at this time of his falling into the hands of a cruel French enemy, ſupercargo of the Crump letter of marque ſhip, of 16 guns, and 50 men, William Turner commander, made oath, before Alderman Alſop, in the Guildhall of London, That in the voyage from London to Antigua, they where chaſed in latitude 21, longitude 45, by three French men of war, and that one of them, called the Syren frigate, of 32 guns, came up with the Crump after thirteen hours chaſe; That after two hours and a quarter's engagement, having nine men wounded, the Crump ſtruck, and was carried into Breſt; where the officers and crew were put into a dungeon 40 feet under ground, for 33 days, without any light for 16 hours in 24; and that there were confined in this unwholſome and hideous place about 113 men, of whom nine were captains; without any hopes of relief, the commiſſary abſolutely refuſing to grant them light, and the ſoldiers not ſuffering any one to come near enough to ſpeak to a priſoner. And to render the loſs of their liberty as miſerable as poſſible, they were marched from thence about 130 miles, to Vannes, and put into the common gaol, with the fellons condemned to die, till releaſed by a cartel [f].

When

[e] January 11, 1760.

[f] HANOVER, 88. Kingſton in Jamaica, Sept. 22. The depoſition of John M'Cormick, and Paul Preſton, mariners, who being duly ſworn on the holy evangeliſts, this 6th

When poſterity ſhall compare this treatment of Engliſh priſoners of war, with the generoſity of our A. D. 1760.

6th day of September, 1759, before me, made oath, That on Sunday, the 5th day of Auguſt laſt, being then on board the ſnow Deſire, Edward Stiles, maſter, from and belonging to Philadelphia, and bound to Lucca, in Jamaica, being about 12 or 14 leagues to the eaſt end of that iſland, they ſaw a ſloop to windward of them, which gave them chace all that day, firing ſeveral ſhot under an Engliſh pendant; and that the ſaid ſloop continued chaſing them till the next day, and then hoiſted a French jack, and about eight o'clock came along ſide of the ſaid ſnow, and they fought each other about two hours and a half, when Captain Stiles ordered his mate to ſtrike the colours, their powder being almoſt ſpent, and one of their guns diſmounted, and having but ſix men and four boys on board, captain and officers included. The ſaid two deponents, John M'Cormick, and Paul Preſton, further ſay, That about a quarter of an hour after they had ſtruck their colours, the people from on board the ſaid ſloop boarded them with about 100 men, as near as the ſaid deponents could gueſs; and that as ſoon as the ſaid men from on board the ſloop had entered the ſnow, the captain and people of the ſaid ſnow, being below, called out for quarter; and that the men belonging to the ſaid ſloop anſwered, "No quarter, you Engliſh dogs:" upon which the mate of the ſnow went upon his knees, begging ſtill for quarter. And the ſaid deponents ſay, the men belonging to the ſaid ſloop ruſhed down into the cabbin, and killed the mate while he was in that poſture, and ſplit his head down in two parts with a cutlaſs; after which they went to the captain of the ſaid ſnow, and while he was begging for quarter, the ſaid ſloop's people ſhot him in the head, and then in ſeveral parts of his body; after which they ſtabbed him in the ſide with a knife, and turned the knife in the wound, and then he died. Then the ſaid ſloop's people ſtripped the ſaid captain ſtark naked, and threw him over-board into the ſea. The ſaid deponents further ſay, That they then

A. D. 1760. acts of piety, when it will be found, that the French contrived means to render captivity more irkſome; but the Engliſh endeavoured to make the confinement of their enemies as comfortable as poſſible. Their priſons were, in general, well ſituated in wholeſome air; and their perſons ſuffered no reſtraint, but what wiſdom, in our dealings with an enemy, and ſelf-preſervation dictated. If they were able and willing to improve the time of their confinement by any handicraft trade, that could be carried on with conveniency in their place of impriſonment, they were encouraged to mend their circumſtances by induſtry: and ſuch as had no trade, and were in need of the common neceſſaries to cover themſelves in a rigorous winter, the voluntary charity of the good people of England raiſed a generous contribution to ſupply theſe wants: and when they were abandoned by their

Engliſh generoſity and charity towards French priſoners.

tore and diſfigured his face very much. They ſtripped me of every thing but my breeches. The carpenter and five more are very ill wounded, and it is ſurpriſing they are alive, as one or more balls have been extracted out of all, and three out of the carpenter, one in the face, one in the arm, and one in the back; the reſt have had them in their arms, thighs, and bodies; ſix are killed, and ſix wounded; among the former we muſt reckon the cooper, who might have poſſibly lived, if they had not thrown him over-board, notwithſtanding all the poor man's intreaties, for no other reaſon, that I can imagine, but becauſe he was unable to get over the ſide of the ſhip into the boat. The lieutenant of the privateer prevented my being ſhot once, and the French boatſwain another time. The prize-maſter, I think, killed five with his own hand.

GEORGE MASSUM.

own

own King, who withdrew his petty allowance for their subsistence, the British court, with an unprecedented generosity, provided for their maintenance, at the expence of the public purse. A. D. 1760.

The sense and temper of the people cannot be better exemplified than in their public acts of rejoicing; which, in the course of this year, were exhibited in their general devout behaviour on the solemn day of thanksgiving, kept on the 12th of October, pursuant to a royal proclamation, to address the Supreme Being for those blessings Great Britain had lately experienced, under the divine protection and assistance, so remarkably seen in the successes of our arms: in the national approbation and thanks given to Sir Edward Hawke [g], Vice- Measures of the ministry agreeable to the nation. Day of thanksgiving. Parliamentary thanks to our admirals and generals.

[g] Sir Edward Hawke received the thanks of the House of Commons, by the mouth of the speaker, who, in a most elegant speech, *recounted the eminent services the admiral had done his country*; and concluded with telling him, how pleasing the office was to convey the thanks of the House to him for those services, particularly for the late signal victory obtained over the French fleet. Upon which Sir Edward said,

"Mr. Speaker!

"I own myself greatly at a loss, as to the proper manner of acknowledging the great honour conferred on me by this august House, in their distinguished approbation of my conduct, on the 20th of November last. In doing my utmost, I only did the duty I owed my King and country, which ever has been, and shall be, my greatest ambition to perform faithfully and honestly, to the best of my ability. I can only assure this honourable House, that I receive this mark of honour with the greatest respect; and shall ever retain the most grateful sense of it.

A. D. 1760. Vice-Admiral Saunders, Rear-Admiral Holmes, and Brigadier-General Townſhend, for their glorious.

" Before I ſit down, permit me, Sir, in particular, to return you my moſt reſpectful thanks, for the obliging manner in which you have communicated to me the great honour done me by this Houſe, which I ſhall always eſteem as the higheſt obligation."

In the year 1734, Mr. Hawke, having been bred to the ſea from a very early age, was made captain of his Majeſty's ſloop the Wolf, and from this time took rank in the navy.

In the engagement in the Mediterranean in 1743-4, he commanded the Berwick, broke the line in Admiral Rowley's diviſion, and took the Podor (the only ſhip then taken) was broke for his bravery, and reſtored by the King.

In 1747, at a general promotion of flag officers, he was made rear-admiral of the blue.

The ſame year he was ſent on a cruiſe to intercept a large fleet of French merchantmen, bound from ſeveral ports in France for the Weſt Indies, under the convoy of a ſtrong ſquadron of men of war from Breſt. On the 14th of October he fell in with this fleet, engaged it, and took ſix capital ſhips, which he ſoon afterwards brought into Portſmouth.

In November the ſame year he was made Knight of the Bath, as a reward for the ſignal ſervice he had done his country in this action; and in the December following he was choſen member of parliament for Portſmouth.

In the year 1748, he was ſent on a cruiſe in the bay, where he fell in with the Magnanime, one of the fineſt ſhips in the French navy, which was taken by the Nottingham.

The admiral was alſo this year choſen an elder brother of the Trinity-houſe.

In the month of December, 1749, he ſat in a court-martial, held on board the Charlotte yatcht at Deptford, for enquiring into the conduct of Rear-Admiral Knowles, in an action between a fleet under his command and a Spaniſh ſquadron

rious and ſucceſsful ſervices againſt the French: in the tokens of gratitude of the Eaſt India company A. D. 1760.

dron off Hiſpaniola, when it appearing, that the admiral attacked ſix ſhips with four, when he might have attacked with ſix, and that when, after an hour's fight within piſtol-ſhot, his ſhip was diſabled, he ſtaid on board till ſhe was refitted, and then carried her down again to the charge, inſtead of going aboard another ſhip immediately, he was reprimanded.

He alſo ſat at a court-martial held at Deptford in February 1750, for the trial of Captain Holmes and Captain Powlet, who were accuſed by Admiral Knowles for miſbehaviour in the ſame action, when they were both, particularly Captain Holmes, acquitted with great honour.

On June 16, 1756, he ſailed from Portſmouth, with orders to ſuperſede Admiral Byng, and ſend him home under arreſt; and commanded the remainder of that year in the Mediterranean.

On the 24th of July, 1757, he was appointed to command the ſquadron that was ſent in conjunction with ſome forces, under the command of Sir John Mordaunt, againſt Rochefort on the coaſt of France.

On the 22d of October, 1757, he ſailed again for the coaſt of France, and was afterwards joined by Admiral Boſcawen; but being detained by contrary winds, he did not arrive a ſecond time in the road of Baſque till the 3d of April, 1758, when he fell in with a large convoy of French ſhips, laden with proviſions for North America, which he ran on ſhore, and ſo many of them were diſabled, that the reſt could not proceed on their voyage; ſo that the ſervice intended was wholly fruſtrated.

On the 18th of May, 1759, he ſailed with a very ſtrong fleet from Portſmouth, to obſerve the French fleet at Breſt. He afterwards received the Prince on board, and kept this ſtation till October 12th following, when he was driven from it by the violence of the wind, and in the beginning of November put into Plymouth; but on the 14th of the ſame month

A. D. 1760.

company to Colonel Lawrence, who having, at a general court, thanked him for his great ſervices, very generouſly and unanimouſly reſolved, That he ſhould be allowed an annuity of 500 l. per annum [h]: and more generally in the addreſſes to the throne from the city of London and other corporations and bodies politic. In which they congratulated his Majeſty upon the late ſignal ſucceſſes, with which it had pleaſed the divine Providence to bleſs his Majeſty's arms by ſea and land; and obſerved, That the conqueſt of Canada, ſo heroically begun at Quebec, ſo nobly ſeconded by the defeat and diſperſion of the enemy's fleet upon the coaſt of Britanny, and ſo happily completed, without the effuſion of human blood, at Montreal, not only reflected the

Annuity ſettled on Colonel Lawrence by the Eaſt India company.

Addreſſes to his Majeſty, on the ſucceſs of our arms.

month he ſailed again, and on the 20th defeated the French fleet, commanded by Monſ. Conflans, (for a particular account of which, the reader is referred to Vol. IV. p. 262—280.) For this ſervice his Majeſty ſettled upon him and his two ſons, and the ſurvivor of them, 2000 l. per annum.

[h] The Eaſt-India company, after thanking Colonel Lawrence, lately arrived in England, at a general court, for his great ſervices, came to the following very generous reſolution: —"Reſolved unanimouſly, That, in conſideration of the many, great, ſignal and ſucceſsful ſervices of Colonel Stringer Lawrence, as commander in chief of the company's forces in the Eaſt-Indies, (in which ſtation he has conſtantly acted with the utmoſt zeal, fidelity and diſintereſtedneſs, and has, during ſuch his ſervice, undergone the greateſt fatigues with an alacrity which a juſt ſenſe of the duty he owed his country in general, and the company in particular, could only inſpire) he be allowed an annuity, for life, of 500 l. a year, to commence from his leaving Madraſs, as a token of the company's gratitude."

higheſt

highest honour upon the wisdom and vigour of his Majesty's councils; upon the conduct, fortitude and activity of his commanders, and upon the bravery and discipline of his fleets and armies; but was an event of the utmost importance to the trade and manufactures of these kingdoms; it being the only effectual means to secure his Majesty's industrious subjects, in North America, against the continual encroachments, and unparallelled barbarities of a restless and insidious enemy, ever more dangerous in peace than war; and promised chearfully, at all times, to exert those means towards enabling his Majesty to preserve that valuable acquisition, and effectually to prosecute the various and extensive services of this just and necessary war, and to dictate to the aggressors the terms of a safe and honourable peace. With which his Majesty was greatly satisfied; and, in his answers, most graciously signified his concurrence in the sense, which his faithful and most loyal subjects discovered, in favour of the abilities and integrity of his ministry, and the opinion of the importance of his conquests, and the justness and necessity of the war[1]. A. D. 1760. His Majesty's answer.

[1] *His Majesty's most gracious answer to the city of London.*

"I have the highest satisfaction in this fresh and signal proof of your affection to me, and to my government, for which I return you my hearty thanks. The same union amongst my people, and the same ability and valour in my fleets and armies, will, I trust, under the blessing of God, enable me, in the end, to terminate this necessary and expensive war, by an honourable, advantageous, and lasting peace.

The

A. D. 1760.

City of Bath's compliments to Mr. PITT.

The city of Bath were ſo thoroughly convinced of the national ſenſe, that aſcribed the merit of our ſucceſſes in a particular manner to the great abilities of their worthy repreſentative, the Right Honourable WILLIAM PITT, Eſq; that they in an incorporate capacity, ordered their moſt grateful thanks to be tranſmitted to him, for exerting thoſe abilities with ſo much zeal and unwearied diligence, in the ſervice of his Majeſty, and our country: and, in order to pay that regard which is juſtly due to diſtinguiſhed merit, they, with an honour almoſt without a precedent, intreated him to accept of the ſame truſt in the enſuing election, which he then enjoyed, as repreſentative in parliament for that laudable and antient city [k].

Such

[k] *Mr.* PITT's *anſwer.*

St. James's-Square, Oct. 9, 1760.

"Mr. Mayor, and gentlemen of the corporation,

I am this day honoured with your letter, and cannot defer a moment to expreſs the ſentiments of the warmeſt and moſt reſpectful gratitude for ſuch a freſh mark of your condeſcenſion and goodneſs to me, after the many great and unmerited favours which you have already conferred upon me.

Happy! that my feeble endeavours for the King's ſervice, have, in your candid interpretation, ſtood in the place of more effectual deſervings; and that, actuated by the generous motives of zeal and ſteady attachment to his Majeſty's government, you are pleaſed again to think of committing to me the important and honourable truſt of repreſenting you at the next general election.

Be aſſured, gentlemen, that I am juſtly proud of the title of ſervant of the city of Bath, and that I can never ſufficiently manifeſt the deep ſenſe I have of your diſtinguiſhed and repeated

Such was the reputation of the miniſter for his ſhare in the ſucceſs of our arms, and his zeal and diligence in the ſervice done this year, for his king and country. But we might have expected a ſtroke, both in our politicks and in our meaſures, had the grand armament, which was carried on for ſo many months at Portſmouth, been expedited as vigorouſly as it was wiſely planned, which, probably, would then have crowned all our endeavours with a glorious peace. But, happy for our enemies, as it was the greateſt diſaſter for Great Britain, at ſuch a critical juncture; when this expedition had ſurmounted all the difficulties of office, and cabals of the c——t; and when the ſoldiers were embarked, with all the apparatus of death and deſtruction; when the fleet had received orders to ſail, and only waited a favourable wind, at Spithead; when Great George, who reigned in the hearts of his grateful ſubjects, for his national and vigorous meaſures, impatiently expected to compel the ambitious conquered enemy to ſubmit to the power of his arms, that had refuſed to accept of his generous offers of peace, His moſt Sacred Majeſty was ſuddenly removed by

A. D. 1760.

The expedition how delayed and put off.

Death of King George II.

peated favours; nor expreſs the reſpect, gratitude and affection with which I remain,

Mr. Mayor,
and Gentlemen of the Corporation,
Your moſt faithful
and moſt obliged humble ſervant,
W. PITT."

death

A. D. 1760. death from the ſphere of action, in which he triumphed in the affections of his ſubjects, and in the chaſtiſement of his enemies. Fatal death! from whoſe power no creature, though ever ſo exalted, can be exempt! never more fatal to a victorious nation! In this death we preſently ſaw our laurels wither, our ſinews relax, our ſtrength decay. His Majeſty's breath was ſcarce gone, before the expedition at Spithead was ordered to ſtop, to diſembark, and to be laid aſide.

Remarks. This fatal accident, of the death of King George II. happened on the 25th day of October, at Kenſington, early in the morning; and was occaſioned by the burſting of the right ventricle of his heart[1]; a very extraordinary caſe: and rendered

[1] *The account of what appeared to the ſurgeons upon opening the body of his late Majeſty.*

Kenſington-palace, Oct. 26. 1760.

In obedience to the order tranſmitted to us, by the Right Honourable Mr. Vice-Chamberlain; We, the underſigned, have this day opened and examined the body of his late Majeſty, in the preſence of Sir Edward Wilmot, Bart. and Dr. Nicholls, two of his late Majeſty's phyſicians; and firſt, on opening the belly, we found all the parts therein contained in a natural and healthy ſtate, except only that on the ſurface of the kidney there were ſome hydatids, or watery bladders, which, however, we determined could not have been at this time of any material conſequence.

On opening the breaſt, we obſerved the pericardium, or bag, which contains the heart, extraordinarily diſtended, which was owing to a large effuſion of blood that had been diſcharged therein, from a rupture in the ſubſtance of the right ventricle of the heart. The quantity of the blood in the pericardium, was

rendered more unaccountable, as it happened in a healthy conſtitution, and in one unaccuſtomed to exceſs, and at a time of life that could not be ſuppoſed to be overcharged with blood. A. D. 1760.

We have not room, nor is there any neceſſity for us to expatiate on the character of this great Prince, who finiſhed a long and happy reign in the midſt of a period, abounding with great events; for his virtue and glorious actions will for ever live in the hearts of all true Engliſhmen[m], and the friends of liberty and religion. We can only mourn at the national loſs of a Sovereign, "who was the great ſupport of that "ſyſtem, by which alone the liberties of Europe, "and the weight and influence of theſe king-"doms can be preſerved, and gave life to the "meaſures, conducive to thoſe important ends[n]."

Thus died a King, whoſe lenity, moderation and wiſdom in government; whoſe uniform regard to our laws and conſtitution; whoſe conſtant

was at leaſt a pint, the moſt part of which was ſtrongly coagulated.

The rupture of the ventricle, and conſequent effuſion of blood in the pericardium, were certainly the immediate cauſe of his late Majeſty's ſudden death.

The brain, lungs, and all the other parts, were in a perfect ſtate.

E. WILMOT, JOHN RANBY,
FR. NICHOLLS, C. HAWKINS.

[m] Whoſe glorious reign and princely virtues muſt ever make his memory dear to a grateful people. See London addreſs, Oct. 20, 1760.

[n] See King George III's firſt ſpeech to parliament.

A. D. 1760. and inviolable integrity, with which his engagements were fulfilled; whose firmness and resolution with which his counsels were directed, justly demand the most affectionate remembrance, and grateful acknowledgments of a dutiful and happy people.—A King, who was called from his people at a time when he had filled their hearts with the utmost joy; in the midst of their triumphs, thanksgivings and congratulations; who lived to see his counsels blessed with success, and his arms with victory in every part of the globe; who lived to see the British name, under his auspices, advanced to the highest pitch of dignity and grandeur, and concluded his long and prosperous reign, when full of years and full of glory.

A loss most sensibly felt at this critical and difficult juncture; and whose consequences would have been much more dreaded by the nation, had they not been prepossessed with an opinion, that there existed a constant and good understanding between the successor and the minister, and that the measures, which had been adopted at St. James's were agreeable at Leicester-House. For, it was a general fear, that a change in the ministry, that should remove the active men from the helm, would deprive the nation of all the advantages obtained by our victories and conquests.

Accession of King Geo. III. His Majesty GEORGE *the Third* succeeded his grandfather, to the throne and glory of these kingdoms, at a time Great Britain was involved in a long and very expensive war, with an enemy,

that

that had never kept the faith of treaties, when they could break them with advantage or impunity, nor would ever hearken to the voice of peace, upon honourable and safe terms. However, this war had been so well conducted, and blessed with so great success, that the perfidious enemy could no longer face us at sea, nor protect their trade, nor defend their islands, nor invade our dominions, nor prevent our descents upon their coasts, nor maintain one inch of property on the vast continent of North America; nor protect their settlements in Asia and Africa, nor even keep up their credit at home. George the second had added, by his sword, the riches of the American fisheries; the hostile territories taken from the French in North America; the sugar islands of Guadalupe, and its dependencies; the gum trade of Africa, and the greatest and most improvable commerce in the Asiatic regions, to the crown of Great Britain. Conquests, that eclipse the glory of our Henry's and Edwards, both for their number and importance; and, if rightly managed, were sufficient to give a scope to generosity, and at the same time to demand a peace upon terms that should not oppress, but effectually put it out of the power of, our natural, ambitious, restless, and perfidious enemy to improve the advantages of a peace, to the raising another war. What was a greater blessing, his Majesty deceased had left to his heir and successor a rich and united people, able and ready to support him in this just, necessary and successful war, till

A. D. 1760.

State of the nation.

A. D. 1760. the deſireable end of a ſafe and adequate peace ſhould be obtained; and if we caſt an eye upon the public declarations and ſpeeches of his preſent Majeſty, at his acceſſion to the throne, we ſhall have the greateſt reaſon, in the world, to believe, that King George III. was well pleaſed with the councils and meaſures, which had conduced ſo much to the intereſt of the nation; that he was thoroughly convinced of their propriety; and that he was reſolved to make no alteration, but to proceed in the ſyſtem laid down, and ſo glorioufly executed by his grandfather.

His Majeſty's declaration. In his Majeſty's declaration to the Lords and Privy Council aſſembled upon his acceſſion, we find that he was graciouſly pleaſed to aſſure them, "That he depended on the advice, experience and abilities of their Lordſhips—and "That as he did mount the throne in the midſt of an expenſive, but juſt and neceſſary war, he ſhould endeavour to proſecute it in the manner, the moſt likely to bring about an honourable and laſting peace, in concert with his allies."

As ſoon as this declaration was publiſhed, all our fears of a change in the miniſtry, that in any wiſe might affect the intereſt of the nation, in the purſuit of thoſe means requiſite to finiſh the war with an adequate, ſafe and glorious peace, were diſperſed and laid. Addreſſes, in the moſt warm and affectionate ſtile and words, were daily preſented from all parts and reſpectable bodies of men, throughout theſe dominions. However, the city of London, at the ſame time that they

congra-

congratulated his Majeſty, and joined in the univerſal approbation and joy of the whole nation, with the ſtrongeſt aſſurances of their unalterable zeal for his Majeſty's ſacred perſon and government, they did not fail to inform him, That this was at a time when the honour and credit of the nation were (by the courage and activity of his Majeſty's fleets and armies) in the higheſt extent; at a time alſo when there were happily no diviſions at home to obſtruct thoſe meaſures, which had carried terror to the enemies abroad. They remarked upon the excellency of the laws of theſe kingdoms, which, they obſerved, are ſo excellently formed, that as they give liberty to the people, they give power to the prince, and are a mutual ſupport of the prerogatives of the crown and the rights of the ſubject: and concluded with a full conviction, that his Majeſty had the true intereſt of this nation entirely at heart, and that his power would be ever exerted in protecting the trade, rights and liberties of his ſubjects. A. D. 1760.

Theſe good ſentiments of the nation, in regard to his Majeſty, were much improved by his moſt gracious ſpeech at the opening of the parliament, on the 18th of November. In which he acknowledges his royal grandfather to have been the great ſupport of that ſyſtem, by which *alone* the liberties of Europe, and the weight and influence of theſe kingdoms can be preſerved, and to have given life to the meaſures conducive to thoſe important ends. Having mentioned the addition of weight, which immediately fell upon himſelf, in be- Speech to parliament.

A. D. 1760. ing called to the government of a free and powerful country, at ſuch a time, and under ſuch circumſtances, his Majeſty adds, That his conſolation was in the uprightneſs of his own intentions, in the faithful and united aſſiſtance of his parliament, and in the bleſſing of heaven upon their joint endeavours. Then promiſing to maintain the conſtitution in church and ſtate, the toleration, the civil and religious rights of his ſubjects, and to encourage the practice of true religion and virtue, He was graciouſly pleaſed to reflect, with pleaſure, on the ſucceſſes, with which the Britiſh arms had been proſpered this laſt ſummer. In particular his Majeſty was of opinion, That the total reduction of the vaſt province of Canada, with the city of Montreal, is of the moſt intereſting conſequence, and as heavy a blow to his enemies, as glorious to himſelf. The more glorious, becauſe effected almoſt without the effuſion of blood, and with that humanity, which makes an amiable part of the character of this nation. His Majeſty ſignalized the advantages we had gained in the Eaſt Indies, as they would greatly diminiſh the ſtrength and trade of France in thoſe parts, as well as procure the moſt ſolid benefits to the commerce and wealth of his ſubjects: and after an approbation of the conduct of Prince Ferdinand, his general in Germany, who with a much inferior army had not only ſtopt their progreſs, but gained advantages over the whole French force, without coming to a general engagement; and his royal teſtimony of the magnanimity and

perſeverance of his good brother and ally the King of Pruſſia, who not only withſtood the various attacks of the numerous armies, with which he was ſurrounded, but had obtained very conſiderable victories over them; his Majeſty proceeds to declare his great ſatisfaction to have received the navy, the principal article of our natural ſtrength, in ſuch a good condition; whilſt the fleet of France was weakened to ſuch a degree, that the ſmall remains of it had continued blocked up by his ſhips in their own ports: and that it was the joy of his heart to ſee the commerce of his kingdoms, that great ſource of our riches, and fixed object of his never-failing care and protection, flouriſhing to an extent unknown, at a time when the French trade was reduced to the loweſt ebb. His Majeſty acknowledged his juſt ſenſe of the valour and intrepidity of his officers and forces, both by ſea and land, which had been diſtinguiſhed ſo much to the glory of this nation; promiſed to encourage and reward ſuch merit; and declared, that the zealous and uſeful ſervice of the militia was very acceptable to him. A. D. 1760.

Having thus fully approved of, and extolled the meaſures and ſucceſſes of the former reign, his Majeſty continues,—"In this ſtate I found "things at my acceſſion to the throne of my an-"ceſtors; happy, in viewing the proſperous part "of it; happier ſtill ſhould I have been, had I "found my kingdoms, whoſe intereſt I have en-"tirely at heart, in full peace: but, ſince the am-"bition, injurious encroachments and dangerous

A. D. 1760. "designs of my enemies rendered the war both "just and neceſſary, and the generous overture "made laſt winter, towards a congreſs for a pa- "cification, has not yet produced a ſuitable re- "turn, I am determined, with your chearful and "powerful aſſiſtance, to proſecute this war with "vigour, in order to that deſirable object, a ſafe "and honourable peace. For this purpoſe it is "abſolutely incumbent upon us to be early pre- "pared; and I rely upon your zeal and hearty "concurrence to ſupport the King of Pruſſia, and "the reſt of our allies, and to make ample pro- "viſion for carrying on the war, as the only "means to bring our enemies to equitable terms "of accommodation.——I deſire only ſuch ſup- "plies, as ſhall be requiſite to proſecute the war "with advantage, be adequate to the neceſſary "ſervices, and that they might be provided for "in the moſt ſafe and effectual manner.——The "eyes of all Europe are upon you, *my Lords and* "*Gentlemen.* From your reſolutions, the prote- "ſtant intereſt hopes for protection, as well as "all our friends for the preſervation of their in- "dependency; and our enemies fear the final diſ- "appointment of their ambitious and deſtructive "views. Let theſe hopes, and fears, be con- "firmed, and augmented, by the vigour, una- "nimity and diſpatch of your proceedings.— "That happy extinction of diviſions, and that "union and good harmony, which continue to "prevail amongſt my ſubjects, afford me the moſt "agreeable proſpect. The natural diſpoſition,

"and

A D. 1760.

"and wish, of my heart, are to cement and pro-
"mote them: and I promise myself, that nothing
"will arise, on our part, to interrupt or disturb
"a situation, so essential to the true and lasting
"felicity of this great people."

Remarks.

The contents of this speech filled every heart, mourning for the loss of their beloved King, with inexpressible joy, to find that it would be made up, so as not to be felt in the management of the national affairs, by the accession of an heir to the throne, who seemed to be ordained, by the particular favour, which providence has at all times of greatest distress shewn to this nation, to finish and complete what was still wanting, towards the establishment of general tranquility, and the attainment of an honourable and lasting peace; to repair the ruins and ravages of a destructive war; to secure the domestic happiness of his own subjects, by preserving and strengthening the constitution in church and state; to protect the protestant interest, and to support the King of Prussia, and the rest of our allies.

Sense of the people.

This was the sense, in which the nation in general understood this gracious, elegant, and excellent speech: and this was the sense in which both Houses of Parliament received it from the throne.

Of both houses of parliament.

The Lords referring to that part relating to the German war, address his Majesty in this strong and nervous manner:—— 'We have the 'justest sense of the happy consequences derived 'to the operations of Great Britain in particular, 'as well as to the common cause in general,

A. D. 1760. from the wise conduct of Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick.---The noble ſtand made, and the victories obtained by the King of Pruſſia, muſt be the ſtrongeſt motives to the powers engaged againſt him, to concur in the proper meaſures to reſtore the tranquillity of Europe.---Animated by the duty, which we owe to your Majeſty, and by our zeal for the honour and intereſt of theſe kingdoms, we give your Majeſty the ſtrongeſt aſſurances, that we will chearfully ſupport you in proſecuting the war; aſſiſt the King of Pruſſia and the reſt of your allies, &c.' The Houſe of Commons aſſured his Majeſty, 'That they would concur in ſuch meaſures as ſhould be requiſite for the vigorous and effectual proſecution of the war; and that they would chearfully and ſpeedily grant ſuch ſupplies as ſhould be found neceſſary for that purpoſe, and for the ſupport of the King of Pruſſia, and the reſt of his Majeſty's allies.' This was not only promiſed by the dutiful commons, but punctually and ſpeedily performed: who granted 18,306,145 l. 9 s. 5 d. for the ſervice and contingencies of the year 1761.

Supplies for 1761.

The End of the FIFTH BOOK.

THE

THE GENERAL HISTORY OF THE LATE WAR.

BOOK VI.

Containing a treaty proposed and begun by the belligerent powers. French intrigues, and the difficulties in the negociation. Treaty broke off. Insidious conduct of Spain during the negociation. The family compact by the house of Bourbon. The war in Germany between the allies and the French. The action at Fritzlar: siege of Cassel: the battle of Langersaltze. The action at Storgerode. Battle of Kirk-Denken; and a variety of motions, skirmishes and attacks on both sides. The operations of the King of Prussia. The motions of the Russians: the siege and loss of Colberg. Schweidnitz taken by a coup de main. The war transferred to Pomerania. The progress of our arms in the East Indies. Pondicherry besieged and taken. The expedition against Belleisle, and its conquest. Change

in

in the Engliſh miniſtry. The Right Honourable WILLIAM PITT, *Eſq; reſigns.*

A. D. 1761. HOW much ſoever the King and parliament ſeemed to be for a vigorous war, and to ſupport the King of Pruſſia and the reſt of our allies; and how well inclined his Majeſty appeared at his acceſſion, to purſue the meaſures, and to adhere to the councils, which had raiſed Great Britain from the contempt, to be the ſcourge of our enemies; the French faction thought this a fair opportunity to amuſe us once more with their inclination for peace. All their engines were ſet to work to deceive the new comers to court: who not having been accuſtomed to ſtate buſineſs, were more eaſily perſuaded to prefer pacific than military motions; and their influence prevailed ſo far, that it was ſoon diſcovered, by the countenance given to the advocates againſt the German war, and againſt the King of Pruſſia in particular; and by the oppoſition to the vigorous counſels in favour of thoſe grand points explained in the King's ſpeech, and provided for by parliament, to accompliſh a ſafe and honourable peace, that the diſpoſition of his Majeſty's council was greatly altered, and that the nation muſt very ſhortly expect a change, both in the miniſtry, and in meaſures.

State of the Britiſh court.

Neither the declarations of his Majeſty, nor the concurrence of the parliament, in the moſt effectual manner, with his Majeſty's ſpeech, were ſufficient to preſerve the nation from the powerful

influence of court intrigue, partly biaſſed by private views, to maintain their poſts about the throne; and partly miſled by falſe conceptions, in regard to the ſtate of the war, and the condition of our country, as well as of our enemies. It was moſt evident that the new King would introduce peculiar friends into the cabinet; and that thoſe friends might be not only averſe to a German war, but inclined to a peace, though not adequate to our ſucceſſes, rather than incumber themſelves with the management and conduct of the war continued. Theſe new counſellors were the very people wanted at the helm by the French partizans. And they, who had been the moſt zealous advocates for the German war, ſaw very plainly, that their exiſtence in the cabinet depended precariouſly upon an obſequious acquieſcence to pacific meaſures. They were alſo not generally favourable to the great miniſter's ſyſtem, which was to eſpouſe the German war no further, than to make thoſe continental connections ſubſervient to the national intereſt of Great Britain; and not to be hurried into a peace dictated by France, which might, as ſuch a peace had always done, ſow the ſeeds of another war; but to oblige our enemies to accept of ſuch conditions, which was in our power to exact, and which the perfidy of France, the injuries we had received, and the conqueſts we had made, required to eſtabliſh a peace on a ſafe, honourable and adequate foundation. So that, by this temper of the cabinet, the miniſter ſaw himſelf in a worſe ſituation, than heretofore; when A. D. 1761.

he

A. D. 1761. he found himſelf ſupported by his late Majeſty againſt the advocates for a premature peace; and could diſcern that his authority was now ſo reſtrained, that it was not poſſible for him to execute any effectual plan to complete the ruin of France, or to bring her to terms, which a brave, generous, and victorious nation had in their power, and were ready to grant.

Lord Bute's promotion. The firſt act of the royal favour towards the courtiers, that followed him to the foot of the throne, was the diſtinguiſhed enrollment of John, Earl of Bute*, in the liſt of privy counſellors, in company with his Majeſty's brother the Duke of York; a Scotch nobleman, whoſe ſituation in the court at Leiceſter-houſe, had furniſhed him with every opportunity to improve that good opinion, which his Lordſhip firſt eſtabliſhed in that court, by his inviolable attachment to the King's father, and cultivated with ſucceſs, through favour of that confidence placed in him by the Princeſs Dowager, during the minority of the heir apparent. It was very natural for his Royal Highneſs to eſteem him, whom his parents eſteemed, and to honour him with his friendſhip, who was permitted to be the conſtant companion of his ſolitude; and to repoſe the moſt perfect confidence on his judgment and fidelity, who had been recommended to be his boſom counſellor, by his father and mother. This nobleman was ſoon after made groom of the ſtole to his Majeſty, and had the principal ma-

* On the 27th day of October.

nagement

nagement of the alterations to be made, and the promotions in the King's houſehold. By which proviſion was made for a conſiderable number of the attendants in the court of the late Prince of Wales. And from this time Lord Bute was univerſally looked upon to be the favourite of his Sovereign, and his intereſt to be not only neceſſary, but the moſt certain means of ſucceſs in all applications to the court of Great Britain. Virtue, learning and wiſdom, are not the only qualifications of a ſtateſman. How far that nobleman was qualified for the buſineſs of ſo powerful a nation, at ſo critical a juncture, is to appear from the facts, which will be laid before our readers, whoſe privilege it is to paſs their judgment; our duty is only to ſtate them with ſtrict regard to truth, and as clearly as poſſibly we can. A. D. 1761.

The conduct of our enemies.

This ſituation of the Britiſh court could not eſcape the attention of our enemies, who laid in wait to avail themſelves of every incident to deliver them from the power of our arms, and to embroil our councils. It was their intereſt to ſeek an end to the war, which tended daily towards their ruin. They very naturally inferred, that peace would be more deſirable, than a continuation of the war, to a miniſtry, whoſe principals had never been in the practice of arms, nor ſuppoſed to be inclined to riſk their eaſe and quiet, to which they had been long inured in retirement and ſolitude, in the anxieties and diſquietudes, that neceſſarily ariſe to men at the head of public affairs, from the embarraſſments of an extenſive, bloody, and moſt expenſive war.

Thus

A. D. 1761. Thus very early in the year 1761 the courts of Vienna, Petersburg, France, Sweden, and Saxony, agreed severally and jointly, to offer propoſals towards renewing the negociation for peace, which had been abruptly broken off. France appeared the firſt mover. But, it is to be ſuſpected, ſhe was the leaſt ſincere in her propoſal. France was certainly exhauſted, and in no wiſe in a condition to continue the war with allies, which were a burden to her. This was well known; and became an excellent foil to induce a belief of a pacific diſpoſition in the French councils, and a *remora* to the vigorous plans of the Engliſh miniſtry, till the court of Spain could be in a condition to declare in their favour, and make the cauſe of France, the common intereſt and cauſe of all the male branches of the Houſe of Bourbon; and till the people of England ſhould be provoked to cry out for a peace, on any terms, rather than to be compelled to contribute eighteen millions ſterling for the ſervice of an inactive year.

Agree to treat of peace.

Conduct towards the King of Pruſſia.

All this time elapſed without taking the leaſt ſtep towards the ſupport of the King of Pruſſia, and the independency of our allies and friends[1]. His Majeſty at the opening of the ſeſſion had declared it to be his intention, "To maintain, to "the utmoſt of his power, the good faith and "honour of his crown, by adhering firmly to "the engagements entered into with his allies." But the treaty with Pruſſia was not renewed: nei-

[1] See the King's ſpeech.

ther

ther was the subsidy granted to his Prussian Majesty, the only natural ally of Great Britain, on the continent. After the Prussian minister had been kept in suspense, and diverted by evasions and strange promises, till the King of Prussia had honourably joined [r], at the request of the British court, in a counter declaration to those made [s] by the five powers, that were at war against Great Britain and Prussia, his subsidy was withdrawn or refused. How far this conduct bordered upon that faith which we should condemn in another state and potentate, is not our business to enquire. But, if reasons might be brought to vindicate the national faith in this particular, it would puzzle a Machiavel to justify the secret overtures made to the King of Prussia's most inveterate enemy, in order to bring about a peace at his expence; or the tamperings with Russia to contract the Prussian power within the narrow limits of the electoral territory of Brandenbourg. A. D. 1761.

Here seems to have been a settled resolution not to succour and support the King of Prussia, and to fly from the engagements entered into with our allies. A conduct diametrically opposite from what the people had been made to expect from the speech. A conduct, which having no encouragement either from his Majesty's declaration, or from the refractory temper of parliament, who engaged themselves to provide all the supplies, the Remarks on this conduct.

[r] On the 3d of April.

[s] Signed at Paris on the 25th of March.

King

A. D. 1761. King ſhould demand, muſt be fought for only in them; whoſe weight, at this juncture, preponderated moſt in the balance of the Britiſh councils; and they, for want of a better excuſe and defence, for thus trifling with the national faith, ſkreened themſelves under the laudable name of ŒCONOMY.

If any vindication can be offered, it muſt be that of ŒCONOMY; to which it has been ſenſibly anſwered, "That our alliances have coſt us ſome "millions of pounds, and ſome thouſands of lives, "is not to be denied. Theſe are the ſad accounts "we muſt read in the hiſtory of war; but does "not the ſame page inform us, that while po"verty, oppreſſion, ruin, and deſolation were "raging in other countries, we enjoyed the ſweets "of peace: our commerce extended itſelf every "year, beyond the ſtrength of imagination to "have fancied; our revenues conſequently in"creaſed; and to compleat all, our people were "content. Had France, in the beginning of the "war, declined all continental connections; had "ſhe dedicated but half the millions, and half "the men, ſhe has waſted in Germany, to her "marine; had ſhe turned all that ſtrength to the "ſupport of her allies, and to the invaſion of "Great Britain; the ſcene had been altered, and "the poſture of affairs had worn another face.

"It has been ſaid, that we ſtill muſt have "triumphed at ſea, had France done her utmoſt "to contend for an equality. Admit it: yet, "when we reflect on the exceſſive diſtance of our "ſettlements from Britain, and from one another,

"what

" what embarraſſments muſt enſue from the im- A. D.
" poſſibility of diſcovering the deſtination of the 1761.
" enemies ſeveral ſquadrons? We remember how
" near M. de la Clue was eſcaping from Admiral
" Boſcawen; and, notwithſtanding the fortune
" of that day, in preventing his junction with M.
" Conflans, how difficult we found it to give
" Hawke a ſuperiority over Conflans alone. Such
" are the calls for our men of war, either for our
" convoys, our colonies, or our expeditions, that
" notwithſtanding the prodigious number of ſhips
" in commiſſion, we cannot poſſibly be provided
" with ſufficient fleets, to preſerve a ſuperiority in
" every ſervice.

" To which it has been anſwered, that granting
" all this to be true, yet as we ſhall ſtill upon the
" whole be ſtronger at ſea than our adverſary, who
" will never be able to hurt us eſſentially, all the
" millions devoted to continental meaſures have
" been ſo much of the riches of the nation idly
" diſſipated and loſt.—But however ſelf-evident
" this propoſition may appear, yet had not thoſe
" millions been appropriated to the ſervice of
" Germany, the other millions, that we have ex-
" pended ſo gloriouſly in America, on the grand
" object of the war, would have been ſquandered,
" and the conqueſt of Canada defeated: for it is
" the opinion of ſome of the principal inſtruments
" employed in that honourable enterprize, that
" had the Canadians received but a very little
" aſſiſtance more from France, than they did, the
" undertaking had been rendered impracticable.

A. D. 1761. "Can we then ſuppoſe, that if France, in the "beginning of the war, had turned her thoughts "from Germany, to the defence of her colonies, "ſhe could not have ſent a little more aſſiſtance, "nay very conſiderable armaments both of ſhips "and men?

"After reaping advantages from a cauſe then, "we ought not to have deſerted it; becauſe ſuch "a practice will infallibly be deemed by the "whole world, as ſcandalouſly ſelfiſh as it is ſhame- "fully perfidious: as our compacts had been "made by the King and council, had received the "ſanction of parliament, and above all, had been "ratified by the approbation of the whole king- "dom, there was certainly nothing that ſhould "influence our breaking them but abſolute neceſ- "ſity. This is a plea, which cannot be urged with "a good colour of reaſon; and national faith, "when once ſolemnly plighted, is of too impor- "tant a nature to be ſported with, and wantonly "violated. The deſerting our allies, at the con- "cluſion of Queen Ann's war, fixed an almoſt "indelible ſtain on our public honour. The ſa- "crificing of the poor Catalans was then generally "deemed, and has ever ſince been thought, an "act of the higheſt cruelty. Our defection from "the Dutch has been as conſtantly thought, and "often urged by them, a ſufficient plea for their "not daring to rely on our fidelity. It highly "behoved us then to be more circumſpect in all "circumſtances of a like nature, leſt we ſhould "ſo proſtitute our faith, as to have it become

"proverbially

"proverbially infamous. An honeſt nation, like "a man of honour, ſhould ſtand to a bargain, "though over-reached in the making of it." If in the treaty with Pruſſia it can be ſaid, that we were over-reached, it muſt be in that clauſe where- in the two Kings bound themſelves not to make peace without each others conſent. A clauſe, which Mr. PITT *deſigned to eraſe*, if he had been in power at the time for renewing the treaty; not that *he* had ever met with any embarraſſments from it, (becauſe the King of Pruſſia repoſed the moſt perfect confidence in *him*, and ſo far from hindering *his* negociations, he had ever done all in his power to promote them); but, *becauſe it ſhould not be, at any time, a clog on the future meaſures, or intereſts of his country.* A. D. 1761.

Declarations being ſigned, plenipo's were nominated to enter into a negociation of peace at Augſburg, in Germany, allowed to be the moſt commodious for the powers in war, to meet on ſuch an occaſion. On the part of England, the important charge of this pacific negociation was entruſted to Lord Egremont, Lord Stormont, our ambaſſador in Poland, and General York, our ambaſſador in Holland: and on the part of France, the Count de Choiſeul was appointed to compoſe the differences. Plenipo's nominated.

In order to releaſe the belligerent powers from embarraſſments, that might puzzle or at leaſt greatly retard their negociations, it was unanimouſly reſolved to admit to the treaty, none but the principals in the war, and their acting allies. This exclu- Method of proceeding in the treaty between France and England.

A. D. 1761. cluſion of the neutral intereſts tended greatly to diſembarraſs and ſimplify the negociation, in all outward appearance. But this was a mere artifice of French policy, to ſow the ſeeds of a new war, whenever they ſhould be ripe for another rupture with England: as it afterwards diſcovered itſelf by the Spaniſh memorial, preſented to the court of London, by M. Buſſy, in the courſe of his negociations with the Right Honourable WILLIAM PITT, Eſq; wherein the French monarch inſiſts upon the demands of Spain. Nevertheleſs, this excluſion was followed by another agreement. In order to get clear of the variety of ſeparate and independent matters, which ſtill remained to be diſcuſſed, they propoſed to bring back the motives for the war, to their firſt principles, and to diſengage the war between England and France, from thoſe ſeveral intereſts, which originally, and in their own nature, had no connection with their diſputes. A propoſal, that came firſt from France, and was repreſented as an omen of the inclination of the French court for peace. But, as it will appear by the whole tenor of Buſſy's negociation, that their principal object in thoſe propoſals for peace, was to diſſipate our national treaſure, granted by parliament, in delays and inactivity; to divide our councils, and to divide us from our allies; this was a mere fetch in politics, to cover their iſlands and coaſts from further invaſion of our fleets, during the negociations; and to tempt the new intereſt at the court of London, that already ſhewed ſome diſlike to the Pruſſian alliance,

to

ſerve him, as the Tory miniſtry did the Dutch, who left them to the mercy of their enemies, at the concluſion of Queen Ann's war, though reſtrained by treaty not to make peace without their conſent. A. D. 1761.

By this arrangement of the affairs in debate, thoſe matters, which truly and properly related to German intereſts, amongſt which were the contentions of the King of Pruſſia with his enemies, were totally given up, and left to be handled at Augſburg: and the grand object of the war between Great Britain and France being the limits of their reſpective territories in America, was committed to a ſeparate treaty, to be held at London and Paris. This was conducted by Mr. Stanley on the part of Great Britain, at Paris; and M. Buſſy, well known on former occaſions to be thoroughly complete in every intrigue and practice of a French politician.

Difficulties in the way of the treaty.

But it was much eaſier to plan and diſpoſe the method of the treaty, than to adjuſt the matter and ſubſtance. It was not poſſible for France, if willing to ſhew a deſire of peace, to avoid making conceſſions, no ways agreeable to her ambition. She had loſt all by the war; and therefore the moment her proper quarrel came to be ſeparated from the general cauſe, ſhe had every diſadvantage in the negociation. Though ſhe had got poſſeſſion of ſome places in Germany, thoſe advantages were ſtill precarious, ſo long as the ſword remained unſheathed. All which confirms the inſincerity of the French, and convinceth that

A. D. 1761.

the ſole intention of this negociation was to gain time. They could not place any hopes in a negociation, which gave them no room to treat upon terms of any advantage of honour. Their reſource was in Spain. The treaty helped them to dive into the ulterior demands and reſolutions of the Britiſh court, and furniſhed them with arguments to haſten their treaty with Spain. They concluded that the Spaniſh court could not, without ſerious apprehenſions, look upon the total annihilation of the French power in America, which would expoſe the Spaniſh colonies, and their riches, to the mercy of England. Thus in effect we are to conſider all the conceſſions and advances made by France, ſeemingly towards peace, to be in reality ſo many ſteps towards a new war. For, whilſt at London M. Buſſy declaimed upon the moderation and ſincerity of his court in their deſire to put an end to the troubles and calamities of Europe; they were, by their ambaſſador at Madrid, taking the moſt vigorous meaſures to continue and ſpread them further.

On the part of France.

They could not impute the like inſincerity to the Engliſh: though many circumſtances co-operated to retard the negociations. Our extraordinary ſucceſſes had raiſed a proportionable expectation, and inſpired the minds of the people with very high demands: and they were moſtly of opinion, that it would be more for the intereſt of the nation to continue the war, than to grant them ſuch terms, as might feed their ambition, and reſtore them to a condition of raiſing freſh troubles.

Delays on the part of England.

This

This made the miniſtry proceed more deliberately, and more wary how they parted with any of the acquiſitions on which the people had ſet their affections. A. D. 1761.

Beſides, they began to ſee through the artifice of the excluſion of the intereſt of our allies, from this ſeparate treaty between England and France; and were convinced, that whatever turn it might ſerve at preſent, the affairs in Germany muſt neceſſarily have an influence on the final determination of the treaty; conſidering that it would appear ſhocking to all Europe, if ſolely attentive to our own peculiar advantages, we ſhould patch up a peace without any proviſion in favour of our allies, whoſe affairs were only not ruined. Therefore as it was impracticable to make a proper proviſion for them, in the ſituation in which the laſt campaign left them, unleſs purchaſed at a price, that would be grudged very much by the Engliſh ſubjects; it was reſolved to puſh the war with the utmoſt vigour, and in the mean time not to hurry the negociation; in hopes to meet with ſuch further ſucceſs, as might enable them to purchaſe peace for our allies, out of new acquiſitions, without being obliged to have recourſe to conqueſt previous to the commencement of the treaty in hand. Meaſures reſolved on by the Engliſh.

Such were the equivocal diſpoſitions, and mixture of hoſtile and pacific meaſures at the beginning of the year 1761; and in conformity to which we are to account for the vigorous motions of the allied army in the depth of winter; to diſ- A winter campaign in Germany.

A. D. 1761. lodge, or at leaſt to deprive the French army, under M. Duke de Broglio, from reaping any advantage by his preſent ſituation.

Situation of the French armies.

The French were in full and quiet poſſeſſion of Heſſe, with ſeveral well fortified places and immenſe magazines in the front of their winter cantonments. Their left commanded the banks of the Rhine, and ſtraightened the allies: and by a ſtrong garriſon in Gottingen, on their right, they ſhut the allies up on that ſide, whilſt the King's German dominions lay entirely expoſed to their enterprizes. By theſe poſitions the French army formed an immenſe creſcent, whoſe two advanced poſts were Gottingen and Weſel, and the body extended in Heſſe, with proper communications neceſſary for their current ſubſiſtence, ſtrong places in their rear, and in both their flanks. So that, in the next campaign, they by only advancing their ſeveral poſts, could incloſe the allied army, whoſe numbers and ſituation would be ſcarce able to make any ſtand againſt them; and the longer Prince Ferdinand remained in this condition, his danger would increaſe. Which, added to the inſtructions he received from England, put him upon the trial of a winter campaign.

Prince Ferdinand takes the field.

His Serene Highneſs had made it his obſervation, That the French ſoldiers were no ways equal to his own for winter operations; therefore he reſolved to take the field in the moſt rigorous part of the ſeaſon, and to act with vigour. For this end he appointed the army to aſſemble at three

places of rendezvous on the Dymel, the Rhine, and in Sauerland; which was done, according to his orders, on the 9th of February, and with out loss of time, Prince Ferdinand went the same day to Giesmar, where Lieutenant-General Gilsa had marched, with the corps under his orders. The troops halted at Giesman, and the dispositions for the motions of the whole, were communicated to the generals. The alarm was to be as sudden, and diffused as wide as possible. On the 11th the army marched off in four columns by way of Warburg, Lichenau, Sieden and Dringelbourg, and each column was preceded by a vanguard, composed of the piquets, which were formed into battalions and squadrons, for securing the head of their cantonments. The center was led by his Serene Highness in person, which penetrated directly into Hesse, and made the best of its way by Zierenberg and Durenberg towards Cassel. His right and left were each at a very considerable distance from his body; but so disposed as to be able to co-operate in the general plan of this extensive operation. The Hereditary Prince commanded on the right; who marched by Stadbergen for Mengeringhausen; so that leaving the country of Hesse to the eastward, he pushed forward [1], with the utmost expedition, into the heart of the French quarters; while General Sporeken, with Kilmansegge's and Wangenheim's corps united, marched to the left, and penetrated

A. D. 1761.

[1] He took 100 prisoners at Gudsberg.

as

A. D. 1761. as far as Dingelſtadt, by the way of Düderſtadt and Heiligenſtadt, in order to break the communication between the French and Imperialiſts, to open a communication between the Pruſſians and allies, and to cut off all intercourſe between Gottingen and the French grand army.

Its effects. This ſudden, extenſive and vigorous attack threw the French into confuſion. It ſtruck them with ſuch a panic that they retreated, or rather fled on every ſide. The very army, which had cloſed the campaign a few weeks ago with ſo great advantage, and had formed a chain, with which they did not doubt to ſurround the allies, early in the ſpring, was forced to diſperſe, and to place their ſecurity in a precipitate retreat into places of ſtrength: for, it is evident by all circumſtances, that they muſt have been totally deſtroyed, had the French quarters been cantoned in an open country.

The vanguards, or piquets, of the four columns being rejoined on the 12th, and augmented with ſome cavalry, the Marquis of Granby was appointed to command that corps, and he fixed it at Ehlen. As for the enemy, they were obliged to leave Caſſel and Gottingen at their backs. The former with a garriſon equal to a moderate army, and a garriſon of near 8000 men in the latter: beſides Fritzlar, Ziegenhayn and Marpurg, places of conſiderable ſtrength, and other poſts of leſs force.

The Hereditary Prince cantoned his corps about Zuſchen, which was the moſt advanced poſt, and receiving

receiving advice that Fitzlar was not prepared for an attack, he went immediately thither, with a few battalions, and ſtruck the firſt blow, in hopes of being able to carry that poſt by a coup de main. However his Highneſs had been miſinformed; and though he attacked it with great ſpirit, he was obliged to deſiſt from the attempt, and to wait for the arrival of the cannon to reduce it. The like fate attended the attempt upon Marpurg on the 13th. General Breidenbach, who had ſeized a magazine of 40,000 rations at Roſenthal, thought to have ſurprized Marpurg; but the enemy were upon their guard, and gave him ſuch a reſolute reception, that he was ſlain in the attack. At the ſame time the Marquis of Granby's corps marched to Kirchberg and Metre; and on the 14th, his Lordſhip making ſome motions towards Guderſberg, the garriſon of 200 men retired into the old caſtle, but were obliged ſoon after to ſurrender [v]. The ſame day the Hereditary Prince appeared again before Fitzlar, and had the pleaſure to grant the garriſon an honourable capitulation, which put him in poſſeſſion of the fortreſs, and a large magazine; and obliged the garriſon not to ſerve during the preſent campaign.

A. D. 1761.

First blow ſtruck by the Hereditary Prince.

Unſucceſsful attack of Fitzlar.

Lord Granby takes Guderſberg.

Fitzlar ſurrenders.

The allied army advanced with ſuch reſolution and expedition, that the French had not time to form, and fell back almoſt to the Maine. They abandoned poſt after poſt, and endeavoured

Further advantages.

[u] On the 12th of February.

[v] On the ſame conditions granted to Fitzlar.

to

A. D. 1761. to deſtroy or burn all their magazines as they retreated. But the allies purſued with ſuch celerity, that they had the good fortune to ſave five capital ſtores; in one of which they found 80,000 ſacks of meal, 60,000 ſacks of oats, and 1,000,000 rations of hay, almoſt untouched; which proved a very ſeaſonable ſupply to an army in the ſituation of the allies.

M. Sporcken's ſucceſs. Hitherto every thing had ſucceeded according to the wiſhes of Prince Ferdinand; for whilſt matters were puſhed vigorouſly in the front, M. Sporcken, commander of the detachment to the left, advanced with ſuch impetuoſity and ſucceſs towards the frontiers of Saxony, that he opened a way for a body of Pruſſians to join him.

This junction was effected near Thomas-Spruck upon the Unſtrut, notwithſtanding the utmoſt efforts of the enemy to prevent it; who depended upon ſuccour, in caſe of need, from Gottingen on one ſide, and on the other from the army of the Empire. This neceſſarily brought on a general action, on the 15th, which was fought at Langenſaltze, and proved favourable to the allies. General Sporcken attacked the Saxons with ſuch vigour, that he covered the field with the ſlain; three whole battalions were made priſoners by the Pruſſians, and two by the allies; ſo that their loſs was computed at 5000 men. The Pruſſians alſo took ſeven pieces of cannon, and Sporcken ſix pieces. All this was done with the inconſiderable loſs of about 100 men, on the part of the allies and Pruſſians. The army of the Empire were

Battle of Langenſaltze.

were struck with such a panic, at this defeat of the Saxons, that they retired immediately with great speed from the neighbourhood of Gotha. The allies pursued the fugitive Saxons with a very great slaughter, seized upon a very large magazine at Eyleruck, and released 300 prisoners at Fulda. A.D. 1761.

The effects of this action were presently felt in the immediate reduction of all the posts which the French and Saxons quitted, as far as Vacha, and the number of deserters both from the French corps, commanded by M. Stainville, and from the Saxon and Imperial armies. But it was not here that the grand object of the Prince's operations lay. Except Cassel could be reduced, it was impossible for his Serene Highness to maintain his ground and the French had left seventeen battalions, besides some other corps, under the Count de Broglio, to defend it. Nevertheless it was determined to try the fortune of arms, and to execute this attempt with the utmost caution and expedition.

The fortifications consisted of very high and strong walls, in the antique stile; but some new works were added; and the commandant was resolved to defend the city to the last extremity. Prince Ferdinand proceeded with such measures as might clear the adjacent country of the enemy, and to cut off all communication between the garrison and the main body of the French army; and having driven M. Broglio quite out of Hesse, as far as Frankfort, he so managed his troops, that they formed Cassel besieged.

the

A. D. 1761. the blockade of Marpurg and Ziegenhayn, and a chain of cantonments, with a front towards the enemy, that extended from the Lahn to the Ohme, and thence to the Fulda; by which he was in a condition to watch the motions of Marshal Broglio, to cover the siege of Cassel, and to block up two fortresses.

Trenches opened. Trenches were opened, on the first of March, before Cassel, and the necessary preparations had been committed to the care of the Count La Lippe Schaumberg, a sovereign Prince of the Empire, and reputed one of the ablest engineers in Europe. Cassel was too important an object to be neglected by the French marshal. Its loss would certainly be followed by the fall of Gottingen; and the loss of two such garrisons would be more severly felt than of a great battle. This obliged M. Broglio to collect his forces, and to recall the large detachment toward the close of the last campaign. This composed an army too powerful to be resisted, or kept in awe by part only of the allied army, which was necessitated to divide itself into many parts, to combate a great number of objects of a very arduous nature, at one and the same time. So that, in a little time, Prince Ferdinand found himself situate between three strong posts of the enemy on his rear, and their grand army perfectly united in his front. However, this alone did not discourage the Prince; he called in M. Sporcken's body, which had performed all the service in their power on the left, his communication or retreat, by the way he had advanced,

advanced, being covered by Count de Vaux, commander in chief in Gottingen. A. D. 1761.

M. Duke de Broglio, reinforced by all the detachments expected from the Lower Rhine, marched without delay in quest of the allies, and on the 21st of March, at half an hour past three in the afternoon, he caused the troops under the Hereditary Prince to be attacked, near the village of Stangerode, by a corps under the command of Baron Closen, major-general, in their retreat from Helmbach, just as they were entering a defile near Gunberg. Baron Closen began the attack with the dragoons; the first shock of which broke the allied infantry, consisting of nine regiments of Hanoverians, Hessians and Brunswickers; and the French pushed them with such success, that they entirely routed the Hereditary Prince, and took 2000 of his men, with very little slaughter; eighteen pair of colours, one standard and twelve pieces of cannon. Amongst the slain was Major-General M. de Rhede. The French, in this action, had so great advantage of ground, that they performed this service with the small loss of about 100 men killed and wounded. Amongst the killed were two captains of dragoons, and one captain of St. Victor's volunteers, and the Baron Closen was slightly wounded in his arm with a musket-ball.

M. Broglio marches to its relief.

Defeats the Hereditary Prince.

Loss.

It not being in the power of the allies to resist the enemy's superior force, after this unfortunate affair, the siege of Ziegenhayn was raised, not without considerable loss to the allies, who were

Allies retire before him.

the

A. D. 1761. the besiegers; and they deserted, and retired from all the places they had lately taken possession of: till at last the corps, before Cassel, raised the siege, and retreated to rejoin the army under Prince Ferdinand, who soon after encamped behind the Dymel, and from thence have turned to his head-quarters at Newhaus, near Paderborn.

Siege of Cassel raised.

Both armies retire into winter quarters. By which the allies evacuated the whole country of Hesse, and returned to those quarters they had possessed before these winter operations; and the French were once more possessed of the Langravate of Hesse Cassel, of the town of Munden, of the city of Gottingen, and of a free passage into the Electorate of Hanover; yet it must be acknowledged, that they were greatly hurt by this winter expedition of the allied army. For, the destruction and loss of their magazines deprived M. Broglio of the early opportunity, he would otherwise have had, to execute his orders against Hanover, before the allies could have been reinforced sufficiently to dispute the field: but this check disabled him to act with any effect till the season was well advanced; this affair having stretched to the end of March, when both parties were content, for some time after, to be quiet in their winter-quarters.

Expedition against Belliſle. Much about this time, that large armament, which had been suffered to be equipped, but retarded by the enemies of the patriot minister's bold measures, till it was too late for the service originally intended; was dispatched to reduce the Isle of Belliſle in the Bay of Biscay on the French coast,

coast, as the best satisfaction, that a minister could give to the public, for the immense sum, such an armament had cost the nation, and for the disappointment of their expectations, when his influence in the state declined every day, and the attention at court was chiefly engaged to form bottoms, procure parties, make connections, bustle for places, &c. A. D. 1761.

The parliament was dissolved, and new writs bearing teste on the 21st of March, were issued out for calling another. Parliament dissolved.

The Right Honourable Mr. Legge, whose abilities and integrity had gained him the esteem of his country in a high degree, so as to join him, on every occasion of public regard, with the Right Honourable WILLIAM PITT, was dismissed (for, he could not be prevailed upon to resign) from his office of Chancellor of the Exchequer, because he disapproved of the proceedings and disposition of the new cabinet, to make room for William Viscount Barrington; and a few days after the Right Honourable John Earl of Bute, lately made Groom of the Stole[z], was appointed one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, in the room of Lord Holderness, dismissed with a considerable pension. Mr. Legge dismissed. Lord Bute Secretary of State.

Henceforward we look upon his Lordship to be joint pilot with Mr. PITT, at the helm of administration. It had been hitherto conjectured, and to all outward

[z] The Right Honourable Edward Boscawen, a Lord of the Admiralty, Admiral of the Blue, General of the Marines, &c. died of a fever on the 10th of January 1761.

[a] On the 25th of March.

A. D. 1761. appearance, it ſeemed, that there had been a good underſtanding between my Lord and Mr. PITT. But all men are not the ſame perſons in power, as when out of power. The management of public affairs being thus divided between two heads, it was ſoon obſerved, that parties were formed, and that the public buſineſs, which had been carried on with vigour by one miniſter, loitered and received a conſiderable check by the appointment of two partners in the adminiſtration.

Its effects. The complection of this alteration, in the direction of the national affairs, was ſoon diſcovered not only in the conduct of the court of London, towards our good, faithful and natural proteſtant ally the King of Pruſſia; for, inſtead of ſupporting his Pruſſian Majeſty, according to the wiſhes of the good people of England, and his Majeſty's deſire, no treaty was renewed; no ſubſidy was paid, as obſerved before *, to put his troops in motion: but in the ſpirit of the war, which declined faſt from its meridian of glory; and the oppoſition to a wiſe and vigilant adminiſtration grew ſtronger day by day. A number of new Peers were created, which additional weight in the ariſtocratic part of government, could not be looked upon by the people without apprehenſions; and with the new-admitted ſervants of the public, a certain ſpecies of low cunning and undermining craft ſtole ſlyly into many places.

Expedition againſt Belleiſle. Belleiſle was the firſt object of our arms at ſea, after this æra. A fortuitous event, ſo far, as it

* See page 94. Vol. V.

was grafted upon the disappointment of some other more important expedition. But this enterprize is not to be held in derision. This island, by its situation, was capable of being made the key of all the French coast, in the Bay of Biscay; to interrupt their navigation both for commerce and war; and to favour any attempt, which, at any time, might be made with success upon the Gallic shore [b]. Besides, the appearance of this armament A. D. 1761.

[b] Belleisle is the largest of all the European islands belonging to the French King, between 12 and 13 leagues in circumference. The middle of it lies in 47 deg. 20 m. north and 3 deg. 10 m. west, of London.

The climate is so moderate, that all the cattle winter in the fields; and the fertility of the soil is so remarkable, that, in the memory of man, no harvest ever failed. The inhabitants manure the soil plentifully with a kind of weed, called Goesmon, which the sea throws out in great plenty upon the shore, which fattens and improves it more than any other manure, and costs only the trouble of gathering it.

The island originally belonged to the Earl of Cornouaille, but has been since yielded to the King; it contains only one little city, called Le Palais, three country town, 103 villages, and about 5000 inhabitants.

The town of Palais takes its name from a castle, belonging to the Marquis de Belleisle, in its neighbourhood, which is now converted into a citadel, and the French King keeps a strong garrison in it. There are here two magazines; one, which is called the higher magazine, has two floors, and serves as a granary for the corn belonging to the proprietor of the island: the lower buildings are employed for pressing and salting pilchards, and consist of a long row of low buildings, standing upon the sands near the shore. At the mouth of the harbour there is a jettee, or pier, of cut stone, about 30 feet in breadth, and 200 feet in length. There are in the island

A. D. 1761. ment on that coaſt might have had a conſiderable influence on the operations beyond the Rhine, had it been carried ſooner into execution.

The three harbours; the two firſt, which are thoſe of Palais and Sauzon, lie on the N. and N. W. parts of the iſland, from the Point des Poulains to that of Locmaria; the third, called Goulfard, is on the ſouth-ſide. In the two firſt are the leſſer and larger boats employed in the pilchard fiſhery, which is the only branch of trade cultivated in the iſland.

Every one, who is the leaſt acquainted with maritime affairs, is ſenſible of the great advantages that would accrue to trade from a harbour in this iſland, capable of receiving ſhips of burden; becauſe it is, in effect, the firſt land made by veſſels coming from the Eaſt and Weſt-Indies, that are deſigned for the weſtern ports of France, and ſailors prefer it to all others, on account of the eaſe with which they can diſcover it at the diſtance of thirty or forty leagues, as alſo becauſe the coaſt of it is very healthy. Thoſe ſhips that touch at this iſland lie in the road of Palais, where they have the beſt anchoring road; but they are not willing to run this hazard in bad weather, becauſe they always find there a high ſea, which, together with the violence of the winds, often renders it impoſſible for the boats and ſloops to come out, and give them the aſſiſtance they may want: beſides, if the wind happens to blow freſh from the N. or N. E. they are obliged to get out to ſea, or run the hazard of being driven upon the coaſt.

The walls of the citadel, which ſtands upon a rock, contribute much to form the mouth of the harbour; but it is ſo far from being large enough for admitting veſſels of conſiderable burden, that ſloops of twelve or fifteen tons cannot enter it, except at full ſea; and theſe are dry at low water. The harbour of Sauzon ſeems to be more capable of improvement; for, though it cannot admit veſſels of above forty or fifty tons burden, and theſe are alſo dry at low water, yet it is ſurrounded with very high hills, which ſecure it from all winds.

Goulfard

The charge of this expedition was committed to Major-General Hodgson by land, and the Honourable Commodore Keppel by sea. The squadron consisted of the Sandwich, 90 guns; the Valiant, Temeraire, Torbay, Dragon, and Swiftsure, 74 guns each; the Prince of Orange, 70 guns; the Hampton Court and Essex, 64 guns each; the Achilles, 60 guns; and several frigates, fire-ships and bombs, with upwards of 100 transports, having on board 9000 [c] soldiers, and train of artillery. A. D. 1762. The officers and strength.

These sailed from Spithead on the 29th of March, in three divisions, commanded by Commodore Keppel, Sir Thomas Stanhope and Captain Barton. And by Brigadiers Crawford, Rufane and Howe, under General Hodgson. It was from that time to the 6th of April, before the wind came to the west, to enable the fleet to steer in with the coast of France. The commodore detached six frigates, that same evening, in hopes,

[b] Goulfard, the third harbour, and the only one that lies on the south side of the island, is unknown to most sailors, though it is capable of admitting fifty gun ships every tide; because the entrance into it is so dangerous, on account of rocks, that they who know it best will scarce attempt to enter it, except in desperate cases, when there is no other visible means of avoiding shipwreck. It has this further disadvantage, that it is not quite covered from south winds, which are the most dangerous and most violent on that coast.

[c] Regiments: Whitmore's, Beauclerk's, Scotch fuzileers, Loudon's, Gray's, Erskine's, Colvill's, Rufane's, Crauford's, first battalion of Morgan's, and Pulteney's fifteen independent companies, and three companies of the train of artillery: in all 9000 men.

A. D. 1761. they might ſtation themſelves in ſuch a manner as to cut off the enemy's communication with the continent. Next morning the whole fleet paſſed the ſouth end of Belleiſle, cloſe along ſhore; and the commanders in chief thought that a deſcent might have been tried at one of the bays by Point Locmaria; but the wind being ſoutherly, it could not be attempted at that time: ſo that they came to an anchor in the great road of Belliſle on the 7th of April, about twelve o'clock at noon. The general and commodore proceeded, without delay, to take a view of the coaſt, and to fix upon a proper place to make a deſcent. They agreed upon the port of St. Andro for that purpoſe; and ordered a feint, at the ſame time, to be made at Sauzon, with ſome of his Majeſty's ſhips, under the command of Sir Thomas Stanhope, and the tranſports with Stuart's and Grey's battalions and marines on board. Every thing was got ready againſt next morning early. Three ſhips, with two bomb-veſſels, were ordered to proceed down the Point of Locmaria, at the ſouth-eaſt part of the iſland, and attack the fort and other works in the ſandy bay round that point. The ſoldiers then embarked in the flat-bottomed boats, and the Achilles, by order, having ſilenced a four gun battery, which commanded the entrance of the bay, they puſhed to the landing, in diviſions, with great briſkneſs and ſpirited behaviour. But when the boats entered the bay, they found the enemy ſo ſtrongly entrenched on each ſide of a hill, exceſſively ſteep, and the foot of it ſcarped away, that

Fleet arrives in the great road of Belleiſle.

that it was impracticable to get up to the breaſt-work, after ſeveral efforts [d], to force the enemy from their lines. About 260 landed, under the command of Major Purcel and Captain Oſborne, who were thrown into confuſion by a ſevere fire, which put an end to the lives of both theſe and ſeveral other brave officers. Sixty of Erſkine's grenadiers got up, and formed on the top of the hill, but could not maintain their poſt againſt a numerous army: ſo that they were all cut off, but twenty, who eſcaped down the rocks to the boats. This made it adviſeable to deſiſt, and to ſeek out a more convenient place [e]. The retreat was made with a very inconſiderable loſs [f], under the cover of a briſk fire from the ſhips. But a gale of wind coming on very quick, after the retiring from the ſhore, did much damage to anchors and cables, and ſtaved or overſet twenty flat boats.

A. D. 1761. Repulſed.

This check did not ſo diſcourage the commanders, as to make them deſert the ſervice on which they were ſent. They were determined to land at ſome place: and upon the news of the loſs ſuſtained on this occaſion, Lord Robert Manners's regiment was ordered to ſail from Plymouth, with the remainder of Crauford's, to reinforce the

Reinforced.

[d] In which Brigadier Carleton was wounded in the thigh.

[e] General Hodgſon repreſents, That the whole iſland is a fortification, and that the little nature had left undone to make it ſuch, had been amply ſupplied by art; the enemy having been at work upon it ever ſince Sir Edward Hawke appeared before it laſt winter.

[f] About 500 killed, wounded and miſſing. Fifteen ſeamen killed and fifty wounded.

A. D. 1761. army. The damage received, on this firſt attempt, being repaired, as well as poſſible, and every foot of the coaſt of the iſland ſtrictly reconnoitred, the 22d was the day reſolved upon to renew the attempt, which was conducted with that judgment and vigour, in ſo many places at once, where there was the leaſt hopes of ſucceſs, that the enemy's attention was diſtracted. In this confuſion a corps under Brigadier Lambert, charged with this particular duty, ſeized the opportunity, and climbed up a rock, near Point Loomaria, whoſe difficult aſcent had made the enemy leaſt attentive to that part. This brave and deſperate ſervice was performed by Beaudorlais grenadiers, with their Captain Patterſon, who had got up before diſcovered: but were immediately attacked by three hundred men. They maintained their ground till the reſt of Lambert's grenadiers got up by the ſame difficult way, when the Frenchmen, after ſome firing, retired before the bayonets of our grenadiers, with ſuch precipitation that they left three braſs field-pieces, and ſome of their wounded men. Captain Patterſon loſt his arm in this action; there were about thirty of our men killed, and a conſiderable number were wounded, amongſt whom were Colonel Mackenzie and Captain Murray of the marines, who climbed the precipice with aſtoniſhing intrepidity, and were no wiſe behind the regulars in valour and activity.

Deſcent renewed.

Its difficulty.

Damage in the attempt.

Army all landed. The whole army being now landed, the French commander, Monſ. de St. Croix, ordered all his out-

out-posts to repair to a camp under the walls of Palais, where, being joined also by a body of the militia of the island, fit for service, he prepared for a vigorous defence. The English formed into columns, and followed him as near as possible. But the artillery, and other implements for a siege, not being landed, and the weather and sea being too tempestuous for landing them ashore, General Hodgson had the mortification to look on, while Monsr. de St. Croix had time to erect six redoubts, which the enemy finished with admirable skill, to defend the avenues of the city. However, the general detached some light horse, to take post at Sauzon, and a corps of infantry took post at the village of Bordilla, where they were ordered to cast up an intrenchment; but were dislodged by a party of the enemy's grenadiers. Nevertheless the whole army entrenched itself in the neighbourhood, till they could be supplied with artillery to proceed with the siege; and a manifesto was dispersed, to assure the inhabitants, that if they would put themselves under the protection of his Britannic Majesty, they should be indulged with their civil and religious rights and privileges; which produced an immediate good effect amongst the natives. General Hodgson then summoned the French commander to surrender. But he being encamped under the guns of the citadel, answered with a resolution to defend the place to the last extremity; and contrived and performed every thing agreeable to that resolu-

A. D. 1761.

without artillery.

French retire to Palais, and prepare for a defence.

English army entrenched.

Manifesto published.

Governor summoned.

A.D. 1761. reſolution, that could be expected from a gallant officer, well experienced in military operations.

Siege begun. As ſoon as the army had retired ſome mortars, the enemy decamped, and retired within the walls. It was the 2d of May before the beſiegers were in a condition to break ground: and the enemy,

Sally made with ſucceſs. next night, attacked the trenches with ſuch vigour, that the piquets on the left were thrown into confuſion; and though Major General Crauford, who commanded in the trenches, performed all that a great officer in his circumſtances could be expected to do, their works were deſtroyed, ſeveral hundreds of the men were killed, and General Crauford and his two aids-de-camp were made priſoners. The piquets upon the right were prepared to give them a warm reception: but the enemy retreated with the ſucceſs above-mentioned: and the damage was not ſo great but to be repaired next day. A redoubt was alſo begun near the right of the works, to cover them from ſuch another ſurprize.

Vigour of the ſiege, and defence. From this time the ſiege was carried on with the utmoſt vigour, and the beſieged gave continual proofs of their courage and abilities, by their uninterrupted fire and many well planned ſallies,

An aſſault. which coſt many men on both ſides. On the 19th the General ordered the French redoubts to be attacked, which were the grand obſtacles to his operations. This attack began at day break, with four pieces of cannon and thirty cohorns, which poured a moſt terrible fire into the redoubt on the right of the enemy's flank; and opened a way

for

for a detachment of marines, ſuſtained by part of Loudon's regiment, to the parapet, who drove the French from the works with bayonets fixed, and got poſſeſſion of the poſt. The other redoubts were all ſucceſſively reduced in the ſame manner, and by the ſame detachment, only reinforced by Colvil's regiment, under the command of Colonel Teeſdale and Major Nesbit, who drove the enemy, with a great ſlaughter, to ſeek ſhelter in the citadel; which was done with ſuch precipitation by the enemy, and ardour of our troops, that the Engliſh entered the gates of Palais pell-mell with the French, got poſſeſſion of the town, made many priſoners, and releaſed the Engliſh that had been made priſoners during this ſiege. A. D. 1761. Engliſh enter the town pell-mell.

The citadel of Palais is very ſtrong both by art and nature: and the French commander was determined to defend it to the laſt extremity. General Hodgſon, on his part, was reſolved to execute his commiſſion with the greateſt punctuality. Parallels were finiſhed, barricadoes made, batteries were conſtructed, and a fire from his mortars and artillery was inceſſantly kept up and well ſerved for 13 days and nights: which was as well returned by the beſieged, till the 25th of May, when their fire began to abate. This long and reſolute reſiſtance, added to the ſcarcity of proviſions, to be found upon the iſland, occaſioned by the precautions taken to remove all means of ſubſiſtance, before the Engliſh landed, rendered the ſituation of our army very diſagreeable, who were forced to live moſtly upon ſalt proviſions, having Enemy retire into the citadel. Beſieged. Gallant defence.

no

A. D. 1761.

no ſupply of live cattle, but ſuch as were ſent them from England. But their operations continued with equal ardour; and a breach was made in the citadel by the end of May; and though the enemy were indefatigable in their endeavours to repair the damages, their defences were daily ruined more and more, and a practicable breach was effected by the 7th day of June: which at length diſpirited the garriſon: and the governor diſpairing of relief from the main, while the coaſt was in the power of an Engliſh fleet, and dreading the conſequences of a general aſſault, he prudently reſolved to ſave the remains of his brave garriſon, by an honourable capitulation[z].

Breach made.

Capitulation.

The

[z] *Capitulation for the citadel of Belleiſle, made June 7th, 1761.*

Preliminary article. The Chevalier de St. Croix, brigadier in the King's army, and commandant of the citadel of Belleiſle, propoſes that the place ſhall ſurrender on the 12th of June, in caſe no ſuccours arrive before that time; and that, in the mean while, no works ſhould be carried on, on either ſide, nor any act of hoſtility, nor any communication between the Engliſh beſieging, and the French beſieged.

"Refuſed."

Art. I. The entire garriſon ſhall march through the breach with the honours of war, drums beating, colours flying, lighted matches, and three pieces of cannon, with 12 rounds each. Each ſoldier ſhall have 15 rounds in his cartouch-box. All the officers, ſerjeants, ſoldiers, and inhabitants, are to carry off their baggage. The women to go with their huſbands.

"Granted, in favour of the gallant defence, which the citadel has made, under the orders of the Chevalier de St. Croix."

Art. II.

The reduction of this iſland, which had in vain been attempted in former reigns, was looked upon as

A. D. 1761.

Remarks on the importance of this conqueſt.

Art. II. Two covered waggons ſhall be provided, and the effects which they carry ſhall be depoſited in two covered boats, which are not to be viſited.

"The covered waggons are refuſed; but care ſhall be taken to tranſport all the baggage to the continent by the ſhorteſt way."

Art. III. Veſſels ſhall be furniſhed for carrying the French troops by the ſhorteſt way into the neareſt ports of France, by the firſt fair wind.

"Granted."

Art. IV. The French troops that are to embark are to be victualled in the ſame proportion with the troops of his Britannic Majeſty; and the ſame proportion of tonnage is to be allowed to the officers and ſoldiers which the Engliſh troops have.

"Granted."

Art. V. When the troops ſhall be embarked, a veſſel is to be furniſhed for the Chevalier de St. Croix, brigadier in the King's army, to M. de la Ville the King's lieutenant, to M. de la Carique, colonel of the foot, with brevet of commandant in the abſence of the Chevalier de St. Croix, and to the field officers, including thoſe of the artillery, and engineers; as alſo for the three pieces of cannon, as well as for the ſoldiers of the Cour Royale, to be tranſported to Nantz, with their wives, ſervants, and the baggage which they have in the citadel, which is not to be viſited. They are to be victualled in the ſame proportion with the Engliſh officers of the ſame rank.

"Care ſhall be taken that all thoſe who are mentioned in this article ſhall be tranſported, without loſs of time, to Nantz, with their baggage and effects, as well as the three pieces of cannon, granted by the firſt article."

Art. VI. After the expiration of the term mentioned in the firſt article, a gate of the citadel ſhall be delivered up to the troops of his Britannic Majeſty; at which there ſhall be kept a French

A. D. 1761. as a happy omen of a vigorous purſuit of thoſe meaſures to which we aſcribed, under heaven, all our

a French guard of equal number, until the King's troops ſhall march out to embark. Thoſe guards ſhall be ordered to permit no Engliſh ſoldier to enter, nor no French ſoldier to go out.

"A gate ſhall be delivered to the troops of his Britannic Majeſty, the moment the capitulation is ſigned: and an equal number of French troops ſhall occupy the ſame gate."

Art. VII. A veſſel ſhall be furniſhed to the commiſſaries of war, and to the treaſurer, in which they may carry their baggage, with their ſecretaries, clerks, and ſervants, without being moleſted or viſited. They ſhall be conducted, as well as the other troops, to the neareſt port of France.

"Granted."

Art. VIII. Meſſ. de Taille, captain-general of the garde coſte, Lamp, Major, two lieutenants of cannoneers of the garde coſte, and 90 bombardeers, cannoneers, ſerjeants, and fuſileers, gardes coſtes of Belleiſle, paid by the King, ſhall have it in their choice to remain in the iſland, as well as all the other inhabitants, without being moleſted, either as to their perſons or goods. And if they have a mind to ſell their goods, furniture, boats, nets, and in general any effects which belong to them, within ſix months, and to paſs over to the continent, they ſhall not be hindered; but, on the contrary, they ſhall have proper aſſiſtance, and the neceſſary paſſports.

"They ſhall remain in the iſland under protection of the King of Great Britain, as the other inhabitants, or ſhall be tranſported to the continent, if they pleaſe, with the garriſon."

Art. IX. M. Serignon, clerk of the treaſury of the French troops, the armourer, the Bourjeois cannoneers, the ſtore-keepers, and all the workmen belonging to the engineers, may remain at Belleiſle with their families, or go to the continent with the ſame privileges as above-mentioned.

"Granted. To remain in the iſland, upon the ſame footing with the other inhabitants, or to be tranſported with the garriſon to the continent, as they ſhall think proper."

Art. X.

our ſucceſs; as may be collected from the addreſs of the citizens of London, on that occaſion; wherein A. D. 1761.

Art. X. The Roman Catholic religion ſhall be exerciſed in the iſland with the ſame freedom as under a French government. The churches ſhall be preſerved, and the rectors and other prieſts continued: and, in caſe of death, they ſhall be replaced by the biſhop of Vannes. They ſhall be maintained in their functions, privileges, immunities, and revenues.

"All the inhabitants, without diſtinction, ſhall enjoy the free exerciſe of their religion. The other part of this article muſt neceſſarily depend on the pleaſure of his Britannic Majeſty."

Art. XI. The officers and ſoldiers who are in the hoſpitals of the town and citadel, ſhall be treated in the ſame manner as the garriſon; and, after their recovery, they ſhall be furniſhed with veſſels to carry them to France. In the mean while, they ſhall be ſupplied with ſubſiſtence and remedies till their departure, according to the ſtate which the comptroller and ſurgeons ſhall give in.

"Granted."

Art. XII. After the term mentioned in the preliminary article is expired, orders ſhall be given, that the commiſſaries of artillery, engineers, and proviſions, ſhall make an inventory of what ſhall be found in the King's magazines, out of which bread, wine, and meat, ſhall be furniſhed to ſubſiſt the French troops to the moment of their departure.

"They ſhall be furniſhed with neceſſary ſubſiſtence till their departure, on the ſame footing with the troops of his Britannic Majeſty."

Art. XIII. Major General Cranford, as well as all the Engliſh officers and ſoldiers, who have been made priſoners ſince the 8th of April 1761, inclusive, ſhall be ſet at liberty after the ſigning of the capitulation; and ſhall be diſengaged from their parole. The French officers of different ranks, volunteers, ſerjeants and ſoldiers, who have been made priſoners ſince the 8th of April, ſhall alſo be ſet at liberty.

"The

A. D. 1761. wherein they expreſs their joy and exultation, on the entire reduction of the important iſland of Belleiſle,

"The Engliſh officers and ſoldiers, priſoners of war in the citadel, are to be free the moment the capitulation is ſigned: the French officers and ſoldiers, who are priſoners of war, ſhall be exchanged according to the cartel of Sluys."

All the above articles ſhall be executed faithfully on both ſides, and ſuch as may be doubtful ſhall be fairly interpreted.

"Granted."

After the ſignature, hoſtages ſhall be ſent on both ſides for the ſecurity of the articles of the capitulation.

"Granted."

"All the archives, regiſters, public papers, and writings, which have any relation to the government of this iſland, ſhall be faithfully delivered up to his Britannic Majeſty's commiſſary: two days ſhall be allowed for the evacuation of the citadel; and the tranſports, neceſſary for the embarkation, ſhall be ready to receive the garriſon and their effects. A French officer ſhall be ordered to deliver up all the warlike ſtores and proviſions; and, in general, every thing which belongs to his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, to an Engliſh commiſſary appointed for that purpoſe. And an officer ſhall be ordered to ſhew us all the mines and ſouterains of the place."

S. HODGSON. A. KEPPEL.
LE CHEV. DE ST. CROIX.

Liſt of the officers killed, wounded, and priſoners, at Belleiſle, to June 4, 1761.

Killed. Captain Sir W. Peer Williams, of Burgoyne's light horſe.—Lieutenant Stone, of Lord Panmure's regiment of foot.—Lieutenant Whittle, of the ſecond battalion of Rufane's.—Lieutenant Morſon, of Major-General Cranford's light infantry.

Wounded. Brigadier How, Lieutenant Clute, of Lieutenant-General Whitmore's regiment of foot.—Captain Patterſon, Lieutenant Hutchinſon, of Lord George Beauclerk's regiment

Belleisle, by the conduct, intrepidity, and perse- A. D. 1761.
verence, of his Majesty's land and naval forces. A conquest, which after more than one fruitless attempt in former times, seemed to have been reserved by divine Providence to grace the auspicious beginning of his Majesty's reign. And at the same time they approved of, they could not help expressing their fears of a too great propensity towards peace, where they add, "And this "conquest confirms our hopes of a long continu- "ance of wise, steady, and successful measures. "A blow so humiliating to the pride and power "of France, cannot but impress that haughty na- "tion with the due sense of the superiority of a "patriot King, ruling over a free, brave, and "united people; and convince them of the dan- "ger of delaying to accept such terms of peace, "as his Majesty's equity, wisdom and moderation, "should think fit to prescribe."

How would the nation have rejoiced, had Mr. PITT's plan against Martinico been suffered to

regiment of foot.—Lieutenant Henry Norton Ivers, of the Earl of Loudon's ditto.—Major Nesbit, Captain Faulkner, Lieutenant Bromhead, Lieutenant Young, of Major-General Colvill's ditto.—Brigadier Desaguliers, Captain Muckle, Lieutenant Kindersly, Lieutenant M'Kenzie, artillery.—Lieutenant-Colonel M'Kenzie, Captain Bell, Captain Murry, Captain Carruthers, Lieutenant Haddon, Lieutenant Conway, Lieutenant Hare, marines.

Prisoners. Major-General Crauford, Captain Preston, and Lieutenant Bruce, his aids de camp.—Lieutenant Major Ibanks, of Lord George Beauclerck's; Captain Gordon, Captain Cope, of Major-General Crauford's light infantry.

A. D. 1761. take effect? which had been long under conſideration, and was propoſed as the finiſhing blow to the French trade and power; provided they ſhould not be brought to a due ſenſe of their own weakneſs by the reduction of Belleiſle, and of their danger from the vicinity of their moſt powerful and triumphant enemy, poſſeſſed of a ſituation that entirely over-awed their coaſt, and from whence their country might be invaded without difficulty. But while this plan continues under deliberation, we will once more viſit Germany, and enquire into the circumſtances of the King of Pruſſia, in a manner, forſaken by England, and ſtill ſurrounded by his former inveterate enemies.

Affairs in Sileſia, Saxony, and Pomerania.

The King of Pruſſia not receiving the encouragement from the Britiſh court, which had hitherto enabled him to act with vigour, was obliged to act upon the defenſive; and the Auſtrians, who looked upon this change of conduct in his Pruſſian Majeſty to be only an act of generalſhip, whereby he was meditating ſome great and unexpected blow againſt his enemies, judged it moſt adviſeable to remain alſo on the defenſive, to watch his actions. In the mean-time, a report prevailing that his Majeſty had concluded a treaty, offenſive and defenſive, with the Ottoman Porte, this greatly irritated the Empreſſes. But as nothing could more effectually concur, to facilitate a pacific negociation between his Majeſty, Ruſſia and Auſtria, and it is probable, ſuch a report contributed greatly to the inactivity of their troops at the beginning of the ſpring; ſo this report ſerved only

Inactive ſtate of the belligerent powers.

to

to sharpen their resentments, when it was found to be a mere deception, to distract their counsels, and to delay their operations. A. D. 1761.

The state of these belligerents was the more critical, as they had not been able, with their utmost efforts, last year, to mend their circumstances, and the loss of a battle on either side might greatly influence the negociations at Augsburg, to the prejudice of the conquered. Thus, Prince Henry was ordered to encamp under Leipsic, to watch the Austrian army in that neighbourhood, under Count Daun. The King occupied a very strong camp not far from Schweidnitz, in Upper Silesia: and General Laudohn was posted with a numerous army to supervise his motions, and to wait the approach of the Prussians, in order to force his Prussian Majesty to a battle, upon very disadvantageous terms, or to cut off his magazines and places of refuge in the Lower Silesia, which he had well secured with garrisons. Reasons for it. Situation of their armies.

However the Prussians could not rest without some employ; their partizans made some sudden and bold excursions. A corps under two major generals, advanced from Gera, by the way of Neustadt on the Orla, as far as Saalfield, where they routed an Austrian post, with considerable loss to the enemy; and penetrating as far as the village of Schwatz, a post of importance, possessed by the Imperialists, they also routed and drove them from thence. They proceeded into Voightland, and routed a considerable corps under Skirmishes.

A. D. 1761. General Guaſco, near Plaune, and took all his baggage and four pieces of cannon.

Motions of the Ruſſians. But the grand object, which attracted the King's attention, was the operations of the Ruſſians. They, at laſt, took the field, and moved in two diviſions; one, under M. Tottleben, marched towards Pomerania: the other, led by M. Butterlin, entered the Upper Sileſia, and took the rout

And Gen. Laudohn. of Breſlau. At the ſame time M. Laudohn made his diſpoſitions with a manifeſt deſign to unite their armies, and either to attack the King, or to take Breſlau or Schweidnitz in his preſence.

Their junction could not be prevented. His Majeſty was not in a condition to prevent the junction of theſe armies, favoured by the paſſage of the Oder, which had been made fordable in ſo many places, by a remarkable dry ſeaſon, that it was impoſſible to obſtruct their paſſage over that river. The Ruſſians in poſſeſſion of the open country, exacted heavy contributions,

Breſlau cannonaded. and detached a body to cannonade Breſlau, which they did very ſeverely from ſeven batteries: but the garriſon being reinforced, marched out and obliged the enemy to abandon their batteries, and to decamp with loſs. Laudohn tried every ſtratagem to decoy the King from his impregnable camp. But in vain: neither his motions towards effecting the junction of the two armies, nor his threats to beſiege Schweidnitz, nor his motions towards Lower Sileſia, could provoke or prevail with the King to march, or to divide his forces. As for the deſtination of the other Ruſſian diviſion, his Majeſty ſeemed to give himſelf little concern,

whoſe

whose leader, M. Tottleben, who was a soldier of fortune, without any national attachment, or particular allegiance, had been gained to his interest by pecuniary arguments. But this correspondence being suspected, Tottleben was removed, and the command given to General Romanzoff, who resumed the siege of Colberg; which the Swedes this year, had engaged to favour. Accordingly the General undertook the siege in person, with a considerable body of Russians: and a strong fleet sailed from Cronstadt, with an additional number of troops, artillery and warlike stores, to block up the port. This was joined by a Swedish squadron in August, and the motions of the Swedes in Western Pomerania were made to favour the operations of the Russians.

A. D. 1761.

Count Tottleben removed.

Colberg besieged.

His Prussian Majesty, depending upon the fidelity of the governor of Colberg, the bravery of the garrison, the inexperience of the enemy, little accustomed to sieges, a corps of six or 7000 men, commanded by the Prince of Wurtenberg, strongly entrenched under the cannon of the town, and the approaching winter, when the frost he thought would render the approaches impracticable, gave himself little thought about its relief; which security we shall find lost him this important post, the key of his dominions to the north.

The Russians noticed their entrance into Pomerania about the beginning of June, with a furious attack upon Belgarde. But they were so well received, that they were repulsed with considerable loss, by the vigilance of General Werner; who,

Russians enter Pomerania.

A. D. 1761.

with eight battalions of infantry, and 18 squadrons of horſe, made a forced march from Corlin, and drove the enemy from their poſts. However, ſome of his detachments penetrated as far as the frontiers of the New Marche, and got poſſeſſion of Landſberg. But they ſoon abandoned their acquiſitions, and retired to the main body of their army.

Belgarde taken.

Abandoned.

Imperialiſts corrected.

This was not the only thing to attract his attention, and to employ his Majeſty's endeavours to encounter. The army of the Empire in Saxony ſhewed a diſpoſition to attack Liepſic: but they were ſo ſeverely chaſtiſed for their preſumption, by a ſtrong detachment of 7000 men, under General Seydlitz, that they not only retired with precipitation, but never ventured afterwards to approach the Pruſſian cantonments.

While all the world ſeemed to pronounce the deſtruction of Pruſſia's King, and he was, in a manner, chained down by the ſuperior ſtrength of Laudohn and Butterlin, the fertility of his genius ſuggeſted a ſpecious way for his relief, and to diſconcert all their meaſures. The Ruſſians depended upon their magazines, erected in Poland, and covered with another diviſion of their vaſt army under General Fermer, for their ſubſiſtence, and to ſecure a ſafe retreat in caſe of accident. His Pruſſian Majeſty, therefore, ordered General Platen to attempt the deſtruction of thoſe magazines: and this was performed with extraordinary ſucceſs. The Pruſſian general, in their march towards the frontiers of Poland, intercepted and deſtroyed 500 waggons,

Ruſſian magazines deſtroyed.

waggons, with provisions for the Russian army, and killed or made prisoners upwards of 4000 men, that had them under convoy: and pursued his expedition with such diligence, that he totally ruined three great magazines of the enemy. This delivered his Majesty immediately from General Butterlin, who, upon advice of this secret expedition, and the danger to which the grand magazine at Posen was exposed, withdrew the main body of his army from the Austrians, and hastened back towards Poland, leaving only a large detachment, under General Czernicheff, to co-operate with General Laudohn. A. D. 1761. General Butterlin separates from the Austrians.

His Prussian Majesty was so flushed with the success of this expedition, which recalled the grand army of Russians, that he began to act with less caution, and ventured to quit his strong camp near Schweidnitz, to seek for provisions nearer to the Oder, of which his army stood in need; and at the same time, he drew off 4000 men from the garrison of Schweidnitz, for the safety of which fortress he was in no pain; as, being removed only a very small distance, he was persuaded the enemy would not be able to besiege it without his receiving timely notice to arrive to its relief. A consideration, which probably was well founded had his Majesty been engaged with a general less capable than Laudohn. But, as Laudohn had through the whole campaign watched him with a most diligent and penetrating assiduity, and hitherto had found no part open and unguarded, he with a courage and sagacity peculiar to himself, seized the Over-sight in the King of Prussia. Laudohn takes advantage thereof.

A. D. 1761. opportunity, and reſolved to attack Schweidnitz by a *coup de main*.

Schweidnitz taken by a coup de main.

This was the moſt valuable place poſſeſſed by the Pruſſians in Sileſia. Its ſituation was central: It was ſtrongly fortified; and his Majeſty had depoſited here a great quantity of artillery and military ſtores. The firſt of October, at three in the morning, was ordered for the execution of this enterprize. A ſelect number of troops were ordered upon this ſervice, who under the cover of a thick fog, got under the walls and even fixed their ſcaling ladders in four different places, before diſcovered by the garriſon. They ſcaled the walls in each place at the ſame time: ſo that the garriſon fired a very few, and were, in a manner, deprived of the uſe of their cannon. But what compleated their ruin was the exploſion of a magazine of powder in one of the outworks, occaſioned by the fire of the ſmall arms. By which about 300 Pruſſians, and as many Auſtrians were blown up, and the outworks fell into the hands of the enemy; who having nothing in their way, prepared to aſſault the body of the place, burſt open the gates, and after firing a few ſhot, they got entire poſſeſſion of the town at day break: whereby Lieutenant General Zaſtrow, the governor, and about 3000 men, were made priſoners at diſcretion, beſides the loſs of a great quantity of meal and a great number of cannon; with the loſs of no more than 600 Auſtrians; though it coſt the Pruſſians a blockade of ſome months, and a ſiege of 13 days open trenches to recover it from the

the Auſtrians, in the year 1758, which has occaſioned ſome diſhonourable reflections on the fidelity of the governor. But there has never appeared any juſt grounds for ſuch a reflection. Though it is evident, from the King's letter to him on this melancholy occaſion, his Majeſty could ſcarce reconcile this conduct with his duty. "We may now ſay (the King writes) what Francis I. of France wrote to his mother, after the battle of Pavia, *we have loſt all except our honour.* As I can't comprehend what has happened to you, I ſhall ſuſpend my judgment: the thing is very extraordinary." A. D. 1761. Treachery ſuſpected.

By this acquiſition the Auſtrians gained ſuch a footing in Sileſia, that they obliged the King to retreat towards Breſlau, and ſecured winter quarters for themſelves in that province. As to the advices from other parts of his forces, they about this time gave his Majeſty ſome hopes of weathering the ſide of adverſe fortune. Prince Henry, who was ſtill ſtrongly encamped in the neighbourhood of Meiſſen, became the next object of the Auſtrian power. M. Daun recalled a large reinforcement from Laudohn's army, in November, and attacked the Prince: but failed in the attempt. For, tho' he ſucceeded in carrying ſome of the Pruſſian advanced poſts, he found it impracticable to force his lines: therefore retired back to his camp, and diſtributed his army into cantonments about Dreſden, for the winter. His example was followed by the Imperial army, which took up their winter quarters at Naumberg and Zwickaw. And Prince Henry Importance of this conqueſt. M. Daun miſcarries.

A. D. 1761. Henry was thereby induced to canton his troops as far as Meiſſen on the right, and to Katzenhauſen to the left.

Situation of the ſiege of Colberg.

From Colberg the intelligence was alſo favourable for a while. For though Romanzoff perſiſted in carrying on the ſiege of that place, after the retreat of the Ruſſian army, under Count Butterlin, the united fleets of Ruſſia and Sweden were driven off the coaſt, with ſome damage[h], by a boiſterous wind, in the beginning of October, and obliged to return home; and the garriſon of Colberg received a ſeaſonable ſupply of proviſions by ſea, from Stetin. But neither of theſe diſadvantages to his cauſe any way diſcouraged the Ruſſian General. Romanzoff ſet the ſeaſon, and all the power that could be ſent againſt him at defiance: and proceeded in the ſiege with ſuch vigour, that made it ſoon neceſſary to detach more ſtrength to ſupport the Prince of Wurtemberg. General Platen was ordered upon that ſervice, in his return from the deſtruction of the Ruſſian magazines; and another detachment was ſent under General Knoblock, to take poſt at Treplow in order to defend the convoys directed to reſt at that place. Theſe were wiſe diſpoſitions, and all the force that his Pruſſian Majeſty could ſpare at ſuch a vaſt diſtance. They might have been ſufficient for raiſing the ſiege of Colberg, had not Count Butterlin detached as many troops as

[h] A Ruſſian ſhip of the line was wrecked, and all the crew periſhed. The hoſpital ſhip was accidentally ſet on fire and deſtroyed.

his

his own security would admit, to scour the country; and to prevent the Prussian reinforcements and convoys reaching the place of their destination. A. D. 1761.

These numerous and strong detachments of Russians overspread the whole country; and distressed the besieged in such a manner, that it was thought proper for General Platen to quit the entrenchments, which he had maintained some time with the Prince of Wurtemberg, and to cover the Prussian reinforcements. But both he and his convoy were attacked by a much superior strength, which took part of his convoy, and pursued him and the remainder up to the gates of Sarin; where he escaped with much difficulty. The Russians then marched against Treptow, under General Romanzoff in person. The town had scarcely any walls, and only 2000 men in garrison. It was invested by 8000 men and upwards; but General Knoblock, who commanded at that post, made a brave defence for five days; when, in want of every thing, for subsistence and defence, the garrison were obliged to surrender prisoners of war. Strength of the Russians. Platen defeated. Knoblock surrenders.

The Russians in this quarter amounted now to 50,000 men and upwards; and they were so elated with these advantages of Platen and Knoblock, that nothing could satisfy them but the reduction of Colberg, which had so often foiled the arms of their country, and which, in their possession, would enable them, for the future, to get their provisions and ammunition without the tedious, hazardous Siege of Colberg vigorously carried on.

A. D. 1761. hazardous road, and expenſive method of convoying them from Poland. Beſides, there was no ſtrong place, except Stetin, between this ſea port and Brandenburg.

Thus flushed with ſucceſs, and animated with future hopes, the Ruſſians redoubled their efforts in ſpite of the extreme rigour of the ſeaſon, in that cold region; and got poſſeſſion of a ſmall fort that commanded the mouth of the harbour.

Diſtreſs of the garriſon. The difficult navigation upon that coaſt, in the depth of winter, had deprived the garriſon of regular ſupplies: but this fort in the hands of the enemy, threatned to cut off all hopes by ſea, without which it could not be poſſible for the army and garriſon to ſubſiſt. Therefore, the Prince of Wurtemberg had no alternative, but either to ſurrender by famine, or to work his deliverance by an act of valour: which latter being the choice of his men, he reſolved to leave the governor to make the beſt terms for his garriſon, and his army cut their way through part of the Ruſſian forces with very inconſiderable loſs.

Prince Wurtemberg's troops cut their way.

Colberg ſurrenders. Colonel Hayde, or Haden[1], who commanded the town, being left to himſelf, without the leaſt poſſibility of relief, with a garriſon exhauſted in their ſtrength, by a ſiege of near ſix months, almoſt in want of proviſions, and within a fortreſs almoſt battered to pieces, was forced to ſurrender[k]; and they were made priſoners of war.

[1] The ſame governor that had defended this town againſt all the efforts of Ruſſia during this war.

[k] On the 16th of December.

The

The Ruſſians now, for the firſt time, took up their winter-quarters in Pomerania: and the ſituation of the King of Pruſſia, with the Auſtrians at Schweidnitz, and the Ruſſians at Coleberg, the two extremities of his dominions, deprived him of the means to make any movement, which the enemy might not improve to his inevitable ruin. So that we leave his Pruſſian Majeſty in a worſe ſituation of his affairs, without having had one regular battle with his enemies, or ſuffering any conſiderable blow in the field; than his Majeſty ever found them at the concluſion of his moſt unfortunate campaigns. A. D. 1761. Ruſſians winter in Pomerania. Bad ſituation of the King of Pruſſia.

The negociations for a ſeparate peace between Great Britain and France proceeded, and with ſome appearance of ſincerity; but there was no ceſſation of arms. The ſituation of the allies, driven back from Caſſel to their old quarters about Paderborn, would not permit them to attempt any new project againſt an enemy ſo vaſtly ſuperior in the field. Neither could the French recover the blow given them by the deſtruction of their magazines, till the ſummer was pretty far advanced. Operations of the allies.

The firſt motion was made by the Prince de Soubiſe, about the end of June. He marched, with the troops under his command, over the Rhine, and advanced on the ſide of Munſter, where he met with the Hereditary Prince of Brunſwick to oppoſe him. At the ſame time M. Duke de Broglio marched from Caſſel towards the Dymel, to join Soubiſe, intending, with their united Prince de Soubiſe takes the field.

force,

A. D. 1761.

force, to attack the allies. This ſcheme ſo far ſucceeded, that M. Broglio, falling in with a poſt on the Dymel, commanded by General Sporeken, in the front of the allied army, not only obliged him to quit that advantageous poſt, but purſued and routed his rear; in which affair the French took 800 priſoners, nineteen pieces of cannon, 400 horſes, and upwards of 170 waggons; Prince Ferdinand fell back to the Lippe[1]; and Warburg, Dringleburg and Paderborn ſubmitted to the French.

Situation of Prince Ferdinand.

However, the allies only retreated, that they might advance again with more force. At firſt his Serene Highneſs contented himſelf with harraſſing the enemy by detached parties, which burnt their magazines, and intercepted their convoys. This determined the French, whoſe whole force united M. Broglio and the Prince of Soubiſe at Soeſt, between Lipſtadt and Ham, to force him to a deciſive battle. But as ſoon as the Prince diſcovered their intention, he moved and encamped at Hohenover. The ſtrength and advantage of this ſituation of the allied army will appear more clearly from the deſcription of the premiſes. The Aeſt not only runs almoſt parallel for a conſiderable way with the Lippe, but ſo near, that in ſome places the diſtance does not exceed half a mile: between which parallels lies the high road from Lipſtadt to Ham. In order to ſecure a ſafe retreat, or in any degree to command

[1] On the 26 of July.

the

the adjacent country, it was neceſſary to get poſ- A. D. 1761.
ſeſſion of that important communication. With this view his Serene Highneſs diſpoſed his army, after this manner, with his left wing in the narrows between the rivers, having its left extremity under General Wutgenau, leaning towards the Lippe, perfectly ſecured, as the right was ſupported by the village of Kirch-Denkern, ſituate immediately on the Aeſt. In which wing the Marquis of Granby commanded, with the aſſiſtance of Lieutenant-General Howard and the Prince of Anhalt, poſted towards the ſaid village. At Kirch-Denkern the Aeſt is joined almoſt in a right angle by the Salzbach, a ſmall deep river; behind which is a conſiderable eminence, on which was placed the center, commanded by General Conway, and on the continuation of this height was placed the right wing, under the Hereditary Prince, ſtretching out towards the village of Werle, and well defended by buſhy, rugged and almoſt impaſſable ground on the flank. Thus the whole center and right wing were covered by a river, and the left was ſupported by rivers on both flanks; in which was ſtationed the ſtrength and flower of the army, and the greateſt part of the artillery, becauſe it was the moſt important ſituation; moſt expoſed in front, and conſequently moſt likely to be the chief object of the enemy's moſt powerful efforts. Other occaſional diſpoſi- Battle of Kirch-Denckern.
tions were made, as appeared moſt to the advantage of the whole, and to counteract the motions of the enemy; who advanced with ſuch ex-

A. D. 1761. pedition, that the ſeveral diſpoſitions of the allies were not then completed, when the French attacked the poſts defended by the Marquis of Granby, with a moſt furious fire of artillery and ſmall arms. But the Britiſh troops maintained their ground with an intrepidity and firmneſs natural to their country; and their gallant commander contributed ſo effectually, by his example, to inſpire them with the love of glory and the deſire of victory, that they ſtood the whole torrent of that impetuoſity, which diſtinguiſheth the French in their firſt onſets, and reſiſted for ſome hours, till General Wutgenau, as it was originally planned, advanced to their aſſiſtance. When their united force attacked the French with a vigour, that cannot be deſcribed; and after a long and obſtinate engagement, till it was quite dark, they repulſed the French, and made them ſeek for ſhelter amongſt the woods.

This happened on the 15th of July. But it was far from being deciſive. Prince Ferdinand employed the following night to complete his diſpoſitions. General Wutgenau kept the ground he had juſt gained, and extended his right to Hans-Velinghauſen, and turned his left towards the high road of Ham: the defence of which place was his chief object. His Serene Highneſs receiving advice early in the morning, that M. Broglio was advancing, with his united forces, to renew the battle, and judging that the ſtrongeſt efforts would now be made on his left, ordered General Howard to bring up the brigade of foot, commanded by

Lord Frederick Cavendiſh, and that of the cavalry by Major-General Lord Pembroke. At the ſame time Colonel Grevendorff was ſent with two battalions to barricade and fortify the village of Kirch-Denkern; to be ſupported by Lieutenant-General Howard, in caſe of neceſſity. However, the enemy got poſſeſſion of ſome poſts oppoſite to the piquets; which was not in the power of an army ſo greatly inferior to the French in numbers, to prevent: ſo that the patroles ſkirmiſhed all night. A. D. 1761.

On the 16th, by day-break, the enemy's united armies were diſcovered advancing in battle array. The Prince de Soubiſe led up their center and their left, and about three o'clock in the morning the battle began with a ſevere fire againſt the poſt where they had been foiled the day before. General Watgenau received them with much bravery and firmneſs: for, after a continual and dreadful fire of cannon and muſquetry for five hours, the French were not able to gain one inch of ground. About nine his Serene Highneſs, informed that the enemy were preparing to erect batteries upon an eminence oppoſite Lord Granby's poſt, which it had not been in his power to incloſe within his lines, and which might prove fatal to that corps, ordered a reſerved detachment, which he called in from beyond the Lippe, and opportunely arrived under General Sporcken, to advance to Lord Granby's aſſiſtance, and jointly to charge the enemy vigorouſly in their ſtate of irreſolution. The fate of the day turned upon Renewed.

A. D. 1761. this movement. It had all the ſucceſs that could be deſired. It was deciſive in favour of the allies. The troops under Lord Granby thus reinforced, executed their orders with that diligence and intrepidity, that they preſently threw them into confuſion, and obliged them to retreat with ſuch precipitation, that they abandoned their dead, wounded, and ſeveral pieces of cannon, ſome of which were ſixteen pounders. The whole regiment of Rouge, formerly Belſance, conſiſting of four battalions, ſurrendered, with their cannon and colours, to Maxwel's battalion of grenadiers: beſides a great number of priſoners; and as ſoon as the enemy's left, which kept up a briſk fire on the ſide where the Hereditary Prince commanded, received the news of this defeat on their right, they retreated alſo, and joining with the center, covered their retreat. So that, favoured by this circumſtance, and an incloſed country, the French eſcaped without any conſiderable loſs, in the ſhort purſuit of about three miles to Hiltrup: in which the cavalry could not act. Nevertheleſs the enemy loſt upwards of 5000 men killed, wounded and priſoners: whereas the allies had not above 300 killed, 1000 wounded, and loſt about 200 priſoners.

Allies victorious.

Loſs on both ſides.

Though the allies gained an honourable advantage in this action, and kept the ground for ſome time, while the French retreated, the battle was far from deciſive. The loſs was ſo inconſiderable, in an army of that ſuperior force, that the French were not diſabled. So that had there been no ſecret motive to retard, and even to obſtruct

Remarks on this battle.

ſtruct the French operations, it is ſcarce credible, that two ſuch armies, as were here united, would have ſlunk away, without ſome further attempt upon ſuch an inferior force, as that under Prince Ferdinand. This motive ſoon after appeared to be the old grudge between Soubiſe and Broglio. Their armies immediately ſeparated from each other, under their reſpective commanders: and, as if they had laid aſide all thoughts of action for the reſidue of the year, Broglio fell back towards Caſſel, and Soubiſe paſſed the Roer. Both theſe commanders endeavoured to exculpate themſelves, by bitter invectives againſt each other's conduct, to their court. Broglio threw all the blame of the late diſgrace of the French arms, upon the Prince de Soubiſe, whom he accuſed of not advancing and beginning the attack, till it was too late for him to continue it. To which the Prince replied, That Broglio had begun before the time fixed, in hopes to force the allies without the aſſiſtance of Soubiſe; and that when he found that point loſt, Broglio had obliged Soubiſe to retreat, that he might not have the honour of recovering it.

A. D. 1761.

French armies diſunite.

Prince Ferdinand was obliged, by the motions of the enemy, to divide his army alſo, to watch both Broglio and Soubiſe. A part was poſted, under the Hereditary Prince, to cover Munſter: but his Serene Highneſs remained in the country towards the Weſer, to oppoſe Broglio, who was reinforced with two large detachments from Soubiſe army. And Soubiſe having ſecured a convoy

Future motions.

A. D. 1761. of barges, coming down the river for his army, repaſſed that river and the Lippe, and advanced as far as Dulmen, and threatened Munſter with a ſiege. Broglio purſued his old plan to penetrate into Hanover, ſeized upon Keſter, which he fortified, and ſhewed a deſign to beſiege Hamelen.

Prince Ferdinand's endeavours to bring on an engagement.

Though Prince Ferdinand was not in a condition to riſk a battle upon any terms; and could not prevent this progreſs of the enemy into Hanover, his fruitful genius was employed to ſupply by art, what he was not able to do by numbers. He retired to Dumolt, and called in moſt of his detachments; with a reſolution to attack Broglio, encamped in his neighbourhood on the heights of Neim, whenever opportunity might offer. But Broglio cautiouſly avoided a general action. Therefore Prince Ferdinand had recourſe to ſtratagem, to try how he could diminiſh the enemy's army by ſkirmiſhing, and ſo to diſcourage his proceedings againſt Hanover. In which the allies had great ſucceſs, though one of thoſe ſkirmiſhes proved fatal to Prince Henry, who was mortally wounded, while he emulated the heroic actions of his brother the Hereditary Prince and his uncle Ferdinand.

On the other hand the Hereditary Prince paid ſo good attention towards the charge committed to his care, that as ſoon as he diſcovered ſome previous arrangements at Dorſten for a ſiege, and that a diſappointment at this place would conduce, in a great meaſure, to divert the enemy from the ſiege of Munſter, he attacked it on the

30th

30th of August, with so much resolution and perseverance, that he obliged the French battalion, that garrisoned Dorsten, to surrender prisoners of war; destroyed the magazines of meal, &c. and demolished the ovens. This obliged Prince de Soubise to retreat beyond the Lippe. A. D. 1761.

Broglio was too strong to be diverted from his intention against Hanover, and too cautious to be drawn into an engagement upon disadvantageous circumstances. Therefore Prince Ferdinand, having observed that his following him, was only to transfer the seat of war into the very territories he was ordered to cover from invasion, his Serene Highness had recourse to an expedient, which effectually answered his end, and saved Hanover without bloodshed. Accordingly, we find that when all his endeavours failed to check Broglio's march into the Electorate by force of arms, his Serene Highness took a resolution to return into Hesse, and to throw himself as far into the Langravate, as Broglio should advance into Hanover: and thereby stopping the means of the enemy's subsistence, he obliged Broglio to desist from his attempt upon the city of Hanover. Thus we see Prince Ferdinand pass the Dymel, and by forced marches returned to the neighbourhood of Cassel.

Prince Ferdinand's scheme to draw Broglio from Hanover.

This produced its expected effect. Broglio immediately returned into Hesse, with the greatest part of his army; and Prince Ferdinand once more retreated to Paderborn [m], established his

[m] October the 19th

A. D. 1761. head quarters at Buhne, and extended his lines to Hamelen, ready to follow Broglio, in caſe he ſhould reſume his deſigns upon Hanover. M. Broglio penetrating into this maſterly piece of generalſhip, ſecured his poſts in Heſſe, took a ſituation, in which he watched all the motions of Prince Ferdinand, and kept himſelf in a readineſs to fall back into Heſſe, or advance into Hanover, as circumſtances might require.

His motives diſcovered by Broglio.

Motions of the hereditary Prince.

The hereditary Prince having nothing to fear for Munſter, rejoined the grand army, and puſhed to the fartheſt extremities of Heſſe, as far as Fritzlar; but was not in a condition to do any more than deſtroy the magazines, which he found in the open country; the fortreſſes being all in the hands of the enemy.

Of the Prince of Soubiſe.

In the mean time Prince de Soubiſe, repaſſed the Lippe, advanced to Caeffelt, and detached parties that over-ran all Weſtphalia, and ravaged it in a moſt cruel manner. And M. Duke de Broglio ſent out other detachments, which acted with great effect. One of them entered and made reprizals in Hartz Foreſt[m], beſieged and reduced the ſtrong caſtle of Schartsfelts, which they demoliſhed, and made the garriſon priſoners; and laid the adjacent country under a ſevere contribution.

Of Prince Xavier of Saxony.

Prince Xavier of Saxony was detached with a powerful party againſt Wolfenbuttel[n]; of which

[m] The remains of the great Hercynian, famous amongſt the ancients.

[n] A ſtrong city, ſurrounded by the Ocker, but moſtly built of wood.

he got poſſeſſion by forced marches and a bombardment of five days, againſt which a wooden town is not capable of making any reſiſtance. Wolfenbuttel ſurrenders. Fluſhed with this ſucceſs, the Prince proceeded to Brunſwick: but he received ſuch a check before this city, by the arrival of the hereditary Prince, Brunſwick relieved. to the relief of his capital, that the French not only raiſed the ſiege, but abandoned Wolfenbuttel, with the loſs of 1000 men and upwards, and ſome of their cannon. A. D. 1761.

A detachment from Soubiſe's army took Oſnabrug, and rifled the miſerable inhabitants with the utmoſt ſeverity, becauſe they could not immediately pay an exceſſive contribution, impoſed upon them. Another detachment appeared before Embden, garriſoned by two companies of Engliſh invalids, who were prevailed upon by fair promiſes of the enemy, and the deſire of the frighted inhabitants, to ſurrender °. But notwithſtanding their engagements for favourable treatment, and the eaſy ſurrender, the French laid both the town and all Eaſt Frieſland under a ruinous contribution; and carried their exorbitances and ſavage means of collecting them to ſuch a pitch of intolerableneſs, that they provoked the very boors to riſe in their own defence; who drove them out of their country, with ſuch arms only, as neceſſity and rage ſupplied them with. For which they paid very dear: many of them being hanged by another ſtronger detachment of French, who were ſent to bring off the remains of the former. Oſnabrug taken. Embden ſurrenders.

° The garriſon embarked for Bremen.

A. D. 1761.

The Prince de Conde beſieged Mippen, ſituate upon the Ems, reduced it; ſeized the magazines erected there by the allies, and made the garriſon of 500 men, priſoners of war, on the 3d of October. Bremen became the next object of the French operations on this ſide. It is a great trading town, advantageouſly ſituated on the Weſer, and was full of vaſt magazines for the allied army. As the loſs of this ſea port would have given the French the full command of the Weſer, through which the allies received all their ſubſiſtance, it was of too great importance to give it up tamely. Beſides, the rigour with which the French had exacted their contributions on all ſides of them, ſo exaſperated the inhabitants, that they reſolved to join the garriſon, and defend the town to the laſt extremity: ſo that the French were received before the walls of Bremen with ſuch reſolution, that they retired with precipitation; and a reinforcement of two battalions of the Engliſh Legion, was thrown into the town to prevent any ſurprize for the future: becauſe the acquiſition of this place would have enabled Soubiſe to paſs the Weſer, cut off Prince Ferdinand's communication with Stade, and reduced him to the neceſſity of demanding a capitulation, in caſe Broglio did at the ſame time make that progreſs in the Electorate of Hanover, which might have been expected from his ſuperiority of numbers.

Mippen taken by the Prince of Conde.

Bremen attacked.

French repulſed.

But this did not ſeem to be agreeable to the meaſures now performing by France. The French miniſtry hoped for more advantage by the continuation

tinuation, than bringing the German war in theſe parts to a quick concluſion. Therefore M. Duc de Broglio never ſtirred from his camp at Eimbeck, till the beginning of November, when Prince Ferdinand formed a ſcheme to attack him ſuddenly, before he could have time to call in his detached parties: or, at leaſt, to cut off a large corps of 15 battalions, poſted under the command of Monſ. de Chabot, at Eſtenſhauſen. His Serene Highneſs ordered the hereditary Prince and General Luckner, reinforced with the garriſon of Wolfenbuttle, to be at a certain hour, on the 5th of November, in the neighbourhood of Eimbeck. The Marquis of Granby had in charge to force the French poſt at Cuppelahagen, on the 4th; and to block up a defile on the road from Eſtenhauſen to Eimbeck, on the 5th: and General Hardenberg was ordered to paſs the Weſer at Badenwerder, and make himſelf maſter of another defile at Amelanxhorn, in the other road from Eſtenſhauſen to Eimbeck. The Prince himſelf marched with the main body, paſſed the Weſer on the 4th, near Haſtenbeck, and advanced towards Eſtenſhauſen. Monſ. de Chabot, upon advice that Prince Ferdinand had paſſed the Weſer, began early in the morning of the 5th, to retreat towards Eimbeck; but found the defile at Wickenſen blocked up by the Marquis of Granby, who had completed his orders in due time. He then retreated, and ſtruck into the other road, committed to the care of General Hardenberg, and got ſafe to Eimbeck, that general having failed in point

A. D. 1761.

Inactivity of M. Broglio.

Prince Ferdinand's attempt to ſurprize him.

How it miſcarried.

A. D. 1761. point of time, occaſioned by the over-ſetting of his pontoons, in his march to Badenwerder. However his Serene Highneſs could not think of abandoning this enterprize without offering the enemy battle. For this end, he proceeded; but found the French camp too ſtrong to be attacked with any probability of ſucceſs. He then made a movement to turn their flank, as if he purpoſed to cut off Broglio's communication with Gottingen: which, he apprehended would either bring him to an engagement upon equal terms, or oblige him to retreat: and Broglio did accordingly retreat, on the 9th of November, and quartered his whole army at Caſſel, and parts adjacent. Soubiſe marched his army to the Lower Rhine, and quartered them at Duſſeldorp, and along that river. The allies alſo having no enemy to encounter in Weſtphalia, retired into winter quarters; the Britiſh cavalry in Eaſt Frizeland, the infantry in the biſhoprick of Oſnabrug; and the allies at Eimbeck, Hamelen, Munſter and Hilderſham.

M. Broglio retreats.

All parties retire into winter quarters.

But it is eaſy to account for this inactivity in Germany; when we remember that a congreſs was appointed to be held at Augſbourg; a negociation was ſet on foot between France and England, and the countenance of the Britiſh miniſtry was ſettled againſt a German war and continental connections.

Motives for their inactivity.

The ſtate of affairs at home wore at this time a very different aſpect from their appearance about the concluſion of the laſt year. A new parliament was elected; and though the exchequer did not appear to interfere ſo openly in the elections of repre-

Domeſtic affairs.

A new parliament elected.

repreſentatives, as it had frequently done on former occaſions; and the people were taught to believe that they ſhould have a free independent parliament, it is inconteſtable, that the courtiers did not fail to manage their intereſt ſo, as to ſecure a majority for every purpoſe of a miniſtry to be eſtabliſhed, and diſpoſed to approve of their councils and meaſures. Neither were they forgetful of adding to the weight of the other houſe, by a conſiderable increaſe of the peerage. Though every election was canvaſſed, and every creation was beſtowed, with the utmoſt delicacy and caution, to prevent all ſuſpicion of a court influence, as might be exemplified by that zeal, with which many great men of this realm expreſſed themſelves to their conſtituents on this occaſion, in praiſe of the times, the King, the miniſter and government, eſpecially in the ſpeech of WILLIAM BECKFORD, Eſq; to the worthy liverymen of the city of LONDON, upon his being declared one of their repreſentatives in parliament [P]. A. D. 1761.

Alderman Beckford's ſpeech to the liverymen of London at his election.

While

[P] Gentlemen and Fellow-Citizens,

You have been pleaſed to elect me once again one of your repreſentatives, with three very worthy gentlemen, in order to tranſact your buſineſs in parliament: and I look upon this as the greateſt honour that can be conferred upon me; for I never have deſired, nor ever ſhall deſire, any other honour or title than that of a private gentleman, acting, as one of your repreſentatives, a free and independent part in parliament.

I look upon this honour to be ſtill greater, as you are ſenſible I have not ſollicited perſonally your votes and intereſt: and I can aſſure you, gentlemen, it was not through want of

any

A. D. 1761. While the nation was buſy in the choice of repreſentatives (before whom were expected to come affairs

Progreſs of the negociations for a peace.

any reſpect to the livery of London, for there is no man living that reverences and regards it more than I do: I thought it more becoming and more reſpectful in me, to leave to the independent livery of London the choice of their members.

I am very ſenſible, gentlemen, that many things have been alledged againſt me; from miſtaken notions I have been repreſented as a man of arbitrary and deſpotic principles; I therefore take this opportunity of declaring in the face of all the livery of London, that my principles ever have been, and ever ſhall be, to ſupport the religious and civil liberties of this country. You ſee, gentlemen, I ſpeak my mind freely; a decent freedom is the firſt privilege of a member of parliament, and therefore I hope I may give no offence whatſoever; I am ſure I never intended it; yet I am very ſenſible that while I have ſat in parliament I have given offence; but I declare publicly, herein I never did ſay any thing againſt men, but againſt meaſures; the oppoſition I ſometimes made, has been to meaſures and not to men; I have felt, as you all know, for the three firſt days poll, that reſentment operates much ſtronger than friendſhip; but I have found likewiſe that the friendſhip of the livery was even ſtronger than reſentment, and the poll ſhews it.

It will be an honour to me to proceed in the ſame manner I have done, declaring publicly to every man, that I have no kind of enmity whatever to any particular perſons, who, I dare venture to ſay, have made that oppoſition to me from a conviction that I have done wrong. You, gentlemen, are the firſt city of the kingdom: You are, in point of riches and in point of influence, ſuperior; and all the nation will take the example from your city; therefore I hope that the ſame independence which you have ſhewn upon every occaſion, will ſtill continue, and that you will ſet an example to all other cities and boroughs of this kingdom, of that independence, and that uncorrupt conduct you have been always famous for.

In

affairs of that intereſting nature, as perhaps had never been laid before any preceding parliament, in conſe- A. D. 1761.

In ſome other places we have frequent experience that the arts of canvaſſing have been quite different from what it is in London; and therefore I repeat it that I hope the livery of London will not take it amiſs in me, that I have not made that perſonal application: I declare it, and would willingly enforce it, I never did it in my laſt election (the election before this) I never did it in this election; but it was not out of want of reſpect, but from a quite contrary reaſon.

Gentlemen, as our conſtitution is deficient only in one point, and that is, that little pitiful boroughs ſend members to parliament equal to great cities, and it is contrary to the maxim that power ſhould follow property; therefore it becomes you of the livery of London to be extremely upon your guard, as you have been on the preſent occaſion, to chooſe members that are entirely independent: and I do moſt heartily congratulate you upon your preſent choice of the other three members; as to myſelf I have nothing to ſay.

You have upon all occaſions, gentlemen, whenever any attack was made upon the conſtitution of this kingdom, readily ſtept forth, and ſtood in the breach; and you have ſupported the liberties of the nation with firmneſs and reſolution; we are now come to times, gentlemen, when there is no occaſion for that firmneſs or that reſolution; for we have now (praiſe be to God for it) we have now a young monarch upon the throne whoſe qualities are ſo extremely amiable, whoſe reſemblance is exact in every feature of body and ſoul, the ſame as that great and amiable young Prince Edward the Sixth. You have a truly patriot King, and therefore have no occaſion to exerciſe that firmneſs and reſolution which has been called for at many other times: you have likewiſe a patriot miniſter, I ſay a patriot miniſter; and therefore it will be your own fault if you are not the happieſt people in all Europe.

I will not, gentlemen, treſpaſs too much upon your good nature and indulgence: I will conclude with a moſt ſincere prayer

A. D. 1761. conſequence of the ſucceſſes of our arms, which exceeded all the atchievements of former ages, and of the negociations of peace, which were to treat of ſubjects on which depended the future intereſt and glory of this nation, and the ſettling of a ſafe, honourable, and adequate peace) Hans Stanley, Eſq; embarked on the 24th of May, at Dover, in quality of his Majeſty's miniſter, to treat with the court of France at Paris, and landed the ſame day at Calais, where he met with M. Buſſy, the French miniſter appointed to treat on the ſame occaſion with the Britiſh miniſtry at London, where he arrived on the 31ſt of the ſame month, and next day was introduced by the Spaniſh ambaſſador to the Right Honourable Mr. PITT, and the Earl of BUTE, ſecretaries of ſtate, and to the Duke of Newcaſtle: and afterwards he went to court.

Mr. Stanley at Paris.

Mr. Buſſy at London.

Remarks. This was looked upon as a great miſtake in politics; to admit an enemy; the moſt artful, intriguing miniſter, and one, who had miſbehaved ſo much at the court of London, in the late reign, to erect his engines, to practiſe his arts, to ſpread his nets, in the very center of our power, our councils, and our intereſt; with every opportunity he could deſire to deceive and to corrupt: and what was a more unpardonable overſight, this French ſtateſman was permitted to range at large in England, at the time of parliamentary elec-

prayer and hearty wiſh, that freedom and independency, and all happineſs, may attend this city now and for evermore.

W. BECKFORD.

tions.

tions. What real harm did ariſe from the preſence of ſuch a viſitor, at this unſeaſonable time, is not to be aſcertained: but this is moſt evident, the Tories once more began to exert their talents in aſperſing and degrading both the men and meaſures, to which we were indebted for our ſignal ſucceſſes; parties were formed in favour of the French propoſals; and the intereſt of Mr. PITT viſibly declined at court, in proportion to his firmneſs and diſembarraſſed conduct in the courſe of the negociation with this French agent. A. D. 1761.

Mr. Buſſy's apparent buſineſs was to continue and conclude a treaty upon the baſis of ſome previous correſpondence, propoſals and aſſurances mutually carried on and given by the Belligerent powers, eſpecially between England and France; in which both kings declared their good diſpoſitions and ſincerity to put an end to the war; the laſt of which was dated at Verſailles on the 26th of March, tranſmitted from the Duc de Choiſeul to Mr. PITT, by the hands of Prince Gallatzin, the Ruſſian ambaſſador at London [P]. To which Mr. French pretences to ſincerity.

[P] The letter from the Duke of Choiſeul to Mr. PITT, incloſed the following memorial from the moſt Chriſtian King:

"The moſt Chriſtian King wiſhes that the ſeparate peace of France with England could be united with the general peace of Europe, which his Majeſty moſt ſincerely deſires to eſtabliſh; but as the nature of the objects which have occaſioned the war between France and England, is totally foreign from the diſputes in Germany, his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty has thought it neceſſary to agree with his Britannic Majeſty, on the principal articles which may form the baſis of their ſeparate negocia-

A. D. 1761. Mr. Secretary PITT replied immediately, That the King his maſter ſincerely deſired to correſpond with

Mr. PITT's anſwer.

gociations, in order to accelerate, as much as poſſible, the general concluſion of the peace.

The beſt method to accompliſh the end propoſed, is to remove thoſe intricacies which might prove obſtacles to its ſucceſs! In the buſineſs of peace, the diſputes of nations concerning their reciprocal conqueſts, the different opinions with reſpect to the utility of particular conqueſts, and the compenſations for reſtitutions, generally form matter of embarraſſment at a negotiation of peace, As it is natural for each nation, with regard to theſe different points, to endeavour the acquiſition of all poſſible advantages, intereſt and diſtruſt occaſion oppoſitions and produce delays. To obviate theſe inconveniencies, and to teſtify the ſincerity of his proceedings in the courſe of the negotiation of peace with England, the moſt Chriſtian King propoſes to agree with his Britannic Majeſty, that, with reſpect to the particular war of France and England, the two crowns ſhall remain in poſſeſſion of what they have conquered from each other, and that the ſituation in which they ſhall ſtand on the 1ſt of September, in the year 1761, in the Eaſt Indies, on the 1ſt of July in the ſame year, in the Weſt Indies and in Africa, and on the 1ſt of May preceding in Europe, ſhall be the poſition which ſhall ſerve as a baſis to the treaty which may be negotiated between the two powers. Which ſhews that the moſt Chriſtian King, in order to ſet an example of humanity, and to contribute to the re-eſtabliſhment of the general tranquility, will make a ſacrifice of thoſe reſtitutions which he has a right to claim, at the ſame time that he will maintain thoſe acquiſitions which he has gained from England during the courſe of the war.

Nevertheleſs, as his Britannic Majeſty may think that the periods propoſed of the 1ſt of September, July and May, are either too near or too diſtant for the intereſts of the Britiſh crown, or that his Britannic Majeſty may judge it proper to make compenſation for the whole, or for part of the reciprocal

with the pacific ſentiments of his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty; but that he was determined to ſupport the intereſt of the Pruſſian Monarch, and his other allies, with a cordiality and efficacy of a ſincere and faithful ally. This letter was accompanied with a memorial, acknowledging the objects, which brought on the war between England and France, to be totally foreign from the diſputes in Germany; and concluded with a deſire to ſee in London a perſon duly authoriſed to enter into a diſcuſſion of ſuch points as ſhould be found eſſential to the intereſts of the two nations. A. D. 1761.

In conſequence of this propoſal M. Buſſy was hurried over, ſo early as the month of May: but the French court did not empower him to deliver any ſpecific propoſitions [q], which were to ſerve as a baſis French delays.

procal conqueſts of the two crowns, the moſt Chriſtian King will readily enter into negotiation with his Britannic Majeſty in relation to theſe two objects, when he ſhall know his ſentiments concerning them, the principal view of his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty being to teſtify not only to England, but to the whole world, his ſincere diſpoſition to remove all impediments, which might defer the ſalutary object of peace.

"The moſt Chriſtian King expects, that the diſpoſition of his Britannic Majeſty will be correſpondent, and that he will, with equal ſincerity, anſwer all the articles contained in this memorial, in which the two powers are ſo eſſentially intereſted."

[q] Of the propoſitions the following is an abſtract:

1. An entire ceſſion of Canada to England; but,

2. On four conditions: 1. That the exerciſe of the Roman Catholic religion be allowed there. 2. That the ſubjects of the French King may retire into any other of the French co-

A. D. 1761. a basis for the negociation of the future peace, till the 15th of July, and not till the French King

Specific propositions for the basis of a peace.

lonies, under certain restrictions. 3. The limits of Canada, with regard to Louisiana, and of Louisiana and Virginia, to be clearly and firmly established. 4. The liberty of fishing and drying the cod-fish on the banks of Newfoundland, to be confirmed to the French as heretofore; and, to render this effectual, Cape Breton shall be restored to them—but yet, with a prohibition from erecting any fortifications in it.

5. Minorca shall be restored to us, with the artillery, &c. and in the same condition as when conquered.

4. Guadalupe and Marigalante shall, in return, be restored to France.

5. The four Neutral Islands shall still remain neuter; or only Dominica or St. Vincent, both occupied by the Caribbees, while Tobago shall belong to the English, and St. Lucia to the French.

6. The treaty concluded between the Sieurs Godeheu and Saunders, to be the basis for the re-establishment of the peace of Asia, and the peace of the two French and English East-India trading companies.

7. Senegal, or Goree, one or the other, shall be restored as also,

8. Belleisle;—in consideration of which,

9. The French will evacuate Hesse, Hanau, and those parts of Hanover occupied by their troops.

1. The 10th article proposed certain conditions about withdrawing our and their forces out of Germany.

11. All conquests made before the execution of the treaty, to be restored. [meaning, if made after the days to be agreed on] The days proposed by France were, 1st of May 1761 in Europe; 1st of July in Africa and the West-Indies; and 1st of September in the East-Indies. And the days proposed by us were, the 1st of July, September, and November, 1761, provided the preliminaries be signed and ratified before the 1st of August.

12. The

King had ſeen, that the beſt terms he could expect to obtain by every art and intrigue of negociation, would leave him in a very abject ſtate of humiliation; and had prevailed with Spain to aſſiſt him, by force of arms, to oblige England to grant him better terms of peace. In conſequence of which treaty with Spain, this memorial of propoſitions was accompanied with a private memorial relating to that kingdom. Which, in plain terms, made certain demands upon Great Britain, in the name of his Catholic Majeſty, and threatened a freſh war in Europe and America, in caſe they ſhould not be adjuſted on that occaſion. And as a further obſtacle to the ſucceſs of thoſe propoſitions, M. Buſſy clogged his memorial with demands on the part of the Empreſs-Queen alſo, without which, the Frenchman ſaid, her Imperial Majeſty would not conſent to a ſeparate peace with England. Both which papers Mr. PITT returned next day, viz. on the 24th of July, with diſdain, incloſed in the following letter:

A. D. 1761.

Intrigue with Spain at the ſame time.

"SIR,

Having explained myſelf, in our conference yeſterday, with reſpect to certain engagements of France with Spain, relative to the diſputes of the latter crown with Great-Britain, of which your court never informed us, but at the very inſtant

Mr. PITT rejects the French demands on the part of Spain, &c.

12. The captures made at ſea, before the declaration of war, to be reſtored, or made good to the proprietors.

13. The Proteſtant ſucceſſion to be guarantied, if deſired.

14. The priſoners on each ſide to be ſet at liberty.

A. D. 1761. of making, as ſhe has done, her firſt propoſitions for the ſeparate peace of the two crowns; and as you have deſired, for the ſake of greater punctuality, to take a note of what paſſed between us upon ſo weighty a ſubject, I here repeat, Sir, by his Majeſty's order, the ſame declaration, word for word, which I made to you yeſterday, and again anticipate you with reſpect to the moſt ſincere ſentiments of friendſhip and real regard on the part of his Majeſty towards the Catholic King, in every particular conſiſtent with reaſon and juſtice. It is my duty to declare farther to you in plain terms, in the name of his Majeſty, that he will not ſuffer the diſputes with Spain to be blended, in any manner whatever, in the negotiation of peace between the two crowns; to which I muſt add, that it will be conſidered as an affront to his Majeſty's dignity, and as a thing incompatible with the ſincerity of the negotiation, to make farther mention of ſuch a circumſtance.

Moreover, it is expected that France will not, at any time, preſume a right of intermeddling in ſuch diſputes between Great-Britain and Spain.

Theſe conſiderations, ſo juſt and indiſpenſable, have determined his Majeſty to order me to return you the memorial which occaſions this, as wholly inadmiſſible.

I likewiſe return you, Sir, as totally inadmiſſible, the memorial relative to the King of Pruſſia, as implying an attempt upon the honour of Great-Britain, and the fidelity with which his Majeſty

jeſty

jesty will always fulfil his engagements with his allies. A. D. 1761.

I have the honour to be, &c.

Signed PITT."

And Mr. Stanley, by order of his court, delivered to the Duc de Choiseul, the definitive propositions of Great-Britain, on the 29th of the same month, which insisted; Definitive propositions of Great Britain.

1. That France shall cede Canada, Cape Breton, and the islands in the gulph of St. Lawrence, with the right of fishing on the coasts.

2. Whatever does not belong to Canada, shall not be considered as appertaining to Louisiana.

3. Senegal and Goree shall be yielded to England.

4. Dunkirk shall be put in the state it ought to be in by the treaty of Utrecht; and on this condition, France shall be restored to the privilege allowed her by that treaty, of fishing on part of the banks of Newfoundland.

5. The Neutral Islands shall be equally divided.

6. Minorca shall be restored.

7. France shall evacuate and restore all her conquests in Germany.

8. England shall restore Belleisle and Guadalupe.

9. Disputes in the East Indies shall be settled by the two companies.

10. The captures made by England before war was declared, shall not be restored.

A. D. 1761. 11. France shall not retain Ostend and Nieuport.

12. The cessation of arms shall take place when the preliminaries are ratified, or the definitive treaty signed.

13. Both kings shall be at liberty to assist their German allies.

14. Prisoners shall be reciprocally set at liberty.

The reply of France. To which France returned for answer, on the 5th of August;

1. France will yield all Canada, but insists that the Roman Catholic religion shall be tolerated there, and that the inhabitants shall have liberty to dispose of their effects, and retire. France further insists on the right of fishing in the gulph of St. Lawrence, and demands some island near it on which to dry her fish.

2. France doth not pretend that what is not Canada is Louisiana; but demands that the intermediate nations between Canada and Louisiana, and between Virginia and Louisiana, shall be considered as independent, and a barrier between the French and English.

3. France demands Goree. However M. de Bussy shall talk about this point.

4. M. de Bussy shall also talk about Dunkirk, when a port is agreed on in the Gulph of St. Lawrence for the protection of the French fishery.

5. France agrees to the partition of the Neutral Islands, as before proposed.

6. Eng-

6. England may keep Belleisle, and France will keep Minorca. A. D. 1761.

7. In consideration of the restitution of Guadalupe, France will evacuate her conquests in Germany, except those made on the King of Prussia, which are held for the Empress-Queen.

8. France accepts of Guadalupe, as a compensation for her cessions in North America and Africa, and the demolition of the works at Dunkirk.

9. France agrees that the East India companies shall settle their differences.

10. France insists on the restitution of the captures made before the war.

11. France never intended to keep Ostend and Nieuport.

12. The term of ceasing hostilities will occasion no difference.

13. If England will withdraw her assistance from her German allies, France will do the same with regard to hers.

14. The release of the prisoners is well.

An answer to the above *ultimatum* was delivered on the first of September, to the following purport: The answer of Great Britain.

1. England insists on the full and entire cession of Canada and its appurtenances; the Island of Cape Breton, and the islands in the Gulph of St. Lawrence; Canada comprehending, agreeable to the line of limits drawn by M. Vaudreuil himself, when he gave up the province by capitulation, on one side the lakes Huron, Michigan and

A. D. 1761. Superior; and the ſaid line drawn from Lake Rouge, comprehending, by a winding courſe, the river Ouabache to its junction with the Ohio, and from thence ſtretching along this laſt river, inclusively to its confluence with the Miſſiſippi. The Roman Catholic religion ſhall be tolerated in Canada; the inhabitants may ſell their effects, provided the purchaſers be Britiſh ſubjects; and ſhall be allowed a year to remove elſewhere.

2. The limits of Louiſiana, delivered in a note by M. de Buſſy, cannot be allowed, becauſe they comprehend vaſt tracts of land, which Vaudreuil comprehended within Canada; and on the ſide of the Carolinas they comprehended extenſive regions, and numerous nations, under England's protection.

3. England ſhall keep Senegal and Goree; but if France will ſuggeſt any reaſonable ſcheme for ſupplying herſelf with negroes, it ſhall be conſidered.

4. Dunkirk ſhall be put in the ſtate it ought to be in by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle. France ſhall be reſtored to the privilege allowed her in the treaty of Utrecht, of fiſhing on the banks of Newfoundland, and drying fiſh there. France, moreover, ſhall be allowed to catch fiſh in the Gulph of St. Lawrence, and the iſland of St. Peter's ſhall be ceded to her for drying them, provided ſhe abſtain from fiſhing on the coaſt, and erect no fortification, or keep any military eſtabliſhment on the ſaid iſland; and provided that an Engliſh commiſſary be allowed to reſide on it,

and

and English men of war to visit it from time to time, to see that the above stipulations be observed. A. D. 1761.

5. No alternative for the Neutral (so called) Islands will be accepted; but the partition of them will still be agreed to.

6. Belleisle, Guadaloupe and Marigalante, shall be restored.

7. Minorca shall be restored.

8. With regard to the evacuation of the French conquests in Germany, England adheres to the 7th article of her *ultimatum*, and insists on the restitution of Wesel, and the King of Prussia's territories.

9. England will still support the King of Prussia with vigour and good faith.

10. The restitution of the ships taken before the war is unjust by the law of nations.

11. England trusts to France's declaration relative to Ostend and Nieuport.

12, 13, 14. England persists in what she said in her *ultimatum*.

The court of Versailles delayed their answer to this *ultimatum* till the first of September, and in the interim had concluded and signed the treaty, so often mentioned, under negociation. It was signed at Paris on the 25th of August, by which France and Spain were bound, by mutual oaths, to assist each other in all means offensive and defensive; and, by every article, this treaty was intended to be a treaty of firm union and concord; formed

French treaty with Spain destructive to the liberties of Europe.

A. D. 1761. formed by ambition to deſtroy all balance of power, and for ever to diſturb the peace of mankind: a treaty concluded in ſo ſecret a manner, that not above one or two perſons, beſides the parties, that were appointed to ſign it, had, for ſome time, any knowledge of it.

But the laſt reply of France to the Engliſh *ultimatum* of the firſt of September, which was dated on the 9th of the ſame month, diſcovered the machinations of France and the deſigns of Spain: and Mr. PITT had ſtrong reaſons to believe that M. Buſſy had orders not to ſign the French *ultimatum*, had it been received admiſſible by the Britiſh court.

Reaſons for breaking off the negotiations.

From the time that M. Buſſy delivered the Spaniſh memorial, Mr. PITT inſtantly took the alarm, and ſaw the inſincerity of France. He rejected, with diſdain, the offer of negociating, through an enemy humbled, and almoſt at his feet, the diſputes of his nation, with a power actually in friendſhip with us. He not only returned that offenſive and inſidious memorial, as wholly inadmiſſible, affronting to the dignity of his maſter, and incompatible with the ſincerity of pacific negociators: but he diſpatched a meſſenger to Lord Briſtol, the Engliſh miniſter at the court of Spain, to remonſtrate with energy and firmneſs, the unexampled irregularity of that court: our miniſter, Mr. Stanley, was recalled from Paris, the negotiation broke off, and M. Buſſy returned to France.

French evaſions to throw the

The French court publiſhed an hiſtorical narrative, to vindicate their ſincerity, and to throw the miſ-

miſcarriage of the pacific negociation, the continuation of the war, and its future bad effects, upon England. Which began with the ſtale exploded pretence, that Great Britain was the aggreſſor in the preſent war. To prove this they affirmed, with a neffrontry peculiar to their nation and a bad cauſe, that the rupture in America was owing to the moſt unreaſonable and extravagant oppoſition on the part of the Engliſh commiſſaries[1]. They unjuſtly accuſed the court of London with arming the King of Pruſſia, and with means of endeavouring to raiſe a general war againſt France. They took much pains to induce a belief that the French King made it his principal care, in all his engagements with his allies, not to blend the differences, which diſturbed the peace of America, with thoſe, which raiſed a commotion in Europe; and aſcribed the firſt movements towards a war with France in Germany to the King of England, Elector of Hanover's refuſing a neutrality for Hanover, in 1757, and ſending an army, under the command of his ſon the Duke of Cumberland, into his hereditary dominions in Germany; who, at the head of an army entirely compoſed of Germans, was ordered to oppoſe the march of thoſe forces, which the French King, in purſuance of his engagements, ſent to the aſſiſtance of his allies, who were attacked in their dominions. They proceed with the capitulation of *Cloſter-Seven*. They threw the blame of the infringement of that treaty

A. D. 1761. blame upon England.

[1] See Vol. I. p. 49, &c. where this is confuted.

A. D. 1761. upon the court of London; and graft upon this event a war in Weſtphalia and Lower Saxony, that had the ſame object as the hoſtilities in America, Aſia and Africa; that is to ſay, the diſputes ſubſiſting between the crowns of England and France, concerning the limits of Acadia and Canada. This war they denominate purely Engliſh, which they pretend was carried on only becauſe the army of England, in that part, defended the poſſeſſions of the King of Great Britain and his allies. However, they acknowledge that the two wars in Germany were ſo connected, that France could not make a ſeparate peace with England, but by conſent of the Empreſs-Queen.

Remarks. In this preamble it will be neceſſary to obſerve, That their perfidious and ambitious intentions were not yet made ſenſible of their unjuſt proceedings, which obliged Great-Britain to arm in defence of her colonies and allies. And that a potentate, poſſeſſed with a firm belief that he had done no more, than what he had a right to do, and that he was not in juſtice, but by neceſſity, compelled to ſacrifice the matters in diſpute, could not be ſincerely diſpoſed to treat of a peace, that ſhould diſable him ever after from aſſerting and recovering that right, which nothing, but a ſuperior force, had made him give up to the conqueror. And it is alſo worthy of obſervation, to what ſhifts the French politician is driven, to make two diſtinct wars in Germany, and yet to connect them in the conditions of peace. The firſt pretence is, an obſtruction of the French operations by an army

of

of Germans, under the Duke of Cumberland. A. D. 1761.
The next pretence is, the motions of an Engliſh army under Prince Ferdinand, in breach of the capitulation of Cloſter-Seven. Did the Duke of Cumberland attack or invade any of the French allies? or was his Royal Highneſs commiſſioned, or did he threaten ſo to do? if theſe things were not ſo; what buſineſs had a French army in Weſtphalia and in Lower Saxony? What umbrage could the German army under the Duke of Cumberland give to France or to her allies? Did not France on the contrary, declare in all the courts of Europe, that her intentions, by her entering Germany, with thoſe powerful armies, were to invade the dominions of the Elector of Hanover, and of the allies of Great Britain? Did not the French Marſhal Duke de Richelieu, with the approbation of the French miniſtry, refuſe to comply with the ſtipulated articles of the capitulation at Cloſter-Seven? And did not the moſt intolerable ſeverities, and moſt barbarous treatment of his Britannic Majeſty's faithful German ſubjects, and our allies, call upon Great Britain for aid and ſupport, for defence and juſtice, according to the faith of treaties? Could that army, which thus roſe out of the remains of the Duke of Cumberland's, be deemed any more Engliſh, than his had been? Or, could their actions be accounted any otherwiſe a pure Engliſh war with France, than as this army was employed thenceforward in driving out the French cruel invaders from the dominions of the Britiſh allies, which they had,

A. D. 1761. unprovoked, entered and endeavoured to deſtroy? This could not be imputed for an act of hoſtility. For certainly, it was as conformable to the laws of nations and of arms, for Great Britain to ſend forces, in purſuance to her engagements to the aſſiſtance of her allies, who were attacked in their dominions, as it was for France, without incurring the charge of fomenting a war; yet this is the chief reaſon given in defence of the French army's firſt march into Weſtphalia. But in order to embarraſs the negociations for peace, they blend the intereſt of the Empreſs-Queen, and her demands upon the King of Pruſſia, in a treaty to put an end to a war, which they call purely Engliſh. Thus to juſtify their hoſtilities againſt Heſſe and Hanover, and other Britiſh allies, the war is to be conſidered to be Engliſh: and to furniſh them with evaſions and plauſible motives to break off their pacific negotiations; the conqueſts, made from Pruſſia by the French army, that penetrated into Heſſe and Hanover, and met with no other oppoſition, than the army of the allies, are to be given to the Empreſs-Queen, and the peace could not be made between thoſe two armies without her Imperial Majeſty's conſent.

The French narrative proceeds with an accuſation, That the court of London, notwithſtanding the invitation of his Britannic Majeſty's declaration, on the 25th of November 1759, and the conference of General Yorke with the French ambaſſador at the Hague, was extremely averſe to an accommodation, and that it was no more than an external

A. D. 1761.

mutual act of complaisance for her allies, without the least intention it should take effect: and with every invention to magnify the sincerity of the French King, who offered to treat upon an offer of the *uti possidetis*. But when the memorial of the most Christian King was presented to the court of London, this *uti possidetis* appeared to be a mere insnaring term, for the French ministry to protract the negociation for their own conveniency, and to supply them with an argument to discontinue, and to cast the blame of the breaking of the negociation upon the English. Wesel and Guelders, which were a part of the French conquests, were by them thrown out of their possession, and made the property of the Empress Queen, as soon as they perceived the British ministry agreeable to conclude upon that equitable condition.

In the course of these negociations, on the point of the *uti possidetis*, the French ministry proposed to evacuate Hesse, Gottingen and the country of Hanau, and to withdraw their forces upon the Rhine and the Maine, and not to leave any French troops in Germany, but in proportion to what troops of the enemy remained assembled in the British army in Westphalia. But when they found that the English court had no intention of restoring any island or port in the Gulph of St. Lawrence, or within reach of the gulph, and absolutely refused to cede the Island of Cape Breton to France; and that England would not restore either Senegal or Goree, and insisted upon the demolition of Dunkirk, conformable to former

treaties,

A. D. 1761. treaties, the equivocation in the *Uti poſſidetis* made its appearance: For, then inſtead of evacuating conqueſts in Germany, and withdrawing the French troops, as promiſed, a note was delivered by M. Buſſy to Mr. PITT, in which the French King, in poſſeſſion of Weſel and Guilders, by conqueſt, transfers the property of thoſe towns and territories taken from the King of Pruſſia to the Empreſs Queen, to deprive Great Britain of the advantage to ſecure the intereſt of her allies under the condition of the *Uti poſſidetis*; or to open a way to break off the negociation with an appearance of equity and juſtice, being aſſured that this deviation from the true ſenſe of that condition, would be rejected by his Britannic Majeſty, who could not give up the intereſt of his ally in a war, which their common enemy acknowledged to be truly Engliſh. And at the ſame time M. Buſſy completed Mr. PITT's ſuſpicion of the inſincerity of the French miniſtry, and of ſome ſecret machinations between France and Spain, to the prejudice of Great Britain and her allies, by preſenting the private memorial relating to Spain.

This penetration and firmneſs of Mr. PITT ſtung the French negociator ſo ſenſibly, who was ſo conſcious of the inſincerity with which he was acting, and convinced by this conduct of the Engliſh miniſter, that it would be impoſſible to conceal the real deſigns of the contracting powers of France and Spain much longer; that he endeavoured to ſhift the real cauſe of diſlike, and to repreſent the cauſe of the inadmiſſibility of his memorials

trials and notes not to be found in their contents, nor in any objection from the King of England, or his council, but merely in Mr. PITT's perſonal oppoſition to peace. For, this crafty Frenchman adds, Mr. PITT refuſed to agree to any of the articles in the memorial of propoſitions: he entered very little into the particular motives of his oppoſition: he expatiated with ſome warmth on the memorial, which related to Spain: rejected the notes, which concerned the allies in Germany, with diſdain. A. D. 1761.

By theſe liberties taken with Mr. PITT's perſon, in an affair that was totally national, we are led to theſe reflections: whether M. Buſſy had any hopes of ſupport, in a perſonal attack of the miniſter, from any about the court: and whether he had any real foundation for accuſing Mr. PITT of partiality, haughtineſs, obſtinacy, or too much warmth. As to the firſt, it was at this time well known, that there were enemies to Mr. PITT's meaſures, who envied his glory, and who would rather loſe all the advantages he had procured to his country, than ſee it made great, by his means; and who joined heartily with the French negociator to enforce the French propoſitions. If ſo, M. Buſſy ſeems to have, in this particular, been inſtructed to act in concert with the oppoſition to Mr. PITT. As to the ſecond, it muſt be remarked, that in the conferences between Mr. PITT and M. Buſſy, the Britiſh miniſter, with a ſpirit and dignity becoming his character, the greatneſs of his nation, and the majeſty of his Mr. PITT defended.

A. D. 1761. maſter, always treated him ſhort; he ſaid little in all conferences, and what he ſaid was always ſmall: he left no room for prevarication; and when it was attempted, he always withdrew: becauſe he was inſtructed by their conduct on all former occaſions of like importance, to diſtruſt the ſincerity of M. Buſſy's intentions, and the integrity of the French court. The French negociator was thus deprived of coming at the ſecrets of England, of which long conferences and caſual expreſſions might convey ſome intimations. As to this particular caſe, if we may credit M. Buſſy's account, the ſeveral pieces laid by him before Mr. PITT, on the 23d of July, had been previouſly communicated to Mr. Stanley, and tranſmitted to his court, in order to apprize the Engliſh miniſter of their contents. So that it is reaſonable to conclude, that Mr. PITT had well conſidered, and found that thoſe pieces were wholly inadmiſſible, before they underwent the form of preſentation by M. Buſſy, and therefore the Engliſh miniſter had nothing more to ſay on their delivery, than to refuſe to agree to ſuch propoſitions.

M. Buſſy's expedient to deſtroy Mr. PITT's influence.

The bad policy of admitting an agent from an enemy in open war to the center of our power and politics, was now ſenſibly felt. M. Buſſy, deſpairing of ſucceſs, either by intrigue, or by ſurprize, or by any other means, than a fair and upright negociation with Mr. PITT, ſet himſelf to work another way. He had met with other perſons, who treated him without any reſerve: and he endeavoured to improve their affability with

extreme courtesy and address. This was his master-piece; and he employed it with dexterity, wherever he could find admission, and a dislike to the minister and his measures. He threw into a sarcastical light every virtue of those, who were for making the most of the national advantages. He painted ruin upon our successes: he converted resolution, firmness, and intrepidity, into quixotism, obstinacy, and insolence; dignity into pride; and manly boldness into haughty presumption. Bussy found Mr. PITT had enemies; and to them he gave this doctrine, which they spread abroad with uncommon industry. A. D. 1761.

Having thus resolved to treat Mr. PITT, M. Bussy takes all opportunities to make him alone accountable for the miscarriage of the negociation. He alledged, that the letter of the 24th of July, rejecting the Spanish memorial; and the definitive propositions from the court of Great Britain, in answer to the French memorial, transmitted to Versailles, on the 29th of July, were dictated with an air of haughtiness and despotism, and shewed a manifest aversion to all reconciliation. For, though the court of Spain refined their politics so far as to order their ambassador at London to deliver a note[1] to Mr. PITT, in consequence of

[1] *Note of the Spanish ambassador to* Mr. PITT.

"The Most Christian King, who wishes to make the peace, "concerning which he proposed to treat with England, at "once effectual and durable, entrusted his intentions with the "King my master, expressing the pleasure with which he em-

A. D. 1761. of which the Spaniſh memorial was never after mentioned in the negociation with M. Buſſy; and M. Buſſy

"braced that opportunity of acknowledging his ſenſe of the "reiterated offers which his Catholic Majeſty had made both "to Him and England, in order to facilitate a juſt and laſting "reconciliation.

"It is from theſe principles of ſincerity that the Moſt "Chriſtian King propoſed to the King my maſter the guaranty "of the treaty of peace, as a meaſure which might be equally "convenient to France and England, and at the ſame time "aſſured him of his ſincere intentions with reſpect to the ſa-"crifices he propoſed to make, in order to reſtore tranquillity "to Europe, by an honourable and laſting peace.

"Such a proceeding of his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty could "not but be highly acceptable to the King my maſter, who "found it agreeable to his own ſentiments, and to his deſire "of fulfilling on his part, with the moſt diſtinguiſhed con-"formity, all the connections which unite them both by ties "of blood and their mutual intereſt; and moreover, he per-"ceived in the diſpoſition of the King of France, that mag-"nanimity and humanity which are natural to him, by his "endeavours, on his ſide, to render the peace as permanent "as the viciſſitudes of human affairs will admit of.

"It is with the ſame candor and ſincerity that the King my "maſter expreſſed in confidence to the Moſt Chriſtian King, "that he wiſhed his Britannic Majeſty had not made a difficulty "of ſettling the guaranty, on account of the grievances of "Spain with England, as he has all the reaſon to conclude "that his Britannic Majeſty has the ſame good intentions to "terminate them amicably, according to reaſon and juſtice.

"The confidence which the King my maſter repoſed in "France, gave that court room to teſtify to his Britannic Ma-"jeſty the ſincerity of their intentions for the re-eſtabliſhment "of peace, ſince, by propoſing the guaranty of Spain, they "expreſſed their ſincere deſire of ſeeing the intereſts of Spain "ſettled at the ſame time, which might one day re-kindle the

"flames

M. Buſſy pretended to have orders to apologize, in a letter to Mr. PITT, for interfering with the intereſts of the court of Spain. It is evident from both thoſe pieces, that Spain was ſeeking a pretence to break with England, and that France was determined to take part in her quarrel[t]: though A. D. 1761.

"flames of a new war, which at preſent they wiſh to extin-
"guiſh.

"If the intentions of the Moſt Chriſtian King, and the
"King my maſter, did not ſeem fraught with ſincerity, the
"King my maſter flatters himſelf, that his Britannic Majeſty
"will do him the juſtice to conſider his in that light; ſince, if
"they were founded on any other principle, his Catholic
"Majeſty giving full ſcope to his greatneſs, would have ſpoken
"from himſelf, and as became his dignity.

"I muſt not omit to inform you, that the King my maſter
"will learn with ſurprize, that the memorial of France could
"raiſe a ſentiment in the breaſt of his Britannic Majeſty, en-
"tirely oppoſite to the intentions of the two Sovereigns.

"But his Catholic Majeſty will always be pleaſed, when-
"ever he ſees that they make that progreſs which he has
"ever deſired, in the negociation of peace, whether it be ſe-
"parate between France and England, or general; as his ſin-
"cere wiſhes are to make it perpetual, by obviating every
"ſource which might hereafter unhappily renew the war.

"For this reaſon, the King my maſter flatters himſelf that
"his Britannic Majeſty, animated with the ſame ſentiments of
"humanity towards the public tranquillity, will expreſs the
"ſame intentions of terminating the diſputes of England with
"a power which has afforded ſuch reiterated proofs of her
"friendſhip, at the ſame time that it is propoſed to reſtore
"peace to all Europe in general."

[t] *Mr. Buſſy's letter to Mr.* PITT, *5th Auguſt*, 1761.

"SIR,

"I have acquainted my court with the letter of the 24th of
"laſt month, with which your excellency honoured me, on

A. D. 1761. though the French negociator laid great ſtreſs upon the compliance of the courts of Verſailles and Madrid, on this occaſion.

Mr.

" returning the memorial I laid before you, in relation to the " intereſts of the court of Spain with reſpect to England, and " the note which I thought it my duty to communicate, with " regard to the intention of the King my maſter, concerning " the neceſſary ſteps to put a ſtop to hoſtilities in Germany.

" The King, Sir, orders me to acquaint your excellency, " that as to what relates to the intereſt of the Catholic King, " his Majeſty's precaution expreſſed in the memorial which I " remitted to you, is in conſequence of that ſincerity which he " profeſſes conſtantly to adopt in the courſe of all his negocia- " tions. The memorial which your excellency has returned " me, neither contains any menaces, nor any offer of media- " tion. No other ſentiment can be inferred from it, than that " of the ſincere deſire which his Majeſty entertains, that the " projected peace between France and England, may be firm " and durable. Moreover, the King refers himſelf to his " Catholic Majeſty concerning the manner in which this me- " morial was received and remitted; but his Majeſty has " charged me to declare to your excellency, that ſo long as " Spain ſhall approve of it, his Majeſty will interfere with the " intereſts of that crown, without deſiſting on account of a " repulſe from the power who oppoſes his good offices.

" With reſpect to the matter of the note, likewiſe returned " by your excellency, and which relates to the two neceſſary " conditions of the propoſed expedient for evacuating the " countries ſubdued by his Majeſty's arms, his Majeſty explains " himſelf fully on that article in the *Ultimatum*, in anſwer to " that of the court of London. His Majeſty has ordered me " to declare further to you in writing, that he will rather ſa- " crifice the power which God has given him, than conclude " any thing with his enemies, which may be contrary to the " engagements he has contracted, and that good faith in which " he glories. If England will undertake to yield no ſuccour

" to

Mr. Stanley and M. Buſſy being recalled, Mr. PITT inſtantly prepared for a vigorous proſecution of the war; eſpecially againſt Martinico, with an armament already provided, and thence againſt the Havannah, in caſe of a rupture, which ſeemed

A. D. 1761.

Oppoſition to Mr. PITT confirmed.

"to the King of Pruſſia, the King will engage, on the other "hand, to afford none to his allies in Germany. But his Ma"jeſty will not adopt the liberty of ſuccouring his allies with "a ſupply of men, becauſe he is ſenſible of the diſadvantage "which the preſent ſituation of the armies might occaſion to "the Empreſs Queen. His Majeſty may ſtipulate not to act "for the benefit of his allies, but he neither can or will con"ſent to any condition which may be detrimental to them.

"It remains for me to obſerve to your excellency, how "greatly my court was aſtoniſhed, as well at the ſtile of the "letter you wrote to me, as at the *Ultimatum* of England. "This ſtile, which is ſo little conformable to the propoſitions "of France, betrays the averſion of the court of London to "peace. The King, who is very far from inſiſting on forms, "when the happineſs of Europe is at ſtake, has uſed every "endeavour, in the anſwer to the *Ultimatum*, which, without "injury to the honour of his crown, were judged moſt effec"tual to recall the Britiſh court to ſentiments of pacification: "your excellency will judge, from the *Ultimatum* of France, "that I am ordered to acquaint you with what facility the "King, forgetting the imperative ſtile, ſo unfit for negocia"tion, which England makes uſe of in her anſwers, enters "into the views of the Britiſh court, and endeavours, by "the ſacrifices he makes, to engage them to adopt the ſtipu"lations of a reaſonable peace.

"If your excellency is deſirous of having a conference with "me on the ſubject of the *Ultimatum*, I will attend your com"mands, and I ſhall be very earneſt to teſtify the diſpoſition of "my court, to make a happy iſſue of the negociation on foot, "as alſo the peculiar regard with which, &c.

"Signed DE BUSSY."

A. D. 1761. to him unavoidable, with Spain. But the French agent had dealt his abilities ſo well, that he left behind him an oppoſition ſo ſtrongly formed againſt the continuation of the war, and againſt Mr. PITT's adminiſtration, that about a fortnight before he reſigned, he had not intereſt enough to ſend four ſhips of the line to Newfoundland; though he urged, and even inſiſted upon it, A meaſure ſo neceſſary, that we ſhall find that this was the apparent cauſe, that Newfoundland was left in a defenceleſs ſtate, and our merchants, in that trade, ſuſtained a very conſiderable loſs.

Vigorous propoſals by Mr. PITT againſt Spain. Mr. PITT fully convinced, not only by the obſervations he had made during the negociation; but now more confirmed in his opinion by the treaty of union, which he had intimation of, to be ſigned by France and Spain, that Spain had reſolved to aſſiſt France; and further, that Spain had formed pretenſions and deſigns upon Portugal; he reſolved to prevent the bad effects of their ſecret machinations, not by the cautious and ſlow ſteps of negociation and embaſſy, but by a categorical demand of the fulleſt ſecurity and ſatisfaction of friendſhip and neutrality, ſupported by a powerful fleet on the coaſt of Spain, in a condition inſtantly to puniſh the Spaniards for refuſing that ſatisfaction, to which we were intitled by the laws of nature and nations; to declare war, and to burn and deſtroy their coaſts, and to intercept their treaſures from South America, and thereby entirely diſable the Spaniſh monarch from ſupplying France with the nerves and ſinews of war.

Mr. PITT's ſuſpicion of the ſincerity of the court of Spain, and friendſhip towards England, was not founded on theſe appearances only. He was juſtified in this vigorous counſel by a variety of facts, that proved the bad intentions of the court of Spain, and that they rather wanted opportunity and power, than inclination, to break with England. Eleven Engliſh ſhips at one time, with Spaniſh pilots on board, bound from St. Lucar, were taken by a French privateer ſuffered to follow them from the ſame port, againſt the law of nations, which took them in ſhoal water, and within land; and had intereſt enough in the court of Madrid to have them condemned for good prizes, notwithſtanding all the applications of the Britiſh ambaſſador. The partiality ſhewn to the Telemachus privateer, which had the audacity to attack his Majeſty's ſhip Experiment, is another fact that did not become a neutral power. The Spaniards impriſoned the maſter and four men, who were ſent aſhore for neceſſaries, and to land ſome of the priſoners, under pretence that the capture was illegal: not to mention the extraordinary proceedings againſt the Antigallican privateer and her prize [u], and ſeveral other ſhameful breaches of neutrality [w]. Neither was this advice without

A. D. 1761.

Grounds of ſuſpicion againſt Spain.

[u] See page 16—19, &c. Vol. I.

[w] We have a ſtill more flagrant inſtance of the Spaniſh injuſtice, inſolence and cruelty, in the caſe of the Saltaſh ſloop of war. This veſſel, in June 1760, after chaſing aſhore a French row-boat to the eaſtward of Almeria bay, took another French row-boat off of Mahon, which the captain of the Saltaſh ſent to

A. D. 1761. without precedent. It is a precedent often to be met with in hiſtory.—The French have practiſed it both by ſea and land, and always with ſucceſs; our own nation commend it in Queen Eliza-

to anchor in the ſaid bay, with a midſhipman, and 14 men on board, who, with the prize, were all detained by the Spaniards, and the men made priſoners. The ſame fate followed the maſter and five men of the ſloop's crew, who were ſent with a boat to enquire after the prize, but who were, all of them, ſeized and thrown into the common jail, where they were beat and abuſed in a manner too ſhocking to be related; and where, if I am not miſinformed, they ſtill, to the number of 19, remain priſoners. This ſhameful breach of neutrality was followed by another, in the caſe of the Speedwell cutter, which after being chaſed into the harbour of Vigo, by the Achilles, a French man of war, was there declared to be a lawful prize. The commanding officer in the cutter was tried for the loſs of the veſſel, but was honourably acquitted by the court, who declared the capture to be illegal.

It is a truth too notorious to admit of diſpute, that in Cadiz, in the harbour of Vigo, and at Cabaretta, a ſmall caſtle ſituated in the gut of Gibraltar, lie whole fleets of French privateers and row-boats, in 30 of whom are not 30 Frenchmen, and in many none at all, the crews being, almoſt, entirely Spaniards and Genoeſe. It is an eſtabliſhed cuſtom among all nations, that when two ſhips, belonging to two powers at war, are lying in any neutral port; if one of them ſails out of the harbour, the other is not to follow in leſs than 24 hours. At Cadiz, this regulation was ſo far from being practiſed towards the Engliſh, that the French ſhips were at liberty to follow a Britiſh ſhip as ſoon as they pleaſed; while the Britiſh were reſtrained to the uſual time of 24 hours. The French row-boats at Caberetta, who moſt, if not all of them, are manned by Spaniards and Genoeſe, do infinite prejudice to the Britiſh victuallers bound for our garriſon at Gibraltar; and great numbers of French privateers, are not only manned, but built by the Spaniards.

beth

beth and Oliver Cromwell; and in that ſtriking inſtance of Britiſh ſpirit of a more modern date, when in the year 1718 Sir George Byng ſaved our allies by the ruin of the Spaniſh navy off Meſſina, without any previous declaration of war, by the expreſs and ſecret order of the magnanimous George I. A chaſtiſement which the Spaniards brought upon themſelves by their obſtinacy and injuſtice. How much more juſtifiable would ſuch a proceeding have been now, when it was to reſent the injuries done to ourſelves and to our neareſt concerns? A. D. 1761.

But the infractions of neutrality we have mentioned, and the ſhuffling profeſſions of Spain (for every negociation is ſo, that is not attended with immediate effects) are of the very worſt complexion, by the ſeparate, and, as intended, ſecret treaty, concluded between the courts of Madrid and Verſailles, on the 25th of Auguſt 1761. Had the behaviour of Spain towards us been ever ſo unexceptionable, yet conſidering we were at war with France, our miniſter, by the practice of all wiſe governments, had a right to demand from Spain, a ſight of that treaty; which being refuſed, muſt give him very uneaſy apprehenſions.

What could be more approximating to hoſtility, and a daring the Britiſh arms, than to threaten a new war, to be aided by France, if we refuſed to ſettle their demands in the ſeparate treaty with England's natural enemy? The firſt was a claim of the prizes made during the preſent war under the Spaniſh flag. Which was both ridiculous Remarks on their demands.

A. D. 1761. ridiculous and unjuſt: becauſe, if thoſe prizes were condemned, it muſt have been done by the maritime law; which is in common to all nations, and admits of neither appeal nor redreſs. Beſides, how could a court, that had ſo lately acted with a deſpotic authority in the affair of the Antigallican, have the aſſurance to make ſuch a demand?—Their ſecond was a demand of right for the Spaniſh nation to fiſh on the banks of Newfoundland: a demand, as modeſt as if England inſiſted upon the liberty of trading to the Spaniſh Weſt Indies, to fiſh for pearl on their coaſts, and to dig in the mines of Peru and Mexico. The fiſhery of Newfoundland is ſecured to England by the ſame tenure as the diſcoveries made by Columbus, and other adventurers, to the crown of Spain. But the requiſition to deſtroy the Engliſh eſtabliſhments, found on the Spaniſh territory in the bay of Honduras, could be dictated by no other pen, than of ſuch as were determined to try the iſſue by force of arms: for, they muſt be ſenſible that no Britiſh miniſter would dare to take upon him to relinquiſh the national right to thoſe eſtabliſhments [x].

The

[x] The connections or differences between Great Britain and Spain, are, of all others, the moſt dangerous to a Britiſh miniſter, becauſe, of all others, they are leaſt underſtood by the public. It is not quite a hundred and fifty years ſince that court gave general orders to its ſea officers, to treat all ſhips not belonging to their own nation as pirates, who ſhould fall in their way to the weſtward of the Cape de Verde iſlands. Though the Spaniards would have purchaſed the friendſhip of

The tenderneſs we have expreſſed for Spain, ever ſince the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, has never ſuffered A. D. 1761.

of Cromwell at a very high rate; yet when he propoſed that the Engliſh ſhould have the liberty to trade with the Spaniſh colonies in America, their ambaſſador told him, that he "might as well deſire his maſter to pluck out one of his eyes." After the reſtoration, the friendſhip of England became of the higheſt importance to Spain; and, with great difficulty, in the year 1667, a treaty was concluded between the Spaniards and us, relating to matters of commerce. That treaty was not applicable to the American commerce of either nation, which rendered it neceſſary to form another treaty entirely applicable to that commerce, which was concluded in the year 1670, and is now commonly known by the name of the American treaty. This treaty, amongſt other articles, has one of *uti poſſidetis*, by which the ſubjects of both powers were to remain in poſſeſſion, in the territories, privileges, trade, and immunities they were in poſſeſſion of at that time; and by the 8th article of the ſame treaty, the ſubjects of neither power were to trade, or ſail to the poſſeſſions of the other. This treaty is the baſis of all that have been concluded between us and Spain, ſince that time. It eſtabliſhes no right in the Spaniards, to limit our navigation, more than we have to limit theirs. It gives them no ſuperiority in the American commerce, ſeas, or continent; the terms being reciprocal to both nations. It is, however, extremely plain from the conduct of that court, that their government, having ſerved their own purpoſes in Europe, by the two treaties, never once conſidered the Engliſh, as being on the footing of an equality with their ſubjects in America; and aſſumed an arbitrary power, (as the French have always done) of conſtructing the ſenſe of the article of *uti poſſidetis*, to their own purpoſes. For though it was undeniable, even by the Spaniards themſelves, that the Engliſh were in poſſeſſion of the logwood trade, or as the former affected to call it, the Campeachy wood, for ſome years before the treaty of 1667; though it is certain that in the intermediate time, between the con-

A. D. 1761. ſuffered us coolly to conſult our own intereſt, ſo far as to obtain from her a definitive treaty, that could

concluſion of the treaty of 1667, and that of 1670, the Engliſh thinking themſelves ſafe under the former, had eſtabliſhed a regular logwood trade at firſt near to Cape Catoche, and afterwards near Suma Santa, adjacent to the Laguna de Terminos, and to Triſt and Beef iſlands, in which they never were interrupted by the Spaniards; yet in the year 1672, the queen regent of Spain publiſhed a royal ceduſa, 'ordering " that ſuch as ſhould make invaſion, or trade without licence in the ports of the Indies, ſhould be proceeded againſt, as pirates." Under the words of this cedula, our logwood trade was held by the Spaniards to be illicit; and the vaſt fleets of defenceleſs merchantmen employed in it were, wherever they could be taken by the Spaniards, condemned and confiſcated.

This was done by virtue of a mere quibble, upon the term *uti poſſidetis*. The court of Madrid could not deny we had poſſeſſion of that trade, before the concluſion of the treaty of 1670; but they diſputed the legality of that poſſeſſion. It happened fortunately for the Engliſh that that legality was as clearly evinced, as the nature of the thing could admit of. It appeared that before the year 1667, the Engliſh had made no ſettlements for carrying on that trade, in any place where a Spaniard was viſible; that they had exerciſed all acts, by which the poſſeſſion of an unoccupied country can be legally aſcertained, viz. thoſe of clearing the fields, cutting down timber, building houſes, and eſtabliſhing fixed ſettlements. The truth is, that from that time to the acceſſion of the family of Hanover to the throne of Great Britain, we had no opportunity of ſettling this matter, either amicably or otherwiſe. The variances that aroſe between our Charles the ſecond and his parliaments, diſabled his government. The reign of James II. was too ſhort, and his views were too much employed other ways, for him to do any thing effectual in the matter. The unvarying maxim of King William's reign, was to keep well with Spain, and to cheriſh her in all events, which perhaps

is

could be a direction for any minister in negociating with that court. I am far from saying, that A. D. 1764.

is the greatest blast upon his memory. Witness the treatment, which the Scotch adventurers at Darien met with, in a case that, with regard to the right of possession, was similar to that of the English logwood cutters. The reign of Queen Anne was still more improper for our entering either into a war, or a negociation on that account. A treaty with Charles on that head would have been ridiculous; and one with Philip was impracticable.

No sooner, however, did the Spanish monarchy, after the treaty of Utrecht, recover some strength and consistency with itself, than its government had recourse to its original maxims; our logwood trade, upon the bay of Campeachy, was attacked and destroyed; our ships seized or sunk, and our fellow subjects murdered.

It is certain that the two ministers under King George the first, I mean the Earls of Sunderland and Stanhope, who best understood our foreign interests, were too short-lived to do their country any service in the affair we now treat of. The great cast of Sir Robert Walpole's politicks tended towards peace, and had the spirit of the nation suffered him, he certainly would have made very considerable concessions to Spain. But though the Spaniards had, in a manner, refused to treat without making their exclusive right to the logwood trade in the bay of Campeachy a preliminary to the negociation; and though some of the English ministers, both before and during his administration, had been so remiss in asserting our right of logwood cutting there, that the Spaniards considered it as a claim we had given up; Sir Robert, in all the warm debates about peace and war in the year 1738, never would venture to call the right of the English to it in question, though he favoured, as much as he could, the Spaniards in all their other claims. In the resolutions that were proposed that year, previous to the Spanish war, and which were presented to the House of Commons by Mr. P. now Earl of B. one of them

was

A. D. 1761. that this ſtate of indeciſion, as to our intereſt with Spain, has been entirely owing to us. It is well known

was, "That the ſubjects of Great Britain did hold and poſſeſs lands in the province of Jucatan in America, antecedent to, and at the time of, the treaty of 1670; which treaty confirmed the right to each contracting party of ſuch lands or places, as either of them did, at that time, hold and poſſeſs; and that the ſubjects of Great Britain then had, and have at all times ſince claimed, a right of cutting logwood in the bay of Campeachy, and enjoyed the ſame without interruption, till of late years; which right ſeems further particularly ſecured to us, by the manner in which the firſt article of the treaty of commerce at Utrecht, confirms the treaty of 1670, with thoſe remarkable words:—"Without prejudice to any liberty or power, which the ſubjects of Great Britain enjoyed, either through right, ſufferance or indulgence."

Sir Robert Walpole did not venture to diſpute the truth of this reſolution, though he knew it was inconſiſtent with the intereſt of the ſouth-ſea company. He objected, however, to the reſolution, as being too peremptory and inflammatory, and propoſed another, more mild and general, and which, as he himſelf ſaid, left the ſubjects of Great Britain at liberty to purſue their claims to lands in the province of Jucatan, to cut logwood in the bay of Campeachy, and to other privileges either of poſſeſſion or navigation. The reſolutions, which on the ſame day and the ſame occaſion, were agreed to by the Houſe of Peers, make no particular mention of the logwood trade; but, in general, mention the unjuſt and groundleſs pretences of the Spaniards, upon which the Engliſh ſhipping and their cargoes, both before and after the treaty of Seville, had been violently ſeized and confiſcated; alluding to the barbarous and illegal ſurpriſal of the logwood ſhips, by the Spaniards, in the bay of Campeachy, ſoon after the acceſſion of King George the Firſt. The famous convention that followed, made no mention of this matter; ſo that it was underſtood to be one of the points that were referred to be ſettled by

known, that the Spaniſh court never could be brought formally to renounce a ſingle claim, ſhe ever advanced; and though ſhe might now and then make a temporary conceſſion, ſhe has been always uniform in her tenor of uſurpation, haughtineſs, and injuſtice. This is a moſt uncomfortable ſtate for a miniſter, who is ſuppoſed to have the direction of foreign affairs, to live in; eſpecially, when that nation's partiality to our enemies, exceeds all bounds of neutrality. A. D. 1761.

This partiality was ſo groſs, that ſhe ſeemed to conſider her concerns, and thoſe of France with us, as being the ſame; though ſurely in their nature, nothing can be more diſtant. Though a Spaniſh ambaſſador reſided at London, the French agent was entruſted to negociate for Spain; and, upon what? not upon any point, that ever can concern France, but upon ſome differences of an old ſtanding, which had not yet been finally ad-

by plenipotentiaries; and the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle left the affair where it found it, and where it now reſts.

This being a general, but true, repreſentation of an affair ſo intereſting to this nation; what is a Britiſh miniſter to do, if the Spaniards, in the bay of Honduras, are, at this very time, treating the Engliſh ſubjects there as interlopers and pirates? the paſſive conduct of Sir Robert Walpole towards Spain, was the moſt blameable part of his foreign adminiſtration, and the moſt effectual charge that was brought againſt him. Was the Right Honourable Mr. PITT to be conſidered by the nation in the dangerous character of his Majeſty's firſt miniſter, and yet tamely to ſuffer ſuch a proceeding on the part of Spain to take place? would not this have been conſidered, and juſtly too, as tacitly giving up an important national right?

A. D. 1761. juſted, between the Spaniards and the Britiſh court. What thoſe differences are, may readily be learned, when we reflect, that it is now eighty-nine years, ſince the Spaniards attempted to deprive us of the logwood trade, in the bay of Honduras, though our right to it, was clear and indiſputable. About the year 1715, the ſame attempt was renewed, in the moſt inhuman atrocious manner, in a time of perfect tranquillity; though by the very firſt article of the treaty of commerce, between us and Spain, concluded the 28th of November 1713, the treaty of 1670 was ratified "without any prejudice, however, (ſays the words of the treaty) to any liberty, or power, which the ſubjects of Great Britain enjoyed before, either through right, ſufferance, or indulgence." Notwithſtanding this expreſs ſtipulation, Spain, at this very time, has had the modeſty to employ the French agent to tell us, that before the American treaty, we had no ſuch right, ſufferance or indulgence. Thus our differences are reduced to the ſingle fact of poſſeſſion, which has been as clearly proved in our favour, as the nature of the thing can admit of; and, indeed, more fully and unexceptionably, than could have been expected, in a matter, attended with ſuch difficulties.

The right of no ſearch or viſit upon the American ſeas, is another of thoſe old differences, not finally adjuſted between our court, and that of Spain. Our miniſter, perhaps, thought that they had been adjuſted ſo much to our own ſatisfaction, by the reſolutions of both houſes of parliament,

ment, preceding the laſt declaration of war with Spain, and by that declaration itſelf, that he could not, conſiſtently with the honour and intereſt of his country, and his own ſafety, admit that claim on the part of Spain, even to be debated, far leſs queſtioned. That court, however, ſtill went on, as if all the facts lay unqueſtionably in her favour, by committing the moſt notorious breaches of that neutrality, which ſhe ought to obſerve; and even that neutrality gave her protection. What is a miniſter to do in this caſe? he cannot treat, becauſe the other party is actually intractable. At the ſame time, he cannot ſit at the helm of affairs, and ſee ſuch acts of partiality and injuſtice acquieſced in, and multiplied. Only two methods, therefore, are left him; the firſt and moſt elegible is, to reſent them with quickneſs, ſpirit and efficacy; and if that is not allowed, to RESIGN. A. D. 1761.

It was neceſſary to pay due attention to theſe particulars; becauſe we ſhall ſee that they produced two extraordinary effects: *viz.* The reſignation of Mr. PITT; and a Spaniſh war.

When Mr. PITT ſeemed to ſtand moſt in need of ſupport from the friends of his King and country, to counteract the intrigues and deſigns of their enemies, we find him almoſt deſerted in the cabinet, and beſet by opponents, trumpeting by their emiſſaries, in every place of public reſort, that *we were undone by our ſucceſſes.* Therefore, perceiving that his counſel and meaſures were not attended to, nor adopted as uſual, and that it would Mr. PITT's intereſt declines.

A. D. 1761. be impoſſible for him any longer to ſerve his King and country with the honour and advantages as heretofore, except his influence might continue in the meaſure propoſed above, he declared 'that 'this was the time for humbling the whole houſe 'of Bourbon: that, if this opportunity were let 'ſlip, it might never be recovered; and if he 'could not prevail in this inſtance, He was re-'ſolved that this ſhould be the laſt time he would 'ſit in that council. He thanked the miniſters of 'the *late* King for their ſupport; ſaid, he himſelf 'was called into the miniſtry by the people, to 'whom he conſidered himſelf as accountable for 'his conduct, and he would no longer remain in 'a ſituation, which made him reſponſible for mea-'ſures, he was no longer allowed to guide.'

His reſolution to reſign.

His reaſons.

Lord Temple, his brother-in-law, and Lord Privy-Seal, ſupported this grand and leading motion. All the reſt oppoſed it. Mr. PITT now ſaw his influence in the ſtate entirely at an end; and reſolved on reſigning a place of truſt, when he was no longer uſeful in the execution of it; but muſt either obſtruct and embarraſs [y] the meaſures

[y] His reſigning under the circumſtances he found himſelf to be, was the moſt effectual ſervice he could perform to his country, and entirely agreeable to the maxims of her conſtitution; as explained, and underſtood, ſince the revolution.—Very little reaſoning may ſuffice, to prove this propoſition. Unanimity in council, and in parliament is the glory, and may be called the characteriſtic, of his Majeſty's auſpicious reign. But it is abſurd to imagine, that that unanimity could ſubſiſt, while a difference in opinion prevailed between the firſt

ſures carried on by others, if he oppoſed them; A. D.
or ſacrifice his own fame and honour [z], if he con- 1761.
curred

firſt miniſter of ſtate, (ſuppoſing the right honourable gentleman to have been ſo) and all the other ſervants of the crown, his own brother-in-law excepted. The vaſt pre-poſſeſſion of the public, in the right honourable gentleman's favour, muſt have always influenced many, both within, and without doors, to have adopted his ſentiments, while he delivered them, as *a miniſter*. The other ſervants of the crown oppoſe him. The conſequence is, firſt a reply; then a rejoinder; then ſpeech upon ſpeech; till, as happened under the tory miniſtry, and that of Sir Robert Walpole, the whole ſecrets of the cabinet are laid open; our enemies become the maſters of all our meaſures, and we ourſelves a laughing ſtock to all Europe. Though I am as much of opinion, as any man can be, that a faithful Britiſh miniſter ought to deliver the ſame ſentiments in parliament, that he does at the council board; yet a member of parliament may, very conſiſtently with the duty he owes to his country, ſometimes make a ſmall ſacrifice of his private opinion to unanimity. This is what a miniſter, I mean, a *directing miniſter*, cannot do; eſpecially when he meets with an oppoſition. The very oppoſition breaks the unanimity, and he is obliged, if I may ſo expreſs myſelf, to defend his meaſures when once he has taken them, at all events. He can obſerve no medium; for his ſituation does not admit of a neutrality.

[z] Other officers of the crown, when they commence miniſters, may be conſidered as volunteers in the ſervice. A ſecretary of ſtate, the moment he enters upon his poſt, is an enliſted ſoldier. While he receives pay, he muſt do his duty; only with this difference, that he has the privilege of quitting the ſervice when he pleaſes; but, having quitted it, the parallel holds true; for he may be called to account, both for the omiſſions and commiſſions he was guilty of, while he was upon his poſt. This is one of the great acquiſitions we have made by the revolution. While the miniſter has the privilege of retiring, when he pleaſes, from public buſineſs, his country has

A. D. 1761. curred in them, contrary to his own conviction, and what he apprehended to be for the intereſt of his country. Therefore, when Mr. PITT and Earl Temple took their leaves of the laſt council ſummoned to deliberate on the conduct of Spain, the late Earl Granville, then lord preſident, roſe up, and with a nervous and manly eloquence, he expreſſed a very high opinion of Mr. PITT's wiſdom, penetration, abilities, honour and integrity; and, in a very particular and emphatical

the power, at the ſame time, of overhauling his conduct, if we may be allowed the expreſſion. A miniſter cannot now, as formerly, plead "I was over-ruled by the will of my maſter. I was out-voted at the board. I was brow-beaten in the cabinet." He has an eaſy remedy for all theſe evils, which is comprehended in a ſingle word, and that is, he may RESIGN. This is the only ſafety any Britiſh miniſter has; and it is a refuge, that is always in his power to command.

But a ſecretary of ſtate is under a greater neceſſity than any other miniſter is, for taking ſhelter in this refuge; becauſe of the directive power, which by the nature of his office, he is obliged to exerciſe. Every diſpatch he iſſues from his office, is an evidence againſt him; and was his maſter, and all his council, to concur in a meaſure, which he diſapproved of; he cannot be forced to put the ſeals of his office to it. In fact, though the lord chancellor is ſaid to be the keeper of the King's conſcience in matters of law; the ſecretary of ſtate is, certainly, the counſellor of his judgment, in affairs of government. He has no rule for the exerciſe of his office, but an upright intention and a ſound judgment. The matters on which he is conſulted, are without the cognizance of law, and relate entirely to the prerogative, which is to be defined only by itſelf. This is a conſideration, which renders the poſt of a ſecretary of ſtate, more dangerous, and tickliſh, than that of any other miniſter in this country.

manner,

manner ſpoke of the innumerable and almoſt inſurmountable difficulties, which Mr. PITT and Lord Temple had all along to ſtruggle with [a]. And conſonant to this opinion, his moſt gracious Majeſty was pleaſed to ſignify his real eſteem for Mr. PITT, by immediately and gratuitouſly granting him 3000 l. per ann. and conferring a noble title upon his lady [b] and his iſſue. A. D. 1761.

His character attempted.

Let us ſtop one moment and revere the memory of a miniſter, who never had his equal, in the opinion of the nation, for integrity and virtue. He kept no levees for ſycophants and knaves to wheedle and to dive into his intentions. He admitted no trifling company to interrupt his thoughts: he was embarraſſed by no private connections, nor engaged in any intrigue. He never abuſed his power by preferring an undeſerving perſon: and was exceeding ſcrupulous how he received recommendations; he deſpiſed thoſe idle claims of rank and ſeniority, when they were not ſupported by ſervices, which alone could entitle them to public truſt. He confided in ability and worth wherever he found them, without any regard to wealth, family, parliamentary intereſt or connection. He was a faſt friend to moral virtue. He deteſted corruption. His ſoul was above

[a] It is proper in this place to appriſe the public, That the ſpeech publiſhed and ſaid to be delivered on this occaſion by the preſident of the council, was an infamous falſehood, and calculated to ſlander the faireſt characters.

[b] Baroneſs of Chatham, and Baron of Chatham to her heir male.

A. D. 1761. meanneſs: little arts belong to narrow minds; his mind was extenſive, and ſoared to buſineſs of a more important nature, by which he made his country great. Like a true Engliſhman, he was open, bold, free, and honeſt. He was punctual in his office, and ſuch was his attention to buſineſs, that the moſt minute occurrences paſſed not without his examination. He had wiſdom to plan, and courage to execute. He honoured the people, and liſtened to their united voice, which he was never afraid to bring to the ear of his ſovereign. His abilities and wiſdom ſpread terror throughout the enemy; and they preſerved harmony with our allies: — the faith of Great Britain was held inviolably ſacred. He exerted the power, and preſerved the dignity of Great Britain in a manner unexampled. He was afraid of no ſtate; would brook with no affronts; was ever ready to reſent injuries. The public treaſure he applied, as far as his direction extended, to the public intereſt: He never ſought to avoid a war, in order to apply the ſums, neceſſary for carrying it on, to the preſervation of his power in the miniſtry. His early and vigorous reſolution for attacking Spain is the ſtrongeſt proof of it. Conſcious of his own honeſty and integrity he never ſought to conceal any part of his conduct; but, on the contrary, was always ready and forward to lay all his meaſures before the public. He ſpoke his mind freely on all occaſions. He neither diſſembled, nor encouraged diſſimulation; and yet he was of ſuch unſhaken ſecrecy, that, during the whole of his ad-

miniſtration, he gave no opportunity to the moſt willing, of diſcovering his deſigns to the enemy. In his hours of leiſure he converſed with men of knowledge and experience: he ſought information; and by it, together with his own unwearied aſſiduity and amazing penetration, he regulated the great machine of government; ever attached to the intereſt of the people and the honour of the crown. In a word, he was the ſpirit of the war, the genius of England, and the comet of his age [b].

A. D. 1761.

Never was a miniſter ſo univerſally beloved, nor ſo univerſally regretted: poſterity may be certified

[b] See the Review of Mr. PITT's Adminiſtration, page 148.

[c] Of which we have inſerted theſe two examples.

Copy of the thanks to the Right Honourable WILLIAM PITT, *from the court of Common council of the city of London, October 22, 1761.*

"Reſolved, That the thanks of this court be given to the Right Honourable WILLIAM PITT, for the many great and eminent ſervices rendered this nation during the time he ſo ably filled the high and important office of one of his Majeſty's principal ſecretaries of ſtate, and to perpetuate their grateful ſenſe of his merits, who, by the vigour of his mind, had not only roufed the ancient ſpirit of this nation, from the puſillanimous ſtate, to which it had been reduced; but, by his integrity and ſteadineſs uniting us at home, had carried its reputation in arms and commerce to a height unknown before, by our trade accompanying our conqueſts in every quarter of the globe.

Therefore, the city of London, ever ſtedfaſt in their loyalty to their King, and attentive to the honour and proſperity of their

A. D. 1761. fled from the addreſſes of thanks preſented to him from the principal cities and incorporated towns in Great Britain, for his brilliant, ſpirited and upright adminiſtration.

Its influence. This reſignation and its motives had ſuch an effect upon the nation, that they began to apprehend, it might have too great an influence upon the councils in regard to war, and give the enemy freſh ſpirits to attempt to renew the negociations of peace, to their advantage. Therefore the city of London, at the ſame time they addreſſed Mr. PITT in his ſtate of reſignation, gave the adminiſtration the ſtrongeſt aſſurances of their reſolution to enable his Majeſty to continue the war with vigour, in caſe they would not hearken to

their country, cannot but lament the national loſs of ſo able, and ſo faithful a miniſter, at this critical conjuncture."

Mr. PITT having reſigned the ſeals, on the 5th of October 1761, an aſſembly (or Common-council) was holden in the city of Cheſter, on the 30th day of the ſame month, wherein,

It was unanimouſly reſolved,—That the thanks of the houſe be given to the Right Honourable WILLIAM PITT, lately one of his Majeſty's principal ſecretaries of ſtate, for his eminent and effectual ſervices to his King and country; and that he is deſired to be aſſured, that this ancient and loyal city does moſt heartily concur in the opinion and recent reſolution of the very reſpectable metropolis.

Alſo, That we, the citizens of Cheſter, do deeply ſhare in the general anxiety and concern, that Great Britain, by a rational reſignation, is, at this time, deprived of a miniſter, whoſe ſalutary counſels, ſteady conduct, and truly patriotic ſpirit, had retrieved the honour of theſe nations, had rendered us happily unanimous at home, and gloriouſly formidable to our adverſaries abroad.

inade-

inadequate conditions of peace, by inſtructing their repreſentatives in parliament[d]. A. D. 1761.

In

[d] *The repreſentation of the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, aldermen, and commons of the city of London, in common council aſſembled, to Sir Robert Ladbroke, Sir Richard Glyn, Knt. and Bart. William Beckford, Eſq; and the Honourable Thomas Hanley, this city's repreſentatives in parliament.*

We the Lord Mayor, aldermen and commons of the city of London, in common council aſſembled, think it at this time our duty, as it is our natural and undoubted right, to lay before this city's repreſentatives, in the great council of the nation ſoon to be aſſembled in parliament, what we deſire and expect from you, in diſcharge of the great truſt and confidence, we and our fellow-citizens have repoſed in you.

That you take the earlieſt opportunity to uſe your utmoſt endeavours to obtain the repeal or amendment of the late act, intitled, An Act for the Relief of Inſolvent Debtors, in reſpect of the inconveniences ariſing from the compulſive clauſe, by which a door has been opened to the greateſt frauds and perjuries, and, if continued, muſt become the deſtruction of all private credit, ſo eſſential to the ſupport of a trading people.

That you concur in and promote all neceſſary meaſures for eſtabliſhing good economy in the diſtribution of the national treaſure: and for that purpoſe, that you endeavour to have a committee appointed, in order to enquire into any abuſes, which may have ariſen in the application of it, and to prevent any frauds or illicit practices in the management thereof.

That you entertain juſt ſentiments of the importance of the conqueſts made this war by the Britiſh arms, at the expence of ſo much blood and treaſure, and that you will, to the utmoſt of your power and abilities, oppoſe all attempts for giving up ſuch places, as may tend to leſſen our preſent ſecurity, or by reſtoring the naval power of France, render us ſubject to freſh hoſtilities from that natural enemy: particularly that the ſole and excluſive right of our acquiſitions, in North America and the fiſheries, be preſerved to us.

As

A. D. 1761.

Affairs in the East Indies.

Siege of Pondicherry renewed.

In the courſe of this ſummer the government had the ſatisfaction of hearing of further ſucceſſes, obtained by our arms in the Eaſt Indies. As ſoon as the weather appeared ſettled, and it was judged that the rainy ſeaſon was over, Colonel Coote reſolved to proceed with the ſiege of Pondicherry [e]. The blockade, which had been formed for ſeveral months by ſea and land, had greatly diſtreſſed the garriſon, by cutting off all communications for ſupplies of proviſions. Famine and mutiny began to threaten their internal deſtruction. Therefore the Colonel made no doubt that the town would become an eaſy prey by increaſing their cauſe of diſcontent, and by fatiguing them with conſtant alarms. For this purpoſe batteries were erected at a diſtance, to play continually on ſeveral parts of

As the preſent happy extinction of parties, the harmony and unanimity of all his Majeſty's ſubjects, their zeal and affection to their native King, and the great increaſe of commerce, are moſt convincing proofs to us of this nation's ability ſtill to carry on, and vigorouſly proſecute the preſent juſt and neceſſary war; it is our deſire that you concur in giving his Majeſty ſuch ſupplies, as ſhall enable him to purſue all thoſe meaſures, which may promote the true intereſt of his kingdoms, and place him above the menaces of any power that may pretend to give laws, or preſcribe limits, to the policy and intereſts of this nation: but as it is apparent, that our enemies flatter themſelves with the hopes of exhauſting our ſtrength, by the immenſe expence in which we are at preſent engaged, we therefore require you, in the further proſecution of this war, to ſupport ſuch meaſures as may fruſtrate thoſe expectations, yet to act with the utmoſt vigour in the reduction of their remaining colonies, ſo as to obtain a ſafe and honourable peace.

[e] See page 28. Vol. V.

the

the town, ſo as to enfilade the works of the garriſon, and cover his men and guns from any certain fire of the enemy. Accordingly the following batteries were traced out, one (called the Prince of Wales's) for four guns, near a breach made on the north ſide, to enfilade the Great Street, which runs north and ſouth through the White-town; one for four guns and two mortars, to the north-weſt quarter, at 1000 yards diſtance, to enfilade the north-face of a large counterguard, before the north-weſt baſtion, called the Duke of Cumberland's: a third, called Prince Edward's, for two guns, to the ſouthward, at 1200 yards diſtance, to enfilade the ſtreets from ſouth to north, ſo as to croſs the fire from the northern battery; and a fourth to the ſouth-weſt, called Prince William's, for two guns and one mortar, at 1000 yards diſtance, in order to deſtroy the guns in St. Thomas's redoubt, and to ruin the veſſels and boats near it. On the 8th of December, at midnight, they were all opened together, and continued firing till day light. On the 9th, the enemy kept up a warm fire on theſe batteries, but without doing much damage to them. On the 25th, Admiral Stevens, with four ſhips of the line, arrived off Pondicherry, having parted company with Admiral Corniſh and his diviſion, on the 16th inſtant, in blowing weather. On the the 29th, a battery, called the Hanover, was begun, for ten guns and three mortars, to the northward, at 450 yards diſtance from the town, againſt the north weſt counterguard and curtain. A. D. 1761.

Theſe

A. D. 1761. These approaches contributed so greatly to increase the miseries of them in the town, that were almost famished, that the number of deserters encreased daily. Yet M. Lally determined, if possible, to spin out time till he might expect assistance from Europe, both of men and necessaries of life. He drove 1400 poor helpless inhabitants out of the town, and when they were ordered to halt by the advanced guard of Sepoys, he ordered both the cannon and musketry to fire upon them from the walls; by which barbarous action three of them were killed and many wounded. These miserable inhabitants were kept three days in this deplorable state, having nothing to feed on but the roots of grass, and fired upon as often as they attempted to return. So that Colonel Coote permitted them to pass his guard, and to disperse about the country.

Hitherto every day gave fresh hopes of reducing the town without blood-shed: but on the first of the new year, there happened a violent storm of wind and rain, which almost ruined the batteries, destroyed three ships of the line, and damaged most of the rest. The Duke of Aquitain foundered about two leagues to the southward; and the Sunderland about two leagues to the northward of Pondicherry, and most of the crews perished. The Newcastle and Queenborough, with the Protector fireship, were drove ashore and lost, a little to the southward of Ariancopang, but the people were saved, with most of the stores and provisions, and all the ordnance: and with the

help

help of masts, yards and stores, saved from the wreckt ships, and the assistance of the squadron, they were in a few days completely fitted, and put in a proper state for service. A. D. 1761.

M. Lally endeavoured to profit himself by this disaster with the utmost speed. He no sooner saw the port open, but he dispatched advice of his supposed deliverance to Mr. Raymond, French resident at Pullicat, and pressed him most earnestly to send him provisions. "The English squa- Lally's letter intercepted.
"dron, says he, is no more. Out of the 12 ships "they had in our road, seven are lost, crews and "all: four others are dismasted: only one frigate "has escaped. Therefore don't lose a moment to "send us chelingoes upon chelingoes loaded with "rice. Tell the Dutch that they have nothing to "fear now: besides, according to the rights of "nations, they are only not to send us provi- "sions *themselves*, and we are no longer blocked up "by sea. The saving of Pondicherry has been in "your power once already: if you miss the present "opportunity, it will be intirely your fault. Don't "forget also some small chelingoes. Offer great "rewards. I expect 17000 Marattoes within these "four days. In short, risk all, attempt all, force "all, and send us some rice, should it be but half "a garse at a time."

This letter, dated the 12d of January 1761, at Pondicherry, from M. Lally, was intercepted by the English, and Admiral Stevens, who had the good fortune to weather out the storm, without

suffering

A. D. 1761.

ſuffering the leaſt damage, returning to his ſtation before Pondicherry, on the 4th, immediately diſpatched circular letters to the Dutch and Daniſh ſettlements to acquaint them, that, notwithſtanding M. Lally's repreſentations, he was ſtill in poſſeſſion of 11 ſhips of the line and two frigates, in condition for ſervice, and holding the blockade of Pondicherry: and that it being contrary to the laws of nations for a neutral power to give any place relief that was cloſely inveſted and blockaded by land and ſea, he was determined to ſeize every veſſel or boat, that ſhould attempt to throw any proviſions into that place. Which menace had its due effect.

Admiral Stevens threatens the Dutch, &c.

The batteries being repaired, and the fleet refitted and returned to their ſtations in the road, the army continued their approaches without interruption: the garriſon having neither power nor ſpirit to diſturb their works; though they kept up a feint fire till the 15th, when it was entirely ſilenced, and gave the beſiegers an opportunity of beginning a trench, to contain their royal mortars and three guns, for the more ſpeedy demolition of the demi-baſtion, and ravelin of Madraſs gate. When, in a fit of deſpair, M. Lally, the man, who had publicly vowed the ruin of all the Engliſh ſettlements in India, and had actually deſtroyed thoſe in his power, became a ſupplicant, and that ſame evening ſent out Colonel Duree of the royal artillery, the chief of the jeſuits, and two civilians, with propoſals for delivering up the garriſon:

M. Lally ſends propoſals for a ſurrender.

riſon [f]: but Colonel Coote, throughly acquainted with the miſerable condition of the place, which had A. D. 1761.

[f] *Tranſlation of Mr. Lally's propoſals for the delivery of the garriſon.*

The taking of Chandernagore, contrary to the faith of treaties, and of that neutrality which has always ſubſiſted between all European nations, and namely between the two nations in this part of India; and that immediately after a ſignal ſervice which the French nation had rendered the Engliſh, not only in taking no part againſt them with the Nabob of Bengal, but in receiving them in their ſettlements, to give them time to recover from their firſt loſſes (as appears by the letters of thanks from Mr. Pigot himſelf, and from the council of Madraſs to that of Pondicherry) added to the formal refuſal of fulfilling the conditions of a cartel, agreed upon between our reſpective maſters, though it was at firſt accepted by Mr. Pigot, and the commiſſaries were named on both ſides to go to Madraſs to ſettle amicably the difficulties which might occur in its execution, put it out of my power with reſpect to my court, to make or propoſe to Mr. Coote any capitulation for the town of Pondicherry.

The King's troops and thoſe of the company, ſurrender themſelves, for want of proviſions, priſoners of war to his Britannic Majeſty, upon the terms of the cartel, which I reclaim equally for all the inhabitants of Pondicherry, as well as for the exerciſe of the Roman religion, the religious houſes, hoſpitals, chaplains, ſurgeons, ſervants, &c. referring myſelf to the deciſion of our two courts for reparation proportioned to the violation of ſo ſolemn a treaty.

Accordingly Mr. Coote may take poſſeſſion, to-morrow morning at eight o'clock, of the gate of Villenour; and after to-morrow at the ſame hour of that of Fort St. Louis: and as he has the power in his own hands, he will dictate ſuch ulterior diſpoſitions to be made, as he ſhall judge proper.

I demand, merely from a principle of juſtice and humanity, that the mother and ſiſters of Raza Saib be permitted to ſeek

A. D. 1761. had no more than one day's provision left, would not grant any other conditions than to surrender them-

an asylum where they please, or that they remain prisoners among the English, and be not delivered up into Mahomet Ally Cawn's hands, which are still red with the blood of the husband and father, that he has spilt, to the shame indeed of those who gave them up to him; but not less to the shame of the commander of the English army, who should not have allowed such a piece of barbarity to be committed in his camp.

As I am tied up by the cartel in the declaration which I make to Mr. Coote, I consent that the gentlemen of the council of Pondicherry may make their own representations to him, with regard to what may more immediately concern their own private interests, as well as the interest of the inhabitants of the colony.

Done at Fort Louis, off Pondicherry, the 15th day of January 1761.

Signed LALLY.

To Colonel Coote, commander in chief of his Britannic Majesty's forces before Pondicherry,

A true copy. FRANCIS ROWLAND, sec.

Colonel Coote's answer to M. Lally's proposals.

The particulars of the capture of Chandernagore having been long since transmitted to his Britannic Majesty, by the officer to whom that place surrendered, Colonel Coote cannot take cognizance of what passed on that occasion; nor can he admit the same as any way relative to the surrender of Pondicherry.

The disputes which have arisen concerning the cartel concluded between their Britannic and most Christian Majesties, being as yet undecided, Colonel Coote has it not in his power to admit, that the troops of his most Christian Majesty, and those of the French East India company, shall be deemed prisoners of war to his Britannic Majesty, upon the terms of that cartel;

themſelves priſoners of war, to be uſed as he ſhould think conſiſtent with the intereſt of his Britannic Majeſty. Accordingly a company of Engliſh grenadiers took poſſeſſion of the Villenour gate, at eight o'clock on the 16th in the morning: and at the ſame time, on the 17th, Colonel Coote, accompanied by rear Admiral Corniſh, and the Captains Haldane and Tinker, took poſſeſſion of the citadel, on the part of both ſervices, as they were ſo connected together in the reduction of this important conqueſt to his Majeſty's arms, and to the Eaſt India company in particular: after a blockade and tedious ſiege of eight months.

A. D. 1761.

Surrenders at diſcretion.

cartel; but requires that they ſurrender themſelves priſoners of war, to be uſed as he ſhall think conſiſtent with the intereſts of the King his maſter. And Colonel Coote will ſhew all ſuch indulgences as are agreeable to humanity.

Colonel Coote will ſend the grenadiers of his regiment, between the hours of eight and nine o'clock to-morrow morning, to take poſſeſſion of the Villenour gate; and the next morning, between the ſame hours, he will alſo take poſſeſſion of the gate of Fort St. Lewis.

The mother and ſiſters of Raza Saib ſhall be eſcorted to Madraſs, where proper care ſhall be taken for their ſafety; and they ſhall not, on any account, be delivered into the hands of Nabob Mahomed Ally Cawn.

Given at the head quarters of the camp before Pondicherry, this 15th day of January 1761.

Signed EYRE COOTE.

To Arthur Lally, Eſq; lieutenant-general and commander in chief of his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty's forces in India, at Pondicherry.

A true copy. FRANCIS ROWLAND, ſec.

A. D. 1761. The number of priſoners amounted to 2067, of whom 1707 were ſoldiers, and the reſt able to bear arms. And the quantity of military ſtores, arms, artillery and ammunition was prodigious [z].

The

[z] *Return of braſs and iron ordnance, carriages, powder, ſhot, and ſmall arms, found on the works of Pondicherry, town, citadel, and artillery park.*

Braſs ordnance 81 ſerviceable, two unſerviceable; iron ordnance 436 ſerviceable, 48 unſerviceable; braſs howitzers 13 ſerviceable; iron howitzers two ſerviceable; braſs mortars 82 ſerviceable; iron mortars ſeven ſerviceable; carriages of different ſorts 326 ſerviceable; 58 unſerviceable; mortar beds 46 ſerviceable, wood; mortar beds ſeven ſerviceable, iron; double-headed ſhot 182; lead ſhot of different nature 60,264; ſhells and hand grenadoes 22,599; grape ſhot 1095; 207 barrels of powder of 200lb. each ſerviceable; 1488½ barrels of powder of 100lb. each ſerviceable; total of powder 230,520lb. barrels of powder unſerviceable 56; powder in cartridges of different nature 40,330lb; excluſive of ſmall arms ammunition; ammunition fixed for wall-pieces 2907, muſkets 368,640, carbines 98,980, piſtols 46,830, gingalis 20,700, muſkets new with bayonets 1550; ditto new without bayonets 315; ditto with locks, moſtly bad 2351; ditto unſerviceable between ſeven and 8000; Engliſh wall-pieces, good 18; ditto bad eight; French wall-pieces, good 190; gingil pieces, old 73; carbines 35; fuzees long, new 120; ditto old 50; ditto ſhort 30; piſtols, new pairs 600; ditto old pairs 310; hangers, new 3200; ſabres, new 1000; broad ſwords and ſabres mixed 195; bayonets, new 3000; ditto, old 500; pole axes 1200; cartouch boxes, new 3000; ditto, old 2000; flints, about 20 hogſheads, muſket balls, ſix barrels; ditto 80 kegs; iron ramrods about 12,000; copper drums 15; wood ditto 17; eſpontoons, old 28; cartridge boxes of different ſizes 20,860: a ſmall quantity of fixed ammunition; ladles of different ſizes 265; ſponges ditto, moſtly old, 430: lead aprons of different ſizes 363; wad-hooks ditto 50; grates

for

A. D. 1761.

Fortifications destroyed.

The conduct of M. Lally towards Fort St. David; his declared intention against all the English settlements, to dismantle and to ruin them; and the impossibility of keeping the power of France in those regions within moderate bounds, so long as they might entertain any hopes of recovering that strong fortress by a treaty of peace, determined the fate of its fortifications also: which have been so effectually destroyed, by the powder taken in the town, that there is not left one stone upon another, nor so much as the appearance of what it has been.

Thus Colonel Coote gave the final blow to the French power in India, and remained the unrivalled master of the coast of Coromandel. Having extirpated the French power, he despised the neutral nations, and was resolved to keep the princes of the country in subjection. There was nothing to oppose our commanding the whole trade from the Ganges to the Indies, the most profitable commerce in the whole world, except a little French settlement, called Myhie [h], on the coast of Malabar [i], about 400 miles from Pondicherry.

for heating shot 2; with a large quantity of musket slings, buff belts, armourers, smiths and carpenters tools, locks, and other lumber.

Pondicherry, Jan. 27, 1761.

Signed CHARLES MILTON, military commissary-general.
E. CHANDLER, commissary of artillery.

[h] Situate about thirty miles north of Tillicherry.

[i] The coasts of Coromandel and Malabar form a peninsula, like a sugar-loaf, of a prodigious extent, with its point to

A. D. 1761. cherry. But this expedition was left to the care of the government of Bombay, who ſent a body of forces, under Major Hector Monro, and he took his meaſures ſo well, in concert with Thomas Hodges, Eſq; governor at Tillicherry, that Myhie ſurrendered, with all its dependencies on the coaſt of Malabar, on the 10th of February 1761, without much difficulty, though it had been fortified with upwards of 200 pieces of cannon [k].

The conqueſt of Myhie.

There

the ſouthward, both ſides of which are waſhed by the Indian Ocean, that of Malabar is to the eaſt, the coaſt of Coromandel is to the weſt.

[k] *Propoſals of capitulation made by M. Louet, Commander in Chief of the French garriſon at Myhie, for the ſurrender of that place and its dependencies, to Thomas Hodges, Eſq; commander in chief of Tillicherry and its dependencies, and Hector Monro, Eſq; major and commander of the King's and Company's troops encamped for the expedition againſt Myhie, with the conditions, on which they are accepted on the part of his Britannic Majeſty.*

The following are conditions which we conſent to, in the name of his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, to ſurrender the Fort of Myhie, and its dependencies, on the coaſt of Malabar.

I. The exerciſe of the Roman Catholic religion ſhall not be diſturbed in any ſhape. All the churches and chapels, with their ornaments, are to be preſerved from all inſults; and that the Padres ſhall have leave to exerciſe their functions unmoleſted.

"Granted."

II. The garriſon to march out with the honours of war, drums beating, colours flying, each man with a ball in his mouth, four field pieces, with one mortar, and twelve rounds: to march to Tillicherry, accompanied by a detachment of

Engliſh,

There ſtill was a cloud to be diſperſed in Bengal. When Chandernagore was reduced by the A. D. 1761. Engliſh

Engliſh, and there to be embarked on board of a ſhip for the Iſland of Bourbon, at the expence of the Engliſh; but in caſe the dominion of that iſland ſhould be changed, the ſhip, after taking in water and refreſhments, is to proceed with them to the Cape of Good Hope, where they are to be landed with their arms, cannon, mortar and appurtenances, and then to go where they pleaſe. But, if the Engliſh do not chuſe to comply with that, they are to land us in France with our arms and baggage.

"Granted; except that the colours, arms, cannon, mortar and ammunition, ſhall be delivered up in Tillicherry; alſo, in caſe it ſhould be more convenient to tranſport them for Europe from Tillicherry, than from Bombay, or the Coromandel coaſt; provided, nevertheleſs, that ſhould any European officer or ſoldier chuſe to enter into the Engliſh ſervice, they are to be at full liberty, that is, if the entertaining of ſuch perſon be agreeable to the Engliſh."

III. All deſerters whatſoever ſhall have a general pardon, and not be moleſted in any ſhape.

"Granted; except Thomas Palmer, of Colonel Parſlow's regiment, if he ſhould be found in garriſon."

IV. All perſons, civil and military, as well white as black, ſhall have their moveable effects and domeſticks preſerved without moleſtation; and the Engliſh are to put ſafe-guards for the ſecurity thereof, as they may deſire.

"Granted; underſtanding it to mean wearing apparel, and houſhold furniture."

V. All the inhabitants, of what nation or religion ſoever, ſhall remain in their poſſeſſions, rights and privileges, unmoleſted in any ſhape.

VI. All the private inhabitants, both whites and blacks, that ſhall be found to have poſſeſſions of lands and tenements, are to be ſuffered to enjoy them quietly, with liberty to each of them to remain or remove, as they think proper.

A. D. 1761. Engliſh in 1757, Mr. Law retired, at the head of a party of French fugitives; which party, from time to time, was increaſed to two hundred. With theſe he ſet up for a partizan, ready to enliſt with any prince of the country for ſubſiſtence, till opportu-

Mr. Law's enterprizes.

" Article V. and VI. granted; ſubject at all times to ſuch annual rents or taxes, as the Engliſh company may think proper to levy on them."

VII. That proper commiſſaries ſhall be named to receive the effects, books, papers and accounts belonging to the French company.

" Granted; underſtanding the word effects to include proviſions and warlike ſtores of all kinds."

VIII. We conſent to ſurrender to the Engliſh, all our forts belonging to the French company to the northward, on the above conditions, ſhould they be in our poſſeſſion at this time.

" Granted; provided it be clearly proved, that the French have neither any direct or indirect property in ſuch of them as are at this preciſe time in their poſſeſſion; otherwiſe they are to cauſe them to be delivered up in the ſame manner as thoſe adjacent to Myhie."

IX. The French factory at Callicut, ſhall be ſuffered quietly to enjoy the privileges of neutrality obſerved there.

" Granted."

X. That coalies and boats ſhall be allowed them to tranſport the effects belonging to the gentlemen of the garriſon, as well civil as military.

" Granted."

XI. All the ſick and infirm ſhall be commodiouſly tranſported, with a ſurgeon, medicines, and ſervants belonging to the hoſpital, at the charge of the Engliſh.

" Granted."

XII. On the foregoing conditions we agree to deliver up all the fortifications of Myhie, and its diſtricts, on any day to be appointed.

The

portunity might ſerve to ſpirit up a powerful alliance againſt the Engliſh. He threw himſelf into the heart of the Mogul's dominions, and joined ſometimes one prince and ſometimes another, as beſt ſuited his ſcheme and intereſt; and gained great reputation in every ſervice. This recommended him at laſt to Sha Zaddah, who was endeavouring to recover the Great Mogul's throne, from which his father had been driven by the Morattas, and ſome rebellious provinces; and ſerved him with ſo much ſucceſs, in the reduction of ſeveral provinces to his obedience, that Mr. Law found it no great difficulty to perſuade Sha Zaddah to turn his arms againſt Bengal, which was one of the provinces that would not acknowledge him for their ſovereign. Sha Zaddah entered Bengal with 80,000 Indians and 200 Frenchmen; whoſe

A. D. 1761.

Engages the Mogul to attack the Engliſh in Bengal.

Strength of both armies.

The preſent treaty ſo made and ſettled, with duplicates, is ſigned by us this 10th day of February, 1761, in Tillicherry and Myhie reſpectively.

Thomas Hodges.	Picat de la Motte.
Hector Monro.	De Laulanhoiry.
Louet.	Housse.
Plowsquelly.	Macin.
De Palmas.	Trorel.
Drouet.	Fyitty.

N. B. The number of guns at Myhie, are, viz.

At Fort St. George	52
Myhie	58
Candi	27
Dauphin	32
Five adjacent forts to the northward	150
	319

princi-

A. D. 1761. principal view was to extirpate the Engliſh, and reſtore the intereſt and commerce of their own nation. This could not be looked upon with indifference by the Engliſh. So that, though it was a matter of indifference to them, who had the ſovereign right, ſhould their peace and property be ſecured, the preſence of Mr. Law and his French corps, made it neceſſary for them to take the part of the Nabob of Bengal. To whoſe army of 20,000 blacks, the company at Calcutta joined 250 Sepoys and 500 Europeans, under the command of Major John Carnack. Theſe two armies encountered near a place called Guya; and the French, about eleven o'clock, made the attack, like men, that were determined to conquer or die in the action. But the Engliſh, like an impregnable wall, received the monſieurs with ſuch firmneſs, and preſſed forward with ſo much vigour, that they forced them to retreat in confuſion, to abandon their cannon, and to leave about 80 ſoldiers and ſeven officers priſoners; amongſt whom was Mr. Law himſelf, and part of their baggage. The fate of the French diſcouraged Zaddah's troops, who fled, after the example of their European auxiliaries, and about two, yielded the victory and the field of battle to the handful of Engliſh. The Indian troops, commanded by the Mogul in perſon, might have prevented much blood, which was ſhed in the purſuit, had their commander, on this occaſion, come to an eclairiſſement with the Engliſh, who had no cauſe of enmity, or motive to wage war with the Mogul, abſtract from his con-

Engagements.

Engliſh victorious.

Mr. Law taken priſoner.

Future conduct of the Mogul.

connections with the French: but Mr. Law had prejudiced that mighty Emperor so much against the English, that he chose to trust to his army, rather than to enter into a negotiation with the government of Calcutta. In this resolution he drew off his forces, with an intention to return with greater power and strength. In this retreat his troops suffered greatly, and were always defeated when they ventured to make a stand. However, when the Mogul had tried every measure and expedient to accomplish his wishes by force, and that it was not possible for him to find any power on that continent to dispute the superiority of arms with the English, he prudently submitted, and threw himself upon their honour and equity, instead of making any conditions. The government of Calcutta received him with great respect, appointed him a subsistence agreeable to his dignity and circumstances, and both they and the Subah promised to assist him in the recovery of his rights, as soon and as far as it should be consistent with their own safety. Thus it appears that the English are become necessary to the government of Bengal; and this action put an end to the intrigues of the French at the Mogul's court, and to the troubles, which Mr. Law and his adventurers had so long, and with success, fomented amongst the Indian princes. A. D. 1761. Submits to the English.

Nevertheless, the enemy found out our weak side beyond the line: and while their superior strength was mouldering away on the coasts of Coromandel and Malabar, and they were extir- French ravage the coast of Sumatra.

A. D. 1761. pated entirely out of Bengal, Count d'Etaing, whoſe exploits at Gombroon have been already recorded with ignominy [l], traverſed the ocean and ſcoured the coaſt of Sumatra, on which the Engliſh ſettlements ſlept in ſecurity, at a vaſt diſtance from the ſeat of war. His firſt attack, after the deſtruction of the factory-houſe at Gombroon, was upon the Engliſh fort of Nattal, on the 7th of February 1760, which ſurrendered to him [m] at diſcretion. Tapparopoly was forced to ſubmit to the ſame fate, and even Bencoolen, or Fort Marlborough, was ſurprized by ſuch an unexpected viſit, that the factory, in their firſt heat of conſternation, ordered the Denham Indiaman, then in the road, to be burnt, though their chief defence might have been conſidered to lie in her artillery, which was ſuperior to the enemy's metal. For, though the crew retired into the fort, and made a brave defence till the factory had ſecured their beſt effects, this miſtake to burn the Denham, for fear of her falling into the hands of an enemy that was of leſs force, was not to be recovered. They were obliged, at laſt, to yield up the place to the French adventurer, who being in no condition but to plunder and retire before the ſhips could arrive from England, in the courſe of their trade, loaded what effects he could find, on board Dutch ſhips, hired for that purpoſe at Bata-

Nattal fort ſurrenders.

Fort Marlborough, &c. taken.

[l] See page 237. Vol. IV.

[m] With the Conde and Expedition frigates.

via

via, and ſent them to the Iſle of France: and then ravaging every little creek, where the Engliſh were ſuppoſed to have any property, the Count quitted Bencoolen, but left the marks of deſtruction, for which the French have been ſo remarkable, and he had diſtinguiſhed himſelf at Gombroon. So that, at the arrival of the ſhips from Europe, they found the ſettlement in a ſtate of deſtruction, and reduced to the greateſt diſtreſs, for want of neceſſary accommodations. A. D. 1761. Evacuated by the French.

Though the nation had not yet the pleaſure to ſee an expedition ſail for the conqueſt of Martinico, agreeable to their wiſhes; our naval power in the Weſt Indies ſeemed to provoke the miniſtry at home to accelerate the reduction of the French iſlands. The enemy had ſettled and put the iſland of Dominique, otherwiſe Dominico and Dominica, in a poſture of defence, reſolved either to aſſert a right to it, under the equivocal term of *uti poſſidetis*, if a peace ſhould take place; or to maintain the poſſeſſion thereof by force of arms, in a continuation of the war. This was one of thoſe iſlands called neutral by the French, but at preſent well peopled and cultivated, poſſeſſed of a good trade, fortified and eſtabliſhed under the government of Martinico; and conveniently ſituated to trade with the Dutch, to harbour privateers, and to ſuccour Martinico in caſe of an invaſion, and in diſtreſs, with both men, proviſions and other neceſſaries; its diſtance being no more than about ſix leagues from that capital of the French ſugar Expedition againſt Dominique.

A. D. 1761. islands. The extent of this island is about ten leagues in length, and about eight in breadth, well watered by rivers full of fish; seldom or never suffers by drought, though the midland is very high. It was prohibited the cultivation of sugar, by the French, for political reasons: but is fruitful in coffee, cocoa, tobacco and cotton; and is well supplied with cattle and fowl. Its situation only might point out its importance, and adjudge it to be a wise measure to make its conquest a prelude to the invasion of Martinico, where it was expected the French had collected their whole strength in those parts. Dominique promised to make a good place of arms, and to serve other good purposes of both the army and navy in future operations, for either the protection of our own, or for the conquest of the enemy's. Therefore the wisdom of the minister, lately resigned, had ordered Lord Rollo from North America, with a considerable corps, to attack and to endeavour to reduce this island to the obedience of the British crown.

Lord Rollo arrives at Guadalupe. Lord Rollo arrived at the latter end of May at Guadalupe; and notwithstanding his lordship had the mortification to be disappointed of the forces from North America, of which only a small body arrived in time; he formed a resolution to proceed directly to attack the island of Dominique, with these few, and a reinforcement supplied by Governor Dalrymple, under the command of Lieutenant-Governor Melvill, escorted by four ships of

His troops, &c.

the

the line and ſome frigates, ordered upon that ſervice by Sir James Douglaſs. This armament ſailed from Guadalupe on the 4th of June, and about noon upon the 6th of the ſame month came to an anchor, about a league from Roſeau. His lordſhip ſent two officers immediately aſhore with a manifeſto, ſummoning the inhabitants of the iſland of Dominique to ſurrender; to which they ſeemed at firſt very complaiſant: but, after their recovering ſomewhat of their conſternation, and having ſent off two deputies, probably to amuſe them, they returned a negative anſwer, manned their entrenchments and batteries at and above Roſeau, and prepared to ſtand on their defence: thereupon immediate orders were given for the troops to land; which was effected very ſpeedily, and in the beſt order, much owing to the diſpoſition of the boats, and poſition of the King's ſhips cloſe in ſhore, very judiciouſly directed by the commodore; and, agreeably to orders given, there was not one ſingle cannon or muſquet diſcharged, till the enemy began to fire juſt before their landing. The troops were all landed before night, and formed quickly on the beach, and while part ſoon after poſſeſſed the town, the corps of grenadiers, conſiſting of the companies of the 4th and 22d regiments, commanded by Colonel Melvill, ſeized a flanking battery, and part of an adjoining intrenchment, which had been abandoned. The enemy annoyed the troops with ſome popping muſquetry from behind

A. D. 1761.

Sails from Guadalupe.

Lands at Roſeau in Dominique.

Conquers the iſland.

A. D. 1761. hind trees and bushes, and fired from time to time from their battery, over-looking their entrenchments, the town and shore. It was now pretty late, and it appeared to his lordship, that the troops might be extremely harrassed, and suffer great loss, during the night, by the cannon and musquetry of the enemy, from the entrenchments overlooking the town: as also, that the enemy might be much reinforced before morning; and having an excessive strong country in their favour, with four entrenchments behind, and above each other, might make a great defence. He judged it best therefore to order them to be immediately attacked by the grenadiers, supported by the battalion troops, which was accordingly done, with so much order, rapidity and resolution, that the enemy, with very little loss, were driven successively, in great confusion, from all their entrenchments, from their batteries, and from the head-quarter above it, where Colonel Melvill immediately took post with the grenadiers.

His lordship lay at their advanced post during that night, having established a communication, by proper guards, with the rest of the troops who possessed the town. Next day he established his head quarters in Roseau, where he received the submission of the inhabitants; who laid down their arms, and took the oaths of fidelity to his Britannic Majesty. All which was effected almost without the loss of blood: and without any other conditions, than a promise of protection,

tection, till his Majesty's pleasure should be known [n]. A. D. 1761.

[n] This action is further explained in a letter from Sir James Douglas to Mr. Cleyland, dated 13th of June 1761, in which he says, On the 4th of June I sailed from Guadalupe with the troops we had for Dominique, with the Dublin, Belliqueux, Sutherland and Montague, and on the 6th in the forenoon arrived off Roseau, when I sent a lieutenant on shore, accompanied by a land officer, with a manifesto, signed by Lord Rollo and myself, addressed to the principal inhabitants, and all others residing in the neutral islands of Dominique, which was read by the officer to the people in the town; and soon after two of the inhabitants of most note came off in the boat to me, who seemed, upon the whole of their conversation, not to be displeased at our coming to take possession of the island; but in the afternoon, when they were put on shore, we found the people were spirited up by the governor, Monsr. Longprie, to stand upon their defence, and declared they had come to a determination to defend themselves: upon which I ordered the ships to anchor as close in as possible, and the necessary dispositions were accordingly made for landing the troops, which was effected about five in the evening, under cover of the shipping; and notwithstanding the enemy had four intrenchments upon the face of a steep hill, with two nine pounders in the upper one, Lord Rollo, at the head of his troops, and Colonel Melvill, at the head of the grenadiers, with a surprising alertness and intrepidity, drove the enemy from their intrenchments and battery, with the loss only of about eight men killed and wounded, and made themselves masters of Roseau, and the adjacent places of defence, in a time too short to be conceived from the difficulty of the undertaking. The resistance the enemy made, has put it in our power to bring them to such terms as we please; and they are flocking from all parts of the island, to take the oath of allegiance to his Majesty King George.

M. Longprie is a prisoner, with three others of the principal people.

A. D. 1761.

The St. Anne taken.

On the 13th of the same month, Rear Admiral Holmes, who commanded a squadron at Jamaica, having intelligence that the St. Anne and several other ships of war belonging to the enemy, had sailed from Port au Prince, and disposed his squadron in the best manner to intercept them, he himself, in the Hampshire, fell in with the St. Anne, and chased her to leeward down upon the Centaur; when the French captain finding his danger of being between two fires, he hauled up and ran close in shore, till he calmed within a league N. of Donna Maria Bay. The Centaur pursued and got up along side: and the Frenchman, after firing his stern chase, struck his colours, and surrendered a very fine ship, pierced for 64 guns, though she mounted no more than 40; being laden with coffee, sugar and indigo, and manned with near 400 marines and soldiers.

Defence of Fort James in Africa.

The French were too sensible of an entire exclusion from the trade on the coast of Africa to quit all thoughts of attempting to recover a footing in that quarter of the globe. For this purpose we find that they sent two frigates to surprize James Fort, at the mouth of the Gambia: but they were received with such resolution by this little garrison, that one of them was forced on shore and perished: the other was much damaged, and was glad to sheer off for the ocean. There had been two more frigates appointed by the French to act for that service. But they were intercepted by a part of Sir Edward Hawke's squadron,

dron, stationed in Quiberon Bay, in the month of January. A. D. 1761.

The action near St. Geervliet, off the coast of Holland, between the Richmond and Felicite, in the month of January, did great honour to the British flag. Captain Elphiston, of the Richmond frigate, of 32 guns and 220 men, stationed on the coast of Flanders, being informed of the danger to which our navigation was exposed by a French frigate of 32 guns, which had made several captures on the Dutch coast, sailed in quest of the enemy, and came up with her about midnight, on the 2d. At first the Felicite bore down upon the Richmond, but as soon as her force was discovered, the Frenchman hauled her wind, and endeavoured to get away. But Captain Elphiston would not part with an enemy in this manner. He pursued, and had the good fortune to keep sight of her, and to come up with her in the morning, about half past ten, when they began to engage, the Felicite still keeping her course towards the shore. The engagement was very hot on both sides, and so near to the Hague, which is not above eight miles from this part of the coast, that the report thereof brought the young Prince of Orange, General Yorke, the British Captain Elphiston's bravery on the coast of Holland.

* The Felicite had taken and ransomed the Dorothy and Esther, William Benson, master. This frigate however was not stationed on this coast as a cruiser, but was bound to Martinico, with a cargo of 30,000 l. value, in consort with the Hermione frigate, of the same force and value. The Hermione was lost coming out of Dunkirk.

A. D. 1761. ambaſſador, Count de Affry, the French ambaſſador, and a vaſt number of other people to view an action, which added ſuch reputation to the Britiſh arms. For at half an hour paſt twelve both frigates ran aſhore, along-ſide each other. The fight continued in this ſituation with great obſtinacy. The captain of the Felicite was killed: near 100 of her men were killed or wounded: the reſt fled from their quarters: and as ſoon as the tide of flood favoured her, by floating the Richmond and driving her a little to leeward, the crew of the Felicite quitted their ſhip and eſcaped aſhore. But their ſhip was entirely deſtroyed. The Richmond's damage was inconſiderable; and its loſs was only of three men killed and 13 wounded. Count d'Affry was commanded by his court to repreſent this action in the moſt atrocious colours, and as an act of violence in defiance of the laws of nations and the neutrality of Holland, with a demand of ſatisfaction for ſuch an open inſult, and the damage they had ſuſtained. But the Dutch at that time did not chooſe to urge their reſentment with any vehemence: and their remonſtrances on that ſubject were anſwered, ſo as to remove the cauſe of miſunderſtanding between their High and Mightineſſes and the court of London.

The Warwick man of war retaken.

This year was alſo glorious for the retaking of the Warwick man of war, in which capture the French had boaſted in every court of Europe. Captain Hood[p] of the Minerva frigate, 32 guns

[p] On the 8th of January he took the Ecureuil privateer, belonging to Bayonne, of 14 guns and 122 men.

and

and 220 men, cruiſing in the chops of the chan- A. D. 1761.
nel, on the 23d of January, at day light, in the morning, ſaw and gave chace to a large ſhip ſteering to the weſtward, lat. 45. deg. 22. min. N. Cape Pinas, bearing S. by E. diſtant 30 leagues. He ſoon perceived that it was a French two decked ſhip. But this was no diſcouragement: and at 20 minutes paſt ten, the wind blowing a freſh gale eaſterly, he got up with her, and the engagement began immediately with a great ſea, but very cloſe. The fire was terrible on both ſides. The enemy's main and foretop-maſt went away in half an hour's time after the fight began; and ſoon after the Warwick went on board of the Minerva, on the ſtarboard bow, and then fell along-ſide of her, but the ſea ſoon parted them, and then the enemy fell aſtern. About a quarter after eleven, the Minerva's bow-ſprit went away, and the foremaſt ſoon followed it. Theſe were unfortunate accidents, and Captain Hood almoſt deſpaired of being able to attack the enemy again; however, he cut the wreck away as ſoon as poſſible; and, about one o'clock, cleared the ſhip of it, by the loſs of one man and the ſheet anchor. He then wore the ſhip, and ſtood for the enemy, who was got about three leagues to the leeward of him. At four o'clock he came up cloſe to the enemy, and renewed the attack. About a quarter before five ſhe ſtruck, when poſſeſſion was taken of the Warwick, of 34 guns, but pierced for 60, the ſame as when ſhe belonged to his late Majeſty, commanded by M. le Verger

A. D. 1761. de Belair, who had a King's commiſſion to rank as captain of a fireſhip. It had on board 295 men, 74 of which were a detachment of King's troops, from the company of Beſſon, with two other officers, and four paſſengers; the latter were deſtined for Pondicherry. She ſailed from Rochfort the 20th of January, and was bound to the iſle of France and Bourbon, loaded with proviſions, ammunition, and ſtores. The enemy had 14 killed, and 32 wounded. In the Minerva, the numbers were Mr. George Edwards, boatſwain, and 13 killed; and Mr. John Darracott, gunner, and 33 wounded: the former died on the 27th, and two ſeamen. At nine o'clock the main maſt of the Minerva went away; at eleven the mizen maſt followed it.

Captain Nightingale's bravery. The bravery and conduct of Captain Nightingale of his Majeſty's frigate Vengeance, of 26 guns, nine and four pounders, and 200 men, are no leſs remarkable. The Vengeance fell in [q] with the Entreprenant, a French ſhip, pierced for 44, carrying only 28 guns, twelve and ſix pounders, with 203 men, equipped for war and merchandize, and loaded with various kinds of goods, at Bourdeaux, from whence ſhe ſailed on the 8th of March for St. Domingo. Captain Nightingale got up cloſe along-ſide of her at five o'clock in the afternoon of the 13th, when the action imme-

[q] On the 13th of March.

[r] He alſo took a ſmall privateer of St. Maloes, carrying four carriage and four ſwivel guns, and 45 men, off the Lizard, on the 23d of March.

diately

diately begin, and continued for three quarters of an hour, in which time the Vengeance was five times on fire, (twice, as was imagined, from the enemy's wads ſetting fire to the main rigging;) the Vengeance's rigging and ſails being then ſo much ſhattered, that the ſhip was not under command, the enemy ran his bowſprit over her tafferal for boarding. But he was therein prevented, and the Vengeance ſheered off, to repair her rigging and ſails. As ſoon as the ſhip was in condition, Captain Nightingale got up again cloſe to the enemy, and the engagement was renewed for an hour, when the Entreprenant ſheered off, and bore away. The Vengeance being a ſecond time diſabled in her maſts and rigging, was ſome time in wearing: but at length ſhe wore, and Captain Nightingale got again within piſtol ſhot of the enemy, and renewed the engagement, which continued for an hour and a half, when the enemy called for quarter. The Entreprenant had 15 men killed, and 24 wounded: the Vengeance had ſix killed, and 27 wounded, moſt of them dangerouſly, and two of them died. A. D. 1761.

The Comete taken.

The Pheaſant taken.

Theſe did not compleat the loſſes of the enemy's ſhips of war for this year. Captain Deane, in the Bedford, of 64 guns, took the Comete frigate of war, of 32 guns and 230 men, from Breſt; and Captain Prograve of the Albany ſloop, of 16 guns and 125 men, fell in with the Pheaſant frigate of equal force, on the 6th of April,

[1] On the 16th of April, about 30 leagues from the Lizard, off

A. D. 1761. off Plymouth, about day-light, and after a chace of 28 hours, (during which the Frenchman, trusting more to his heels than his guns, threw 14 of them overboard), getting along-side of her, and firing a broadside, the Pheasant struck her colours.

The same spirit of activity and courage adorned the squadron in the Mediterranean. Captain Wheeler, of his Majesty's ship Isis, of 50 guns, cruising off Cape Tres Foreas, in the beginning of April, descried the Oriflame, of 40 guns, and came up with her at six in the evening. But the Frenchman, having the wind, only maintained a running fight, in which Captain Wheeler was killed. The command by this accident, devolved upon Lieutenant Conningham; and he, perceiving that it was the enemy's drift to gain the neutral shore of Spain, ordered his men to board her without delay at about half an hour past ten; which had its desired effect. For the Oriflame being too much disabled by the loss of 45 men killed and wounded, out of 370, to make further resistance, struck, and was carried into Gibraltar; with the loss of no more than four killed and nine wounded, on board the Isis. But the Thunderer, Captain Proby, cruising with the Modeste and Thetis, on the coast of Spain, did not come off so easily. These three ships of war were stationed to watch and to intercept the Achilles and Bouffon, two French ships of war, lying in the harbour of Cadiz. They ventured out, and on the 16th of April were descried by the English ships abovementioned, which gave them chace. The Thunderer came up

Captain Wheeler killed.

The Oriflame taken.

Captain Proby's bloody engagement.

up with the Achilles, about midnight, and after a ſhort action of half an hour forced the Achilles to ſtrike; but not without the loſs of 40 men killed and 100 and upwards wounded, amongſt whom was the captain himſelf, wounded ſlightly in his right arm. The Thetis purſued the Bouffon; but it was ſeven next morning before the Thetis could force her to engage. However when this could no longer be avoided, the Frenchman, for half an hour, fought deſperately, and did not diſcover any ſigns of ſubmiſſion till the Modeſte ranged up, and he ſaw his ſhip between two fires; then he yielded. Theſe ſhips were extremely damaged both in their crews and rigging.

A. D. 1761.

The Achilles taken.

The Bouffon taken.

On the 10th of Auguſt Captain Faulkner, of the Bellona, of 74 guns, and Captain Loggie, of the Brilliant, of 36 guns, in their courſe from Liſbon, with a conſiderable quantity of money on board for the merchants of London, in their way to England, diſcovered three ſail of ſhips ſtanding in for the land, one of the line of battle and two frigates, on the 14th at three o'clock in the afternoon, in the S. W. quarter, Cape Finiſterre bearing N. E. ½ E. diſtant ten leagues. The two captains judging them to be enemies, by their crouding ſail to wear away, immediately gave chace, which continued all night. At five in the morning they were ſo near as to diſcover that they were a 74[t] and two 36 gun ſhips[u]. At the ſame

The engagement between the Bellona, Captain Faulkner, and the Courageaux.

Between the Brilliant and two French frigates.

[t] The Courageaux.

[u] The Malicieuſe and Hermione.

time

A. D. 1761. time the French commodore, or captain of the large ship, being a man of spirit, and withal deceived in the size of the Bellona, which laid so high in the water, as to appear much smaller than she was, threw out a signal for his frigates to chase with and to engage the Brilliant: hauled down his own studding sails; wore round and stood for the Bellona under his top-sails. Captain Faulkner advanced with an easy sail, and manned his quarters, and made every necessary for a resolute engagement.

Thus both commanders were equally determined to try their strength and abilities. Their ships were of an equal burden. Their metal of an equal weight and number. The wind was gentle. The sea calm. The only disparity and disadvantage was in the number of men. The French commodore, which Captain Faulkner could now see was the Courageaux, commanded by M. Dugué L'Ambert, from St. Domingo, had a complement of 700 men. The Bellona no more than 550. But this disparity of numbers was greatly made up by the goodness of the crew, composed of men well disciplined, select and inured to service; and by officers of known merit, under a commander, who had often given examples of his bravery, magnanimity and conduct.

With this determination the fire was suspended on both sides, till they were come within musket-shot of each other. In the mean time the two French frigates obeyed their commodore's signals,

and

and the Malicieuse, one of them being a head of its conſort, and making more way than the Courageaux, was attacked by the Brilliant, at ſix o'clock. Twenty-five minutes after the Bellona brought to along-ſide of the Courageaux, and began to engage as near as poſſible. In nine minutes time her mizen-maſt was carried over the ſtern by the enemy's ſhot, with all the men on the round-top, who ſaved themſelves by clambering into the port-holes of the gun-room; and his braces, bowlings, ſhrouds, and rigging were ſo cut and mangled by the ſame means, that it furniſhed the Courageaux with a fair opportunity to ſheer off. To prevent which Captain Faulkner gave immediate orders to board her. But the poſition of the two ſhips rendered it impracticable; except the Bellona could be brought to wear the ſhip quite round, ſo as to lay her upon the oppoſite quarter of the Courageaux: of which there was no proſpect, in a ſhip ſo diſabled. On the other ſide, the Courageaux had ſo far got the advantage, as to be falling athwart the fore-fort or bows of the Bellona. A poſition, by which the Engliſh would have been raked with great execution fore and aft. Nothing now could ſave the Bellona, but a ſuperiority of naval knowledge and diſcipline. Her head-yards, and moſt of her ropes, by which a ſhip is worked, were deſtroyed. Her ſafety depended upon the uſe of her ſtudding-ſails; which were ſo managed by the captain, with the help of his maſter, that with a preſence of mind, and an activity beyond conception, they brought her

A. D. 1761.

Dangerous ſtate of the Bellona.

How recovered.

A. D. 1761. her into the ſituation required. And the officers and men, perceiving this change of their poſition, flew to the guns on the other ſide with ſuch regularity and diſpatch, that they never ceaſed pouring in their fire till they, firſt, carried away the Courageaux's mizen-maſt, which went alſo over-board, and then obliged her to ſtrike at four in the afternoon.

The Courageaux appeared like a wreck floating upon the water. The deſperate ſituation from which the Engliſh had juſt recovered their own ſhip by mere dint of knowledge and dexterity, made them ſenſible that any relaxation or delay might ſoon prove their ruin. There was no truſting to the ſhip's working. They muſt either profit by their preſent poſition or be carried in triumph into France. Theſe reflections accelerated their diſcharges, which never abated, and were ſo well ſerved, that every ſhot carried deſtruction along with it. The ſides of the Courageaux were ſhattered and torn by every broadſide, and her decks were covered with the ſlain. Yet, as if theſe wretches had reſolved not to ſurvive the diſgrace of the day, ſome of them, by firing a ſhot from the lower-tier of the Courageaux, after their captain had ſurrendered, and the Engliſh had left their quarters, and were congratulating each other on the ſucceſs of the day, ſo provoked the conquerors, that the ſeamen ran to their quarters, and without orders poured two broadſides into the Frenchman. Which obliged the imprudent captives to call for quarter, when they

they had violated the laws of arms, and thereby almoſt put it out of the power of the victorious commander to ſave their lives. A. D. 1761.

Captain Loggie, during this whole action, diſplayed great courage and abilities. His beſt ſervice was to prevent either of the frigates from giving aſſiſtance to the Courageaux. For this reaſon he ſo managed his attack and defence, that he kept them both continually employed. He even maintained his ſtation, and fought them for half an hour after their commodore had ſtruck. But he had not ſufficient ſtrength to board them, nor to oblige them to ſtrike. However, he greatly damaged both their maſts and rigging, and made them ſheer off, and conſult their ſafety in flight; neither of the Engliſh ſhips being in a condition to purſue. Captain Loggie's conduct and bravery.

The loſs on this occaſion was very extraordinary on board the Courageaux. Two hundred and twenty were killed outright, and 110 were wounded, many of whom never recovered: though the ſlain in the Bellona did not exceed ſix, nor the wounded twenty-eight. The Brilliant had five killed and ſixteen wounded. Amongſt the ſlain was the maſter. Loſs on both ſides.

Captain Faulkner and Captain Loggie returned to Liſbon with their prize, which had loſt not only her mizen but her main-maſt, that went away about half an hour after ſhe ſtruck: and in her way to the Tagus ſhe narrowly eſcaped being blown up by a caſk of ſpirituous liquors accidentally ſet on fire: but was extinguiſhed by the pre- The Courageaux on fire.

A. D. 1761. presence of mind and resolution of Mr. Mell, the first lieutenant, who leaped into the midst of some combustibles already in flames advancing towards the magazine, and stopt them; so that no lives were lost, except the centinel's, who had set the spirits on fire by carrying a candle too near the hutch. He was burnt to death: and twenty French prisoners, who, upon hearing the alarm of fire, leaped into the sea and perished. But what added to the merit of the conquerors was their humanity towards their prisoners; who having no provision made for them by their own sovereign, must have perished at Lisbon, without the generosity of their conquerors. Where the two captains interested themselves so much in their favour, and, setting an example, raised a liberal subscription in the English factory for the relief of the wounded French prisoners.

Humanity towards the prisoners.

Such were the effects of the wise and vigorous councils at home, and of the regard paid to merit, in the promotion and choice of officers. Let us now enquire how this spirit was maintained after the resignation of Mr. PITT.—Though his opinion and advice relative to the conduct of Spain, and to the measures for preventing any insult or surprize from that nation, were so strongly opposed and rejected in the cabinet, we shall find that it was not so much his judgment, as his presence, that was disagreeable to his compeers. For, that very c——, (Mr. PITT and Lord TEMPLE only excluded) could not help shewing their belief of Mr. PITT's suspicions in regard to Spain, by advising

Domestic affairs.

vising his Majesty to order the Earl of Bristol, his ambassador at Madrid, to demand an explanation of the secret treaty, which had been lately ratified between the two monarchs of France and Spain. The first step taken in this application was in such a manner as not to give the court of Spain the least reasonable grounds of disgust. The Earl of Egremont, who had succeeded Mr. Pitt in the secretaryship, was commanded to write to the Earl of Bristol. And in his most secret letter* to that noble Lord, the English ambassador at Madrid, laying forth the pacific disposition of his royal master, he declares, "That those being "the King's sentiments, his Majesty could not ima- "gine that the court of Spain should think it "unreasonable, to desire a communication of the "treaty, acknowledged to have been lately con- "cluded, between the courts of Madrid and Ver- "sailles, or of such articles thereof as might, "by particular and explicit engagements, im- "mediately relate to the interests of Great Bri- "tain, or, in a more general and distant view, of "affairs, be any ways construed to affect the "same in the present conjuncture, before he en- "tered into farther negotiation on the points de- "pending between the two crowns; which the "King conceived might be soon amicably ac- "commodated, if his Catholic Majesty meant to "bring the same facility on his part, as his Ma- "jesty was determined to shew on his, towards

A. D. 1761.

* Dated the 28th of October 1761.

"the

A. D. 1761. "the ſpeedy adjuſtment of that, which ſeemed "then to remain the principal, if not not only "matter in diſpute: for though the King, from "his confidence in the repeated aſſurances of "friendſhip from his Catholic Majeſty, is unwill- "ing, ſays Lord Egremont, to ſuppoſe that a "treaty, concluded by him, can contain any "thing to the prejudice of Great Britain; yet "as the court of France has affected to give out "that Spain was on the point of entering into "the war; which language has been induſtriouſly "propagated, and generally with ſucceſs, in moſt "courts of Europe; his Majeſty therefore thinks, "that the honour of his crown, and the intereſts "of his people, equally call for an explanation "with regard to this already too much credited "report, before he can, conſiſtent with his own "dignity, proceed in any negotiation with Spain: "nor can any fair or candid diſcuſſion of the "rights or differences of the two courts take place "upon a juſt and equitable footing, ſhould Spain, "while ſhe is fully informed of the extent of "all his Majeſty's alliances and connections, main- "tain a ſuſpicious and unfriendly reſerve, with "regard to a treaty recently concluded between "her and his Majeſty's declared and inveterate "enemy; by whom it is openly and induſtriouſly "aſſerted, throughout Europe, that the purport "thereof is hoſtile to Great Britain.

"I am here to inform your Excellency, that, "in my firſt conference with the Count de Fuentes, "I explained this matter fully, but his Excel-

" lency avoided entering into it, and ſeemed to A. D.
" wiſh that it might be paſſed through another 1761.
" channel; diſclaiming, however, in the ſtrongeſt
" manner, any unfriendly intentions of his court.
" It is therefore the King's pleaſure, that your
" Excellency ſhould uſe the moſt preſſing in-
" ſtances to Mr. Wall, to obtain ſuch communi-
" cation as is above mentioned; and it is hoped,
" that you will eaſily convince a miniſter ſo tho-
" roughly acquainted with the nature and conſti-
" tution of this country, of the importance of
" this teſt of friendſhip, to the ſupport of that
" deſirable harmony between the two courts;
" and how much a refuſal to give due ſatisfaction
" on this head would impede and obſtruct his
" Majeſty's beſt intentions towards that valuable
" object. It is needleſs to recommend to your
" Excellency, to urge this matter in the moſt
" polite and friendly terms; gently inſinuating
" the above arguments, to ſhew, that his Ma-
" jeſty ought to be ſatisfied as to this matter, be-
" fore he proceeds to other points: but, on the
" other hand, your Excellency will give the Spa-
" niſh miniſter the ſtrongeſt aſſurances, that, this
" obſtacle once removed, his Majeſty is moſt ſin-
" cerely and cordially diſpoſed to enter into an
" amicable diſcuſſion of other matters in diſpute:
" little doubting, but that a confirmed reciprocal
" confidence would naturally point out expedients
" to ſave the honour of both kings, adjuſt things
" to mutual ſatisfaction, and eſtabliſh a harmony,
" as permanent, as advantageous to both courts."

A. D. 1761. Not content with this poſitive direction to avoid all real cauſe of diſguſt, or to ſuggeſt the leaſt diſpoſition of the court of Great Britain towards a war with Spain, the Earl of Egremont added private directions to enforce what he had ſo clearly explained in his moſt ſecret letter [x].

But the Spaniſh court, having received early advice of the reſignation of Mr. PITT, before the news thereof reached the Britiſh miniſter at Madrid, Lord Briſtol perceived ſuch a ſudden

[x] In a ſecond letter of the ſame date his Lordſhip concludes thus:

"I am further to inform your Excellency, for your private direction, that, in caſe you ſhould find inſuperable objections to ſuch a communication as is expected in my moſt ſecret letter of this date, and that in lieu thereof, it ſhould be propoſed to give his Majeſty ſolemn aſſurances of the innocence of the treaty in queſtion, with reſpect to the King's intereſts: in ſuch caſe, your Excellency is not totally to reject the alternative, but to take it *ad referendum* to be tranſmitted to your court: provided always, that the ſaid aſſurances be given upon his Catholic Majeſty's royal word, ſignified in writing, either by the Spaniſh ſecretary of ſtate to your Excellency, or by the Conde de Fuentes to the King's ſecretary of ſtate here, and not otherwiſe."

"And in a third letter, alſo of the ſame date, he concludes thus:

"The King's thorough reliance on your experienced zeal for his ſervice, makes it unneceſſary to recommend vigilance on this occaſion. I am therefore only to add, that your Excellency, in the diligent proſecution of this object, will moſt cautiouſly avoid the leaſt mark of offenſive diffidence, which might, in any degree, intend to interrupt thoſe friendly diſpoſitions, which his Majeſty ſincerely wiſhes to cultivate and improve."

change

change in the diſcourſe he had with Mr. Wall, the Spaniſh primier, and in his ſentiments, that his Lordſhip ſaw it neceſſary to communicate his diſcovery and ſuſpicions, by a ſpecial meſſenger, to the court of London. A. D. 1761.

Conduct of the Earl of Briſtol.

The vigilant, able and upright miniſter, before he received the letters above-recited, from his court, heard of the new treaty between France and Spain, and thought it his duty to apply to the Spaniſh miniſters, to know what truth there was in the report, and what might be the nature of thoſe new engagements. In his application to Mr. Wall, his Lordſhip expreſſed himſelf with the utmoſt caution and decency; he only told him, "That notwithſtanding the frequent, and "even late declarations he had made to him, con- "cerning the pacific inclinations of Spain, yet he "could not conceal the uneaſineſs it gave him, "to hear from all parts, both within thoſe king- "doms, and from other countries, that a treaty "had not long ſince been concluded between the "courts of Madrid and Verſailles, and therefore "he deſired his Excellency would ſatisfy his "doubts, by informing him, whether there was "any ground for theſe rumours; and, in caſe "it were poſſible, after all that had paſſed be- "tween them two, for ſuch a convention as was "hinted at, to have been concluded; then he "hoped to be told of what nature this treaty "was, whether offenſive or ſingly defenſive; "what were the principal conditions contained in

A. D. 1761. "it, and with what views this ſudden and cloſe "union, between Spain and France, had been "calculated: for he could neither hear ſuch re- "ports with indifference, nor give credit to the "truth of them, without an explicit avowal there- "of from his Excellency's mouth."

Mr. Wall's conduct. Inſtead of anſwering the queſtion, he flung himſelf into a paſſion, and began to exclaim againſt our conduct with regard to France, and our deſigns with regard to Spain; by ſaying,

"That the King his maſter had reaſon to think "the conduct of England unwarrantable; for "his Catholic Majeſty never could obtain an an- "ſwer from the Britiſh miniſtry, to any memorial "or paper that was ſent from hence, either by the "channel of the Count of Fuentes, or thro' my "(the Earl of Briſtol's) hands: he told me we were "intoxicated with all our ſucceſſes, and a conti- "nued ſeries of victories had elated us ſo far, as "to induce us to contemn the reaſonable con- "ceſſions France had conſented to make to us for "a peace; but that it was evident, by our re- "fuſal of the Duc de Choiſeul's propoſals, all we "aimed at was, firſt, to ruin the French power, "in order more eaſily to cruſh Spain, to drive "all the ſubjects of the Chriſtian King, not only "from their iſland colonies in the new world, "but alſo to deſtroy their ſeveral forts and ſettle- "ments upon the continent of North America, "to have an eaſier taſk in ſeizing on all the Spa- "niſh dominions in thoſe parts, thereby to ſa-

"tisfy

" tisfy the utmoſt of our ambition, and to gratify A. D.
" our unbounded thirſt of conqueſt." 1761.

From this behaviour in the Spaniſh ſecretary of ſtate, it is plain that a rupture was reſolved on by the court of Spain, before any application was made by us for a communication of the treaty they had entered into with France, or of their deſigns in conſequence of that treaty. However, as our miniſter wiſely kept his temper, he cooly anſwered [y] all the objections made to our conduct.

This

[y] " Upon this, ſays my Lord Briſtol, I went methodically through the various ſubjects that had been ſtarted by the Spaniſh ſecretary of ſtate, inſiſting on the firſt diſcovery, and a continued poſſeſſion of the Newfoundland fiſhery, by the King's ſubjects; whereas the Spaniards had never brought any proofs to back their own aſſertions to a claim to that fiſhery, whilſt we had clearly deduced our right from the time of Henry VII.

With regard to the logwood trade; a conſtant enjoyment of it for about a century, confirmed to us by treaties, under the denominations of an indulgence or ſufferance, made it a legal commodity: but as to all uſurped ſettlements, I had often been ordered to declare the King's readineſs to have them evacuated, when an equitable regulation was ſettled, between the two courts, for our quiet poſſeſſion of that valuable branch of commerce.

Then, as to the ſeveral complaints of breaches of neutrality, pretended confiſcations of goods, unlawful ſeizures of Spaniſh veſſels, and all the various blended grievances I had heard of; I could only anſwer, in general, that our courts of law were open to all complainants, and though parties might go from thence diſſatisfied, yet the juſtice of thoſe courts of judicature had never been impeached.

A. D. 1761.

Earl of Briſtol exterts an anſwer.

This did not diſcourage the Britiſh miniſter to puſh his queſtion a little further, when he diſcovered ſo great an agitation in a miniſter of ſtate, who had always before treated him with the greateſt decency, and given him the ſtrongeſt aſſurances of the pacific ſentiments of his court, till at laſt he extorted from him, That *his Catholic Majeſty had judged it expedient to renew his family compacts with the moſt Chriſtian King*; but at the ſame time he abſolutely refuſed to give any light into the nature of thoſe compacts, or the time when they were made or renewed, and only ſaid, that the Count de Fuentes and Mr. Buſſy * had declared

In relation to England's views, of forcing our enemies to agree to ſuch terms, as we thought might inſure our nation from the apprehenſions of a future war; I deſired to know, what inſtance there was of any country's not endeavouring to obtain the moſt advantageous conditions for itſelf at a peace, eſpecially when providence had vouchſafed to bleſs a righteous cauſe with ſucceſs: this was the caſe of Great Britain; we were bound by ſtrong engagements to ſupport our allies, and inſiſted on being at liberty to fulfil thoſe engagements according to the extent of them; while we determined to ſettle our empire in America upon ſuch a footing, as ſhould free our colonies there from encroachments, and not leave them to be liable to a repetition of ſuch chicanes from the French, as had cauſed the beginning of thoſe diſturbances, which had afterwards extended themſelves into Europe."

* Let us ſee then what the Count de Fuentes had declared in relation to this treaty; for as to Mr. Buſſy, it does not appear, that he ever mentioned it. And as to the Count de Fuentes, he had hitherto been ſo far from mentioning this treaty, that all his converſations had been of the moſt amical

declared to our miniſters all that was meant to be communicated to them. A. D. 1761.

This double dealing, and the daily accounts we had from the Earl of Briſtol, and from all the foreign gazettes, of the warlike preparations in Spain, both by ſea and land, increaſed the ſuſpicions of our miniſters, that in this new treaty, or family compact, as Mr. Wall had called it, there was ſomething of an offenſive nature againſt this nation, eſpecially as the agents and tools of the French court continued to aſſert and publiſh, both at home and abroad, that Spain was on the point of declaring war againſt England; therefore his Majeſty moſt juſtly reſolved to inſiſt more peremptorily upon a communication of this new treaty, and an authentic declaration of the intentions of Spain, with regard to Great Britain, but ſtill to do this in as polite and complaiſant a manner as was poſſible. Doubts and reſolutions of the Britiſh court.

Lord Egremont was therefore ordered to write another letter [a], in which he firſt anſwers Mr. Wall's ſuppoſitions of our deſigns againſt Spain [b], and then proceeds with theſe inſtructions: Ultimate inſtructions to the Earl of Briſtol.

"The

cable kind; and on the 12th or 13th of November, when he had an audience of his Majeſty, without ſaying any thing of this treaty, he had given his Majeſty the ſtrongeſt aſſurances of the friendly diſpoſition of the King his maſter, and of his ſteady purpoſe to maintain the ſtricteſt amity with the court of Great Britain.

[a] Dated the 17th of November, to the Earl of Briſtol.

[b] "His Majeſty read, with particular concern, the intemperate and raſh advice which that miniſter talked of propoſing

A. D. 1761.

" The patience and calmneſs with which your Excellency liſtened to what muſt have been ſo painful to hear, as the vague declamation, with which the Spaniſh ſecretary eluded, for the ſecond time, returning any anſwer to the queſtion you ſo properly perſevered in urging to him; and your having ſtill returned to the charge, after an interval of an hour, without any effect, except the dry unſatisfactory telling you, that the Count de Fuentes and M. Buſſy " had declared to his " Majeſty's miniſters all that was meant to be " communicated to them;" has ſo unpromiſing an aſpect, as to give the King very little reaſon to

poſing to the King his maſter, grounded upon meer chimerical ſuppoſitions of intended hoſtilities againſt Spain, which do the higheſt injuſtice to the purity and integrity of his Majeſty's intentions: and Mr. Wall muſt himſelf know, that there has been a particular delicacy obſerved, in concerting our plans for military operations, to avoid carrying hoſtilities towards objects, which might give the leaſt jealouſy or umbrage to the court of Spain; and therefore, his Majeſty can only conſider ſuch unjuſt ſuggeſtions and groundleſs ſuſpicions, as deſtitute of all probability, as of proof; as a meer pretext, in caſe, that, contrary to all good faith, and the moſt ſolemn repeated profeſſions of friendly intentions, the court of Spain ſhould have meditated or reſolved on hoſtilities againſt England: which as, on the one hand, his Majeſty will, with his uſual moderation, endeavour to prevent, by all means conſiſtent with his own dignity, and that of the nation; ſo, on the other, he will, with the utmoſt firmneſs and reſolution, ſtrenuouſly repel, with that vigour which becomes a monarch conſcious of being attacked without cauſe or provocation, and zealous at all times to aſſert and vindicate the honour of his crown, and the rights of his ſubjects."

hope

hope for good effects from further patience and forbearance: and ſo unſatisfactory a reſult of your Excellency's inquiries, reduces his Majeſty to the diſagreeable neceſſity of demanding a preciſe and categorical anſwer from the court of Madrid, relative to their intention with regard to Great Britain in this critical conjuncture; and therefore, it is his Majeſty's expreſs command, that your Excellency, making ſuch uſe of this diſpatch, as you ſhall judge proper, do, without loſs of time, demand of the Spaniſh ſecretary of ſtate, in his Majeſty's name, an immediate, clear, and categorical anſwer to that queſtion; and that you do aſſure Mr. Wall, with becoming firmneſs, and in the moſt explicit terms, that any procraſtination, ambiguity, or evaſion, will be conſidered as ample and ſufficient grounds, for authorizing his Majeſty to take ſuch ſteps as his royal wiſdom ſhall dictate, for the honour and dignity of his crown, and for the protection and ſecurity of his people. At the ſame time that your Excellency cannot be too firm and explicit upon this queſtion, you will be particularly cautious not to uſe the leaſt harſhneſs in your manner, or mix any thing in your converſation with the Spaniſh miniſter, which can have the leaſt tendency to indiſpoſe or irritate him. Nothing would more eſſentially contribute to his Majeſty's real ſatisfaction, than your Excellency's bringing back that court to a diſpaſſionate and reaſonable way of thinking; and your procuring ſuch an anſwer, as might juſtify his

A. D. 1761.

A. D. 1761. his Majeſty's continuation of the ſame friendly and amicable intercourſe, which is not more the intereſt of both countries, than his Majeſty's ſincere deſire. Various are the proofs that could be given of this diſpoſition of his Majeſty: notorious it is to all Europe, that, in his Majeſty's councils, every thing, which might indicate a tendency to break through that good underſtanding between the two courts, which he is ſo anxious to maintain, has been cautiouſly avoided. Happy if ſuch meaſures, properly attributed to the rectitude of his royal mind, ſhould contribute towards the ſalutary effects which his moderation thereby propoſed: but ſhould, on the contrary, a falſe and injurious interpretation, conſtrue into timidity, his Majeſty's deſire of maintaining peace with Spain, provided that deſire was reciprocal on the part of the Catholic King; and ſhould a rupture enſue, after every becoming facility given on the part of Great Britain; his Majeſty will, at leaſt, have the conſolation to reflect, that, whatever the conſequences may be, he can appeal to all the world for the rectitude and purity of his intentions, and for the moderation he has obſerved, in endeavouring to prevent ſo great a calamity, by every ſtep, which his honour and dignity could permit."

With theſe inſtructions, Lord Briſtol alſo received directions for his conduct in caſe he could not obtain the ſatisfaction demanded. He was commanded forthwith to leave Madrid without taking

taking leave, and to haſten his journey to England, by the way of Liſbon; and to ſignify the ſituation of the Britiſh affairs with Spain, to the governor of Gibraltar, to his Majeſty's commanders in the Mediterranean, and to all his conſuls in Spain and Portugal. A. D. 1761.

When Lord Briſtol received [c] theſe letters he waited upon Mr. Wall, whoſe ſtile had been ſoftening gradually from the time of his haughty conference abovementioned [d], and continued to behave in a friendly manner. But my lord could not prevail with him to give any other anſwer now [e], than referring him to the inſtruction ſent to the Count de Fuentes, at London, which only contained the ſtrongeſt profeſſions of friendſhip from Spain: but not a tittle concerning the principal queſtion of the nature of the new treaty with France. However, Mr. Wall's tone was of ſo conciliating a nature, that his lordſhip dwelt only in general terms, concerning the intention of Spain in regard to England, and diſpatched his reaſons next day to London [f]. But his lordſhip had very ſoon Mr. Wall's double dealing.

[c] On the 5th of December.

[d] See page 244.

[e] On the 6th of December.

[f] In the account which the Earl of Briſtol gives, December the 7th, to our court of this conference, he ſays, "You will, perhaps, my lord, be ſurprized to find, I have, in this viſit, only dwelt in general terms, concerning the intention of Spain with regard to England: I beg of you to ſuſpend forming any judgment about my conduct therein, till I have explained my motive for acting in that manner. I perceived General Wall's tone

A. D. 1761.

ſoon reaſon to alter his good opinion of the moderation and juſtice of the Spaniſh court. For, the very next day[s] Mr. Wall invited him to a new conference, when he was again told, that with regard to the treaty and intentions of Spain, the ſaid inſtruction to the Count Fuentes was the only anſwer the Catholic King judged it expedient to give. Upon this his excellency, according to his inſtructions of the 19th of November, made, and, at Mr. Wall's deſire, delivered in writing the following demand:

Earl of Briſtol's demand.

"Whether the court of Madrid intends to join the French, our enemies, to act hoſtilely againſt Great Britain? or to depart, in any manner, from its neutrality?

A categorical anſwer is expected to thoſe queſtions; otherwiſe, a refuſal to comply will be looked upon as an aggreſſion, on the part of Spain, and a declaration of war."

tone to be of ſo conciliating a nature; he expreſſed his wiſhes ſo ſtrongly, that ſome method might be found out for an amicable adjuſtment of our differences; and was ſo far from dropping the leaſt word, that could make me imagine Spain intended to act hoſtilely againſt us, that I began to flatter myſelf, I might obtain the categorical anſwer I was ordered to demand, without the Spaniſh miniſter's ſuſpecting my ultimate orders. When I was going out of his room, he took me by the hand, and ſaid, with a ſmile, he hoped; but there he ſtopped. I aſked him what he hoped, that I might alſo hope, and that all might concur in the ſame hopes: but his excellency only then bowed, and took his leave of me."

[s] The 8th of December.

And

And on the 10th he received the following letter from Mr. Wall: "Your excellency having expreſſed to me, the day before yeſterday, and being even pleaſed to put in writing, that you had orders to aſk a poſitive and categorical anſwer to the queſtion, "If Spain thought of joining herſelf with France, againſt England? Declaring, at the ſame time, that you ſhould look upon the refuſal as a declaration of war: and that you would, in conſequence, leave this court. The ſpirit of haughtineſs and of diſcord, which dictated this inconſiderate ſtep, and which, for the misfortune of mankind, ſtill reigns ſo much in the Britiſh government, is what made, in the ſame inſtant, the declaration of war, and attacked the King's dignity. Your excellency may think of retiring when, and in the manner, it ſhall be convenient to you; which is the only anſwer that, without detaining you, his Majeſty has ordered me to give you. A. D. 1761. The anſwer by Mr. Wall.

From this time the court of Spain behaved in the moſt indecent manner towards our miniſter: They not only denied him any order for poſt-horſes, even for ſending a meſſenger to Liſbon, for a paſſport from that court; but they ſurrounded his houſe with ſpies, and iſſued an order for ſtopping every one going from Madrid without leave; which was certainly done on purpoſe to prevent his giving notice to our merchants and trading ſhips in the ſeveral ports of Spain; but his excellency had before taken care to give notice Ill uſage of the Engliſh ambaſſador.

as

A. D. 1761.

as directed of our critical ſituation, and even now contrived a method to give notice of his leaving that court, which he did on the 17th, being the ſooneſt his health would permit, ſo that our miniſters here had no account of the actual breach with the court of Spain, till the 24th of December, being three days after the Count of Fuentes had delivered them that court's anſwer to our inquiries about their late treaty with France, and their intention with regard to this kingdom; which was in ſubſtance, that his Catholic Majeſty could eaſily give a direct anſwer, but his own dignity prevented his doing ſo, conſidering its being aſked as a condition for our entering upon a negociation about differences, which had been for many years ſubſiſting; and conſidering the impropriety of his Majeſty's ſatisfying our curioſity at every turn, whilſt no ſatisfaction was given to his juſt demands.

Earl of Briſtol departs from Madrid.

Count de Fuentes's anſwer to our demands.

If our enquiries had proceeded from meer curioſity, or if we had acknowledged the juſtice of the Spaniſh demands, and yet refuſed ſatisfaction, there might have been ſome ſenſe in this haughty anſwer; but the uſe which our enemies, the French, had made of the late treaty between them and Spain, and the critical time, at which that treaty was concluded, made it abſolutely neceſſary for us, upon many accounts, to have it communicated, that we might authentically diſprove what the French had ſo poſitively alledged, and ſo induſtriouſly propagated, that Spain had engaged to join with them in the war againſt this nation.

Remarks thereon.

And

And as to the demands of Spain, we had ſhewn, A. D. 1761.
that two of them were without the leaſt foundation; and as to the third, we had ſhewn that their own governors in America had been the cauſe of what they now complain of, and we offered to give them all the ſatisfaction they could deſire, as ſoon as they had propoſed an effectual method for ſecuring us in the quiet enjoyment of our right to cut logwood, without being, as formerly, interrupted by their governors, as often as they ſhould take it into their heads to do ſo.

Theſe things being conſidered, we could not but look upon ſuch a haughty and provoking anſwer to ſuch a reaſonable demand, as a proof that they were reſolved to join with France againſt us, unleſs we would agree to grant to France ſuch terms of peace, as they might be pleaſed to preſcribe; and alſo to grant every claim, that they themſelves had ſet up againſt us: a reſolution which ſeems to have been of long ſtanding, and before the date of the papers we have juſt recited.

Spaniſh intentions diſcovered.

The determination of the court of Spain to come to an open rupture with Great Britain, was ſo manifeſt in Mr. Wall's haughty reply to Lord Briſtol's firſt enquiry, into the exiſtence and nature of the Family Compact, of which his lordſhip informed his court by a ſpecial meſſenger in November, that it was impoſſible for the Britiſh miniſtry to entertain any further thoughts of his Catholic Majeſty's pacific ſentiments towards Great Britain.

A. D. 1761. But, as this early confirmation of the apprehenſions, on which Mr. PITT had founded his advice, ſo ſtrenuouſly oppoſed in the cabinet, diffuſed diſagreeable ideas of them, who had driven that able miniſter out of the adminiſtration, for no other apparent reaſon than his vigorous counſel to defeat the execution of the Family Compact; it was neceſſary, not only to think ſeriouſly in what manner to guard effectually againſt the united force of France and Spain; but how to quiet the minds of the people during the interim, who grew very clamorous at the credulity and pacific temper of the miniſtry with regard to the King of Spain.

Conduct of the Engliſh miniſtry.

Theſe conſiderations accelerated the long-projected expedition againſt Martinico. The plan had been laid down; the preparations had been made; all the officers had been appointed, and every order had been given for carrying it into execution by Mr. PITT, at a proper ſeaſon. Orders were ſent to General Monckton, at New York, to aſſemble a body of troops, and repair with them to Barbadoes, where he would be joined by a fleet, and a body of troops, from Europe, to go, under his direction, on an expedition againſt the enemy. Orders were likewiſe ſent to Belleiſle to prepare four battalions for embarkation. A fleet, with tranſports, were equipped at Portſmouth, and the command given to Admiral Rodney. He was ordered to touch at Belleiſle, and to take on board his tranſports, the troops there; then proceed to Barbadoes, where he would be

A New and
Accurate MAP,
of the Island of
MARTINICO,
1763.
British Miles
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9
20
40
30
10
le Macouba
la Basse Pointe
QUARTER
la Grande R
Battery
Ance de Couleuvre
Ance du Seron
Montagne Pelee
le Precheur
R du Precheur
R Blanche
R des Pores
Fond de Canonville
Fort
Bay du Fort St. Pierre
Mouillage
Ance la Touche
Ance aux Cœurs
Morne aux Reufs
le Carbet
R du Car
Vauclain Pt
Cul de Sac du Vauclain
Macouba Pt
Jean Baptiste
le Vauclain
Paroisse du Cul de Sac Marin
Chapelle Ste. Anne
Grande Saline
Varin
Pt. des Salinas
Salinas Is.
Ance Angloise
Cabri I.

be joined by General Monckton, and then to go with the united force againſt Martinico. So that, as this expedition was under ſailing orders, and the time was come for the ſervice it was to perform, it was neceſſary, to ſupport their own credit, for the new miniſtry to permit the ſame to ſail; as it would keep up the appearance of vigorous meaſures: and notwithſtanding the contrary advice from Lord Briſtol, of the peeviſhneſs, haughtineſs, and hoſtile diſpoſition of the Spaniſh court, it was thought convenient, for a time, to conceal their ſuſpicions, and to propagate a friendly opinion of the court of Spain; endeavouring to impoſe upon the public the aſſurances made by Count de Fuentes, of his Catholic Majeſty's friendſhip and pacific ſentiments, for real intentions that might be depended upon. A. D. 1761.

Rear Admiral Rodney ſailed in October, with a ſquadron of ſhips, and after taking on board his tranſports four battalions, at Belleiſle, he proceeded to join the reſt of the armament deſtined againſt Martinico, at Barbadoes. This, in ſome meaſure, kept up the ſpirits of the people of England: who are always diſpoſed, and forward to contribute their aſſiſtance in ſupport of vigorous meaſures; and never grudge the money they pay in taxes, for conqueſts of importance to their country. Expedition againſt Martinico fails.

The parliament met [h] during the time of this ferment about the dubious conduct of Spain, which ſeſſions was opened with a moſt gracious ſpeech from the throne, in the following words: Parliament meets.

[h] On the 3d day of November.

A. D. 1761.

King's ſpeech.

"My Lords and Gentlemen,

At the opening of the firſt parliament, ſummoned and elected under my authority, I with pleaſure take notice of an event, which has made me completely happy, and given univerſal joy to my loving ſubjects. My marriage with a princeſs, eminently diſtinguiſhed for every virtue and amiable endowment, whilſt it affords me all poſſible domeſtic comfort, cannot but highly contribute to the happineſs of my kingdoms; which has been, and always ſhall be, my firſt object in every action of my life.

It has been my earneſt wiſh, that this firſt period of my reign might be marked with another felicity; the reſtoring of the bleſſings of peace to my people, and putting an end to the calamities of war, under which ſo great a part of Europe ſuffers. But though overtures were made to me, and my good brother and ally the King of Pruſſia, by the ſeveral belligerent powers, in order to a general pacification, for which purpoſe a congreſs was appointed; and propoſitions were made to me by France for a particular peace with that crown, which were followed by an actual negociation; yet that congreſs hath not hitherto taken place, and the negociation with France is entirely broken off.

The ſincerity of my diſpoſition to effectuate this good work, has been manifeſted in the progreſs of it: and I have the conſolation to reflect, that the continuance of the war, and the farther effuſion of chriſtian blood, to which it was the

deſire

desire of my heart to put a stop, cannot with justice be imputed to me. A. D. 1761.

Our military operations have been in no degree suspended or delayed: and it has pleased God to grant us farther important successes, by the conquests of the islands of Belleisle and Dominica; and by the reduction of Pondicherry, which hath in a manner annihilated the French power in the East Indies. In other parts, where the enemy's numbers were greatly superior, their principal designs and projects have been generally disappointed, by a conduct, which does the highest honour to the distinguished capacity of my general Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, and by the valour of my troops. The magnanimity and ability of the King of Prussia have eminently appeared, in resisting such numerous armies, and surmounting so great difficulties.

In this situation, I am glad to have an opportunity of receiving the truest information of the sense of my people, by a new choice of their representatives. I am fully persuaded you will agree with me in opinion, that the steady exertion of our most vigorous efforts, in every part where the enemy may still be attacked with advantage, is the only means that can be productive of such a peace, as may with reason be expected from our successes. It is therefore my fixed resolution, with your concurrence and support, to carry on the war in the most effectual manner for the interest and advantage of my kingdoms; and to maintain, to the utmost of my power, the good

A. D. 1761. faith and honour of my crown, by adhering firmly to the engagements entered into with my allies. In this I will perſevere, until my enemies, moved by their own loſſes and diſtreſſes, and touched with the miſeries of ſo many nations, ſhall yield to the equitable conditions of an honourable peace; in which caſe, as well as in the proſecution of the war, I do aſſure you, no conſideration whatever ſhall make me depart from the true intereſts of theſe my kingdoms, and the honour and dignity of my crown.

Gentlemen of the Houſe of Commons,

I am heartily ſorry, that the neceſſity of large ſupplies appears ſo clearly from what has already been mentioned. The proper eſtimates for the ſervices of the enſuing year ſhall be laid before you; and I deſire you to grant me ſuch ſupplies, as may enable me to proſecute the war with vigour, and as your own welfare and ſecurity, in the preſent critical conjuncture, require; that we may happily put the laſt hand to this great work. Whatſoever you give, ſhall be duly and faithfully applied.

I dare ſay your affectionate regard for me and the Queen, makes you go before me in what I am next to mention; the making an adequate and honourable proviſion for her ſupport, in caſe ſhe ſhould ſurvive me. This is what not only her royal dignity, but her own merit calls for; and I earneſtly recommend it to your conſideration.

My

My Lords and Gentlemen, A. D. 1761.

I have ſuch a confidence in the zeal and good affections of this parliament, that I think it quite ſuperfluous to uſe any exhortations to excite you to a right conduct. I will only add, that there never was a ſituation in which unanimity, firmneſs, and diſpatch, were more neceſſary for the ſafety, honour, and true intereſt of Great Britain."

This ſpeech met with a cordial reception in both houſes; who entirely approved of his Majeſty's conduct towards France, and of his vigilance and firmneſs in continuing the preparations for a vigorous war. They congratulated his Majeſty on the reduction of Belleiſle and Dominique, and on the deſtruction of the French in the Eaſt Indies. They declared their ſatisfaction in the conduct of Prince Ferdinand, and admired the unſhaken reſolution of the King of Pruſſia. They aſſured his Majeſty, he might depend upon their entire concurrence and ſupport in the moſt effectual proſecution of the war, for the intereſt and advantage of Great Britain; and in maintaining, to the utmoſt of their power, the good faith and honour of his crown, and the engagements entered into with his allies. They declared themſelves truly ſenſible, that the conſtant care and attention of his Majeſty to purſue the moſt vigorous meaſures, in every part, where any ſucceſsful impreſſion could ſtill be made upon the enemy, were the only means to attain that deſirable object, an honourable and laſting peace. They acknowledged Addreſs of the Houſe.

A. D. 1761. themſelves greatly indebted to his Majeſty for the ſolemn declaration, that as well in the proſecution of the war, as in the concluſion of the peace, no conſideration whatever ſhould induce him to depart from the true intereſts of his kingdoms, and from the honour and dignity of his crown. They promiſed to grant ſuch ſupplies, as the nature and extent of the ſeveral ſervices ſhould be found to require: and concluded with ſaying, "that, ſenſible of the difficult criſis in which they were aſſembled, they were determined to concur with the greateſt firmneſs and unanimity, in whatever might contribute towards the public welfare, might tend to defeat the views and expectations of their enemies; and convince the world that there were no difficulties, which his Majeſty's wiſdom and perſeverance, with the aſſiſtance of his parliament, could not ſurmount."

How received by the people.

However, though both houſes of parliament echoed the ſpeech from the throne with ſuch marks of gratitude and affection, and, as we ſhall ſee, granted all that was aſked for the ſupport of the war and our allies; the people without could not let it paſs without expreſſing their ſurprize, That his Majeſty ſhould mention the King of Pruſſia with ſo much zeal and friendſhip, and declare his reſolution, "to maintain, to the utmoſt "of his power, the good faith and honour of his "crown, by adhering firmly to the engagements "entered into with his allies;" amongſt whom we muſt allow the King of Pruſſia a principal place; yet the treaty with Pruſſia was not renewed, nor

nor was the ſubſidy granted[1]. They alſo were at as great a loſs, to account for a total ſuppreſſion of the conduct of the court of Spain towards Great Britain; which, at this time, it was manifeſt to all the world, was reſolved to join her arms with France againſt us. For, the French made no ſecret of their new alliance. As ſoon as the Family Compact was ſigned, the French miniſtry availed themſelves thereof immediately, in all the courts of Europe, in which, by way of triumph and terror to the neutral powers, they ordered their agents and emiſſaries to boaſt, that Spain was thereby obliged to aſſiſt them in a vigorous proſecution of the war againſt England, in caſe they could not obtain a peace agreeable to the intereſts of both France and Spain. A. D. 1761.

Whatever might be the reaſons of ſtate for ſo much reſervedneſs; the Houſe of Commons ſhewed, by their votes, that they were not unſenſible of the critical ſituation of theſe kingdoms, in regard to a war with Spain. They went thro' the eſtimates with diligence, and they granted all that was aſked with a generoſity, that raſtly exceeded the ſupplies of former years. Seventy thouſand ſeamen: 67,676 land forces, beſides the militia of England, two regiments of fencible men in North Britain, the provincial troops in North America, and 67,177 German auxiliaries, to ſupport the war in Weſtphalia, for the ſervice of the year 1762. For the payment of which ſea and land Supplies granted.

[1] See Vol. V. page 95.

A. D. 1761. forces, to make good foreign ſubſidies, and the deficiences in the grants of the laſt ſeſſions, there was granted the ſum of 18,617,895 l. 2 s. 8 d. of which, twelve millions were borrowed on capital annuities, at four per Cent. with an addition of one per cent. per ann. for 99 years: by way of ſpecimen of that œconomy, which the nation was taught to expect from the frugality and good management of the public money, under the new adminiſtration.

Spaniſh ambaſſador delivers a note to Lord Egremont.

While the parliament was employed to find out ways and means to pay the ſupplies voted in purſuance of the miniſterial eſtimates laid before them, the court received advice of the indignity with which their ambaſſador had been treated at Madrid[a], and of his departure from the court of Spain. The Spaniſh ambaſſador, the Count de Fuentes, had alſo received his recall, and was ordered to deliver a note to the Earl of Egremont, to juſtify his departure from the court of London, and in ſome manner to ſerve for a declaration of war, calculated for ſowing jealouſies, and fomenting diviſions among the ſubjects of Great Britain[1]; a note penned with that acrimony and indecency,

[a] See page 253. Vol. V.

[1] *Tranſlation of a note delivered to the Earl of Egremont, by the Count de Fuentes, December* 25, 1761.

The Count de Fuentes, the Catholic King's ambaſſador to his Britannic Majeſty, has juſt received a courier from his court, by whom he is informed, that my Lord Briſtol, his Britannic Majeſty's ambaſſador at the court of Madrid, has

ſaid

decency, that it diſcloſed an enmity and inveteracy of a long time ſtanding againſt this nation: A. D. 1761.

and

ſaid to his excellency Mr. Wall, miniſter of ſtate, that he had orders to demand a poſitive and categorical anſwer to this queſtion, viz. If Spain thinks of allying herſelf with France againſt England? And to declare, at the ſame time, that he ſhould take a refuſal to his demand for an aggreſſion and declaration of war; and that he ſhould, in conſequence, be obliged to retire from the court of Spain. The above miniſter of ſtate anſwered him, that ſuch a ſtep could only be ſuggeſted by the ſpirit of haughtineſs and of diſcord, which, for the misfortune of mankind, ſtill reigns but too much in the Britiſh government: that it was in that very moment that the war was declared, and the King's dignity violently attacked, that he might retire how, and when he ſhould think proper.

The Count de Fuentes is, in conſequence, ordered to leave the court and the dominions of England, and to declare to the Britiſh King, to the Engliſh nation, and to the whole univerſe, that the horrors into which the Spaniſh and Engliſh nations are going to plunge themſelves, muſt be attributed only to the pride, and to the unmeaſurable ambition of him who has held the reins of government, and who appears ſtill to hold them, although by another hand: That, if his Catholic Majeſty excuſed himſelf from anſwering on the treaty in queſtion, between his Catholic Majeſty and his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, which is believed to have been ſigned the 15th of Auguſt, and wherein it is pretended, there are conditions relative to England, he had very good reaſons: firſt, the King's dignity required him to manifeſt his juſt reſentment of the little management, or, to ſpeak more properly, of the inſulting manner, with which all the affairs of Spain have been treated during Mr. PITT's adminiſtration; who, finding himſelf convinced of the juſtice, which ſupported the King in his pretenſions, his ordinary and laſt anſwer was, That he would not relax in any thing till the Tower of London was taken ſword in hand.

Beſides,

A. D. 1761. and containing ſo much rancour and diſguſt againſt Mr. PITT in perſon, that this original piece may not

'Beſides, his Majeſty was much ſhocked to hear the haughty and imperious tone, with which the contents of the treaty were demanded of him: if the reſpect due to royal Majeſty had been regarded, explanations might have been had without any difficulty: the miniſters of Spain might have ſaid frankly to thoſe of England, what the Count de Fuentes, by the King's expreſs order, declares publicly, viz. That the ſaid treaty is only a convention between the family of Bourbon, wherein there is nothing which has the leaſt relation to the preſent war: that there is in it an article for the mutual guaranty of the dominions of the two ſovereigns; but it is ſpecified therein, that that guaranty is not to be underſtood but of the dominions which ſhall remain to France, after the preſent war ſhall be ended: that although his Catholic Majeſty might have had reaſon to think himſelf offended by the irregular manner, in which the memorial was returned to M. de Buſſy, miniſter of France, which he had preſented for terminating the differences of Spain and England, at the ſame time with the war between this laſt and France: He has, however, diſſembled; and, from an effect of his love of peace, cauſed a memorial to be delivered to my Lord Briſtol, wherein it is evidently demonſtrated, that the ſtep of France, which put the miniſter, PITT, into ſo bad humour, did not at all offend either the laws of neutrality, or the ſincerity of the two ſovereigns: that, further, from a freſh proof of his pacific ſpirit, the King of Spain wrote to the King of France, his couſin, that if the union of intereſt in any manner retarded the peace with England, he conſented to ſeparate himſelf from it, not to put any obſtacle to ſo great a happineſs: but it was ſoon ſeen, that this was only a pretence on the part of the Engliſh miniſter, for that of France continuing his negociation, without making any mention of Spain, and propoſing conditions, very advantageous and honourable for England, the miniſter, PITT, to the great aſtoniſhment of the univerſe, rejected them with diſdain, and

ſhewed,

not be improperly termed, *The Spaniſh Monarch's declaration of war againſt the perſon of Mr.* PITT. But whatever might be intended by ſuch an unprecedented attack upon that gentleman out of office, his Catholic Majeſty's falſe and indecent imputations againſt the late ſecretary of ſtate, were conſidered by the candid and impartial public, to be the higheſt compliment, that could be paid to that able and upright miniſter. A. D. 1761.

The court of London penetrating into the bad intention of this declaration, or note, delivered by the Count de Fuentes, did on the 31ſt of the ſame month deliver, and cauſed it afterwards to be made public, an anſwer, to prevent as much as poſſible, the evil tendency of ſo virulent and falſe an accuſation, in order to make the court of London appear the ſource of all the misfortunes, which might enſue from the rupture between Great Britain and Spain [1]. An anſwer thereunto.

Such

ſhewed at the ſame time, his ill-will againſt Spain, to the ſcandal of the ſame Britiſh council; and unfortunately he has ſucceeded but too far in his pernicious deſign.

This declaration made, the Count de Fuentes deſires his Excellency, my Lord Egremont, to preſent his moſt humble reſpects to his Britannic Majeſty, and to obtain for him the paſſports, and all other facilities, for him, his family, and all his retinue, to go out of the dominions of Great Britain, without any trouble, and to go by the ſhort paſſage of the ſea, which ſeparates them from the continent.

[1] *Tranſlation of the anſwer delivered to the Count de Fuentes by the Earl of Egremont, December* 31, 1761.

The Earl of Egremont, his Britannic Majeſty's ſecretary of ſtate, having received from his excellency the Count de Fuentes,

A. D. 1761. Such was the ſituation of our affairs, at the concluſion of the year 1761, in regard to Spain and France; but

Privateers, &c. taken from the French.

entes, ambaſſador of the Catholic King at the court of London, a paper, in which, beſides the notification of his recall, and the demand of the neceſſary paſſports to go out of the King's dominions, he has thought proper to enter into what has juſt paſſed between the two courts, with a view to make that of London appear as the ſource of all the misfortunes which may enſue from the rupture which has happened: in order that nobody may be miſled by the declaration, which his excellency has been pleaſed to make to the King, to the Engliſh nation, and to the whole univerſe; notwithſtanding the inſinuation, as void of foundation as of decency, of the ſpirit of haughtineſs and of diſcord, which, his excellency pretends, reigns in the Britiſh government, to the misfortune of mankind; and notwithſtanding the irregularity and indecency of appealing to the Engliſh nation, as if it could be ſeparated from its King, for whom the moſt determined ſentiments of love, of duty, and of confidence, are engraved in the hearts of all his ſubjects; the ſaid Earl of Egremont, by his Majeſty's orders, laying aſide, in this anſwer, all ſpirit of declamation and of harſhneſs, avoiding every offenſive word which might hurt the dignity of ſovereigns, without ſtooping to invectives againſt private perſons, will confine himſelf to facts with the moſt ſcrupulous exactneſs; and it is from this repreſentation of facts, that he appeals to all Europe, and to the whole univerſe, for the purity of the King's intentions, and for the ſincerity of the wiſhes his Majeſty has not ceaſed to make, as well as for the moderation he always has ſhewed, though in vain, for the maintenance of friendſhip and good underſtanding between the Britiſh and Spaniſh nations.

The King having received undoubted information, that the court of Madrid had ſecretly contracted engagements with that of Verſailles, which the miniſters of France laboured to repreſent, in all the courts of Europe, as offenſive to Great Britain,

but we cannot close the account of our naval transactions within that time without adding to the losses A. D. 1761.

of

Britain, and combining these appearances with the step, which the court of Spain had, a little time before, taken towards his Majesty, in avowing its consent, (though that avowal had been followed by apologies) to the memorial presented the 2nd of July, by the Sieur de Bussy, minister plenipotentiary of the most Christian King, to the King's secretary of state; and his Majesty having, afterwards, received intelligence, scarce admitting a doubt, of troops marching, and of military preparations making in all the ports of Spain, judged that his dignity, as well as his prudence, required him to order his ambassador at the court of Madrid, by a dispatch dated the 16th of October, to demand, in terms, the most measured however, and the most amicable, a communication of the treaty recently concluded between the courts of Madrid and Versailles, or at least of the articles which might relate to the interests of Great Britain; and, in order to avoid every thing, which could be thought to imply the least slight of the dignity, or even the delicacy, of his Catholic Majesty, the Earl of Bristol was authorised to content himself with assurances, in case the Catholic King offered to give any, that the said engagements did not contain any thing that was contrary to the friendship, which subsisted between the two crowns, or that was prejudicial to the interests of Great Britain, supposing that any difficulty was made of shewing the treaty. The King could not give a less equivocal proof of his dependance on the good faith of the Catholic King, than in shewing him an unbounded confidence, in so important an affair, and which so essentially interested his own dignity, the good of his kingdoms, and the happiness of his people.

How great, then, was the King's surprize, when, instead of receiving the just satisfaction, which he had a right to expect, he learnt from his ambassador, that having addressed himself to the minister of Spain for that purpose, he could only draw from him artifical to give a satisfactory answer to his Majesty's just requisitions; which he had accompanied with

terms

A. D. 1761. of the French ſhipping in the former years of this war, one hundred and ſeventeen privateers armed

terms that breathed nothing but haughtineſs, animoſity and menace; and which ſeemed ſo ſtrongly to verify the ſuſpicions of the unamicable diſpoſition of the court of Spain, that nothing leſs than his Majeſty's moderation, and his reſolution taken to make all the efforts poſſible to avoid the misfortunes inſeparable from a rupture, could determine him to make a laſt trial; by giving orders to his ambaſſador to addreſs himſelf to the miniſter of Spain, to deſire him to inform him of the intentions of the court of Madrid towards that of Great Britain in this conjuncture, if they had engagements, or formed the deſign to join the King's enemies in the preſent war, or to depart, in any manner, from the neutrality they had hitherto obſerved; and to make that miniſter ſenſible, that, if they perſiſted in refuſing all ſatisfaction on demands ſo juſt, ſo neceſſary, and ſo intereſting, the King could not but conſider ſuch a refuſal as the moſt authentic avowal, that Spain had taken her part, and that there only remained for his Majeſty to take the meaſures which his royal prudence ſhould dictate for the honour and dignity of his crown, and for the proſperity and protection of his people: and to recall his ambaſſador.

Unhappily for the public tranquillity, for the intereſt of the two nations, and for the good of mankind, this laſt ſtep was as fruitleſs as the preceding ones; the Spaniſh miniſter keeping no further meaſures, anſwered dryly, "That it was in that very moment, that the war was declared, and the King's dignity attacked, and that the Earl of Briſtol might retire how, and when, he ſhould think proper."

And in order to ſet in its true light the declaration, "That, if the reſpect due to his Catholic Majeſty had been regarded, explanations might have been had without any difficulty, and that the miniſters of Spain might have ſaid frankly, as Monſ. de Fuentes, by the King's expreſs order, declares publickly, that the ſaid treaty is only a convention between the family of Bourbon; wherein there is nothing, which has the leaſt relation

armed merchantmen, which mounted 698 carriage guns and 239 ſwivels, and carried 5576 men. A. D. 1761.

tion to the preſent war; and that the guaranty, which is therein ſpecified, is not to be underſtood but of the dominions, which ſhall remain to France after the war:" it is declared, that, very far from thinking of being wanting to the reſpect, acknowledged to be due to crowned heads, the inſtructions, given to the Earl of Briſtol, have always been to make the requiſitions, on the ſubject of the engagements between the courts of Madrid and Verſailles, with all the decency, and all the attention poſſible; and the demand of a categorical anſwer was not made till after repeated, and the moſt ſtinging refuſals to give the leaſt ſatisfaction, and at the laſt extremity: therefore, if the court of Spain ever had the deſign to give this ſo neceſſary ſatisfaction, they had not the leaſt reaſon, that ought to have engaged them to defer it to the moment, when it could no longer be of uſe. But, fortunately, the terms, in which the declaration is conceived, ſpare us the regret of not having received it ſooner; for it appears at firſt ſight, that the anſwer is not at all conformable to the demand: We wanted to be informed, *if the court of Spain intended to join the French, our enemies, to make war on Great Britain, or to depart from their neutrality:* whereas the anſwer concerns one treaty only, which is ſaid to be of the 15th of Auguſt, carefully avoiding to ſay the leaſt word, that could explain, in any manner, the intentions of Spain towards Great Britain, or the further engagements they may have contracted in the preſent criſis.

After a deduction, as exact as faithful, of what has paſſed between the two courts, it is left to the impartial public to decide, which of the two has always been inclined to peace, and which was determined on war.

As to the reſt, the Earl of Egmont has the honour to acquaint his excellency the Count de Fuentes, by the King's order, that the neceſſary paſſports for him ſhall be expedited, and that they will not fail to procure him all poſſible facilities for his paſſage to the port which he ſhall think moſt convenient.

and

A. D. 1761. and six ships of the line and eight king's frigates, which together carried 636 guns and 6240 men: besides a considerable number of merchantmen, amongst whom were four East India ships [m] of very great value. Though it must be acknowledged, and indeed it could not be expected to be otherwise, when the enemy had so many privateers at sea, where they ventured the whole remains of their strength, to interrupt our merchantile navigation, had very few merchantmen of their own, very little commerce across the ocean, and our ships under convoy did not obey the King's ships sent to protect them [n]; the loss of the English exceeded

[m] The Berten, from Port L'Orient to the Isle of France and Pondicherry, pierced for 64, mounting 28 guns, 353 men, including 93 soldiers, laden with ordnance and naval stores, merchandize, and 24,000 dollars in specie. Cargo valued by the captain at 90,000l. sterling. The Boulogne, 20 guns, homeward bound, 140 men. Cargo valued at 40,000l. Le Beaumont, 22 guns, 600 tons, 280 men, taken by the King George privateer, of 24 guns, 240 men, Captain Reid commander, after an obstinate engagement of seven hours; in which the French had 60 men killed, the privateer 25 killed. Cargo valued at 90,000l.

[n] *Extract of a letter from Captain Innis, commander of the Enterprize, to Mr. Cleveland, dated in the Downs.*

"I cannot help informing their Lordships of the bad behaviour of the masters of the convoys in general; for the whole voyage, they never obeyed any one signal that tended to keep them in their stations, and it was in vain to fire shot to compel them, because they took care to be scattered about so much, that they seldom were within gun shot; and when I shortened sail for the bad sailing ships, most of the others kept a-head, and to windward, often as far off as we could

exceeded that of the enemy's ships, in the proportion of three to one, in number, though much inferior in strength and value *. A. D. 1761.

We must also do justice to the character of Captain Smith, and Mr. M'Bride, commander of the Grace armed cutter. Captain Smith, in his Majesty's ship Seahorse, of 20 guns and 160 men, engaged the Le Grand frigate, of 34 guns, about

but see their hulls, and frequently in the mornings, the Enterprize was the hindermost ship of the fleet, except one of two bad sailing ships, that I made my study to keep sight of. In the night time I did fire some shot at them, in hopes it would put them in mind of doing their duty, according to the instructions they had from me; but instead of that, I had the mortification to see my signals, which were made in the King's ship, disobeyed with contempt, and found it was in vain to throw away any more powder and shot at them, as I might have fired all that was in the ship without answering any end. I may venture to say, if the ships that lost company with me had kept in their stations as they ought to have done, so many ships would not have been taken, as I brought home some of the worst sailing ships in the fleet."

* The French took 814 ships from the English in the course of the year 1761; amongst which we do not meet with any ship of great value, except the Ajax Indiaman, Captain Lindsey, from Bengal, valued at 200,000l. and only one small vessel, the Speedwell cutter, of eight guns, belonging to the navy, whose captain (James Allen, Esq;) was honourably acquitted by a court martial, who were unanimously of opinion, that the said cutter, being taken in the harbour of Vigo, was an illegal capture.

There were 25,000 and upwards of French prisoners in our possession, notwithstanding the many exchanges made by cartel ships during this year. The number of English prisoners in France did not exceed 1200.

A. D. 1761. 34 leagues S. W. of the Start, on the 11th of January, for an hour and a quarter, with great warmth, within piſtol ſhot, during which the ſhips were board and board three ſeveral times, with great ſlaughter on both ſides. But the Unicorn, of 28 guns, coming within two gun ſhot of them, the Le Grand ſteered away, and notwithſtanding Captain Smith's endeavours to bring him to action a ſecond time, the French frigate eſcaped, having killed eleven of the crew in the Seahorſe, and wounded thirty-eight. This action was eſteemed amongſt the braveſt, and the captain was introduced, and received moſt graciouſly by his Majeſty, on that account, and promoted to a better command in the navy.

Mr. M'Bride, being off Dunkirk with the Grace armed cutter, and obſerving a dogger privateer in the road, he immediately left his ſtation to join the Maidſtone, and propoſed cutting out the privateer that night, if Captain Digges would let him have four boats manned and armed; which he very readily complied with, knowing his abilities and reſolution. The boats left the ſhips at ten o'clock at night; and when they came near the road, they laid all their oars acroſs, except two in each boat, which they muffled with bayes, to prevent their being heard at a diſtance. They rowed in that manner till they were within muſket ſhot of the privateer; and, being haled, they made no anſwer; but in a few minutes boarded him on both ſides, and took poſſeſſion of him without the

the loſs of a man, and only two were wounded. Mr. M'Bride ſhot the lieutenant of the privateer through the head with a muſket, as he was pointing a gun into the boat; and one common man was killed, and five wounded. This was done within half gun-ſhot of a fort on the eaſt ſide of the harbour, but the fort did not fire at them; and when the priſoners were ſecured, they cut the cables, and ſailed out of the road. A. D. 1761.

The END of the SIXTH BOOK.

THE GENERAL HISTORY OF THE LATE WAR.

BOOK VII.

Containing the war between Great Britain and Spain; and between France, Spain and Portugal. The continuation of the war with France. The conqueſt of the Iſland of Martinico, and of the Granadilloes, Granada, St. Vincent, &c. The battles of Williamſtadt and Friedberg, and other actions between the allies and French in Germany. The ſtate of the war between the King of Pruſſia and his confederate enemies. Peace between his Pruſſian Majeſty and the Czar of Muſcovy and the Swedes. The ſurrender of Schweidnitz. His advantages over the Auſtrians and Imperialiſts at Reichenbach, &c. The ſiege and conqueſt of the Havannah. French invaſion of Newfoundland. Negociations of peace renewed between Great Britain and France; and preliminaries ſigned between Great Britain, France

France and Spain. The conqueſt of the Manillas; and the unfortunate expedition againſt the Spaniſh ſettlement of Buenos Ayres. The definitive treaty of peace between Great Britain, France and Spain, including Portugal.

THE Spaniſh court, having ſigned the Family Compact with France, in Auguſt, only waited the arrival of their riches from South America, and to make ſuch preparations for the ſecurity of their trade and territories, as the nature of their navigation, and the ſituation and condition of their colonies required. So that, as ſoon as their ſhips of war were ready to put to ſea *; and ordnance of all ſorts had been ſent to America, A. D. 1762. Conduct of Spain.

* Eleven ſhips of the line were ready at Ferrol: and their navy, by the following liſt, made a very reſpectable appearance.

A liſt of the SPANISH NAVY, *as it ſtood in* 1759.

	Guns.		Guns.
El Phœnix	80	El Guerriero	68
El Rayo	80	El Vencedor	68
La Rayna	70	El Soberano	68
El Tygre	70	El Hector	68
La Galicia	70	El Gallardo	68
El Infanto	70	El Magnanimo	68
La Princeſſa	70	El Dichoſo	68
El San Philippe	70	El Diligente	68
El Oriente	68	El Triumphante	68
El Levia	68	El Monarcho	68
El Aquillon	68	El Serio	68
El Neptuno	68	El Arogante	68
El Brillante	68	El Superbe	68
El Glorioſo	68	El Poderoſo	68

A. D. 1762. America, and a large body of troops were ready at Cadiz to follow, for the defence of their iſlands and colonies, their pacific and ſoothing declarations and

	Guns.		Guns.
El Contente	68	La Venganza	24
El Hercules	68	La Victoria	24
El Principe	68	La Ermiona	24
El Victorioſo	68	Galgo	22
El Terrible	68	La Dorado	22
El Atlante	68	La Peria	22
Africa	68	La Aquilla	22
El Firme	68	La Frecha	22
El Aquiles	68	El Gazutta	22
La Eſpana	62	El Catalan	22
Fardinando	60	El Ibicinea	22
Aſia	60	La Flora	20
El Septentrion	60	El Diligence	—
El America	60	El Jaſon	20
El Dragon	60	La Conception	20
La Europe	60	El Gabilan	20
La Caſtilla	60	Gilano Xebeck	18
El Campion	58	El Mercurio	18
El Tridente	58	El Jupiter	18
El Conqueſtador	58	El Voſante	18
El Atſtuto	58	El Cuſador	18
El Fuerte	50	Mars ſloop	16
Adventurero	30	La Liebre	16
Andaluzia	30	El Galgo	16
La Eſmeraldo	30	El Majorquin	16
La Palas	26		
La Juno	26	*Bomb Ketches.*	
La Eſtrea	26	El Eſterope	16
La Ventura	26	El Bronſe	16
La Venus	26	El Pieramonte	16
La Induſtria	26	El Bulcano	16
La Liebre	26		

Fire

and behaviour towards the British ambassador at Madrid were changed into hostile and indecent menaces and imputations, that discovered their intention to proceed to an immediate rupture; and before their unprecedented ill treatment of the Earl of Bristol, and their hostile resolution could A. D. 1762.

	Guns.		Guns.
Fire Ships.		El Bolompago	
El Valenciano	14	El Rayo	
El Trueno			

San Ferdinando, pierced for 60 guns, served as a hulk at Cadiz.

Addition made to the Spanish Navy, in 1760-1.

	Guns.		Guns.
El Monarca	86	El Gujon	70
La Nuova Princessa	84	El Diamante	64
El Elephante	76	El St. Geronimo	60
El Vigeroso	74		

Recapitulation of the above list.

	Guns.		Guns.
One ship of	86	Three	30
One	84	Seven	26
Two	80	Three	24
One	76	Eight	22
One	74	Five	20
Seven	70	Five	18
Twenty-nine	68	Four	16
One	64		
One	62	*Bomb Ketches.*	
Eight	60	Four	16
Four	58	One	14
One	50	Four fire-ships	

And the hulk at Cadiz, making in all 101 sail.

A. D. 1762. Detention of the Engliſh ſhips.

be communicated to the Britiſh court, orders were iſſued out, from the King of Spain, to the governors of the ſea-port towns of that kingdom, for the detention of Engliſh ſhips [b].

This

[b] *Copy of the King of Spain's orders to the governors of the ſea-port towns of that kingdom, for the detention of the Engliſh ſhips. Tranſlated from the original Spaniſh.*

Buen Retiro, Dec. 10, 1761.

"His Majeſty is pretty ſure that the King of England has already, or will, in a few days, declare war, or cauſe hoſtilities to be commenced againſt his Majeſty's ſubjects: on this ſuppoſition, and until we are informed what conduct the Engliſh will obſerve in their rupture with Spain, which their injuſtice has occaſioned, it is his Majeſty's will, that the ſhips of that nation that ſhould be found in any of the ports of his dominions ſhall be detained, declaring, at the ſame time, that this is only done to keep them as a depoſit, and which is to be effected with the precautions that the concerned ſhall think proper to take for the preſervation of the ſhips and cargoes, till his Majeſty finds that the King of England begins the war, agreeable to the regulations eſtabliſhed amongſt civilized nations, when they will be ſet at liberty: to put in execution this his Majeſty's orders, and that nothing may be wanting to obtain the true object thereof, it is neceſſary that your Lordſhip will make ſeizure of all the Engliſh ſhips, either men of war or merchantmen, that ſhould be found in the ports of your juriſdiction, taking off their rudders, and ſecuring their papers, to prevent their putting out to ſea: care ſhall be taken that no ill treatment is offered to their crews, and that no hurt be done to their cargoes, taking what meaſures ſhould be requiſite to the ſatisfaction of their reſpective owners for their preſervation.

It is likewiſe his Majeſty's pleaſure, that an embargo ſhall be laid in all the ports of Spain (till new orders) on all ſhips or veſſels of any nation whatſoever, beginning with the Spaniſh

ſhips,

This haughty, inſolent and hoſtile conduct of Spain, fully confirmed the ſuſpicions and the propriety of the advice of Mr. PITT and Lord Temple: what an opportunity was loſt! whoſoever conſiders the ſituation of Spain (unprepared as ſhe was when the written advice was given) with reſpect to her ports, her ſhips of war in thoſe ports, her colonies, her commerce, her own as well as the riches of France on board her ſhips, can never ſufficiently lament the loſs of an autumnal campaign to find her employment at home; if his Catholic Majeſty would then have preferred war to the voice of peace. But if we add, that the Engliſh fleet was at no time ſo formidable, her ſeamen never ſo full of ſpirits, and fluſhed with repeated victories; for in Europe only we had 140 ſhips of war, and above 100 more in diſtant parts of the world; poſterity will ſink in amazement at the ſupineſs and neglect of that critical period, in which Europe, as well as England, might have been delivered from the reſt-

A. D. 1762.

Remarks.

Strength of our fleet.

ſhips, in order to hinder any intelligence that might be given to the enemy of this rupture, and to provide againſt the danger that, by ſuch information, the Spaniſh men of war, or merchantmen, now at ſea, would run of being ſeized by the enemy.

This order has no other exception, but that no obſtruction or hindrance ſhall be put to the departure from this port of any veſſel that Don Juan de Arraiga, or the miniſters of the marine department, ſhall think proper to ſend out. The King truſts to your prudence and zeal for the due execution of his orders."

leſs

A. D. 1762. leſs ambition, and continual hoſtilities of the Houſe of Bourbon.

Reality of the Family Compact. By this time alſo the court of London were convinced of the reality of the Family Compact; and of its dangerous tendency, to monopolize the trade and commerce of all the world, and to eſtabliſh an univerſal monarchy in the Houſe of Bourbon [c]. Therefore, no time was now to be trifled away

[c] *Heads of the Family Compact of the Houſe of Bourbon.*

Verſailles, December 24. The treaty of friendſhip and union, which the King concluded with the King of Spain on the 15th of Auguſt 1761, under the denomination of a family convention, the ratifications of which were exchanged on the 8th of September following, is to be printed agreeable to the intention of their Majeſties: mean while it hath been thought proper to publiſh the following faithful abſtract of it.

The preamble ſets forth the motives for concluding the treaty, and the objects of it. The motives are, the ties of blood between the two Kings, and the ſentiments they entertain for each other. The object of it is to give ſtability and permanency to thoſe duties, which naturally flow from affinity and friendſhip, and to eſtabliſh a ſolemn and laſting monument of that reciprocal intereſt, which ought to be the baſis of the deſires of the two monarchs, and of the proſperity of their royal families.

The treaty itſelf contains twenty-eight articles.

I. Both Kings will, for the future, look *upon every power as their enemy, that becomes the enemy of either.*

II. Their Majeſties reciprocally guaranty all their dominions in whatever part of the world they be ſituated; but they expreſsly ſtipulate that this guaranty ſhall extend only to thoſe dominions, reſpectively, of which the two crowns ſhall be in poſſeſſion, the moment they are at peace with all the world.

III. The

away in fruitleſs propoſals and negociations, Spain had pulled of the deceitful maſk of a ſecret enemy, A. D. 1762.

III. The two Kings extend their guaranty to the King of the Two Sicilies and the infant Duke of Parma, on condition that theſe two Princes guaranty the dominions of their Moſt Chriſtian and Catholic Majeſties.

IV. Though this mutual inviolable guaranty is to be ſupported with all the forces of the two Kings, their Majeſties have thought proper to fix the ſuccours which are to be firſt furniſhed.

V, VI, VII. Theſe articles determine the quality and quantity of theſe firſt ſuccours, which the power required engages to furniſh the power requiring. Theſe ſuccours conſiſt of ſhips and frigates of war, and of land forces both horſe and foot. Their number is determined, and the poſts and ſtations to which they are to repair.

VIII. The war in which France ſhall be involved in conſequence of her engagements by the treaty of Weſtphalia, or other alliances with the Princes and States of Germany and the north, are excepted from the caſes in which Spain is bound to furniſh ſuccours to France, unleſs ſome *maritime power take part in thoſe wars*, or France be attacked by land in her own country.

IX. The potentate requiring may ſend one or more commiſſaries, to ſee whether the potentate required hath aſſembled the ſtipulated ſuccours within the limited time.

X, XI. The potentate required ſhall be at liberty to make only one repreſentation on the uſe to be made of the ſuccours furniſhed to the potentate requiring: This, however, is to be underſtood only of caſes where an enterprize is to be carried into immediate execution; and not of ordinary caſes, where the power that is to furniſh the ſuccours is obliged only to hold them in readineſs in that part of his dominions which the power requiring ſhall appoint.

XII, XIII. The demand of ſuccours ſhall be held a ſufficient proof, on one hand, of the neceſſity of receiving them; and,

A. D. 1762. my, had not minced the matter, but publicly and ſolemnly declared, That his Catholic Majeſty for the

and, on the other, of the obligation to give them. The furniſhing of them ſhall not, therefore, be evaded under any pretext; and without entering into any diſcuſſion, the ſtipulated number of ſhips and land forces ſhall, three months after requiſition, be conſidered as belonging to the potentate requiring.

XIV, XV. The charges of the ſaid ſhips and troops ſhall be defrayed by the power to which they are ſent: and the power which ſends them, ſhall hold ready other ſhips to replace thoſe which may be loſt by accidents of the ſeas or of war; and alſo the neceſſary recruits and preparations for the land forces.

XVI. The ſuccours above ſtipulated ſhall be conſidered as the leaſt that either of the two monarchs ſhall be at liberty to furniſh to the other: but as it is their intention that a war declared againſt either, ſhall be regarded as perſonal by the other; they agree, that when they happen to be both engaged in war againſt the ſame enemy or enemies, they will wage it jointly with their whole forces; and that in ſuch caſes they will enter into a particular convention, ſuited to circumſtances, and ſettle as well the reſpective and reciprocal efforts to be made, as their political and military plans of operations, which ſhall be executed by common conſent and with perfect agreement.

XVII, XVIII. The two powers reciprocally and formally engage, not to liſten to, nor to make, any propoſals of peace to their common enemies, but by *mutual conſent*; and, in time of peace, as well as in time of war, to conſider the intereſts of the allied crown as their own; to compenſate their reſpective loſſes and advantages, and to act as if the two monarchies formed only one and the ſame power.

XIX, XX. The King of Spain contracts for the King of the Two Sicilies, the engagements of this treaty, and promiſes to cauſe it to be ratified by that Prince; provided that the

the future (viz. from the time of ſigning the Family Compact) would look upon every power as A. D. 1762.

the proportion of the ſuccours to be furniſhed by his Sicilian Majeſty, ſhall be ſettled in proportion to his power. The three monarchs engage to ſupport, on all occaſions, the dignity and rights of their houſe, and thoſe of all the Princes deſcended from it.

XXI, XXII. No other power but thoſe of the auguſt houſe of Bourbon ſhall be inſerted, or admitted to accede to the preſent treaty. Their reſpective ſubjects and dominions ſhall participate in the connection and advantages ſettled between the ſovereigns, and ſhall not do or undertake any thing contrary to the good underſtanding ſubſiſting between them.

XXIII. The Droit d'Aubaine ſhall be aboliſhed in favour of the ſubjects of their Catholic and Sicilian Majeſties, who ſhall enjoy in France the ſame privileges as the natives. The French ſhall likewiſe be treated in Spain and the Two Sicilies, as the natural born ſubjects of theſe two monarchies.

XXIV. The ſubjects of the three ſovereigns ſhall enjoy, in their reſpective dominions in Europe, the ſame privileges and exemptions, as the natives.

XXV. Notice ſhall be given to the powers, with whom the three contracting monarchs have already concluded, or ſhall hereafter conclude, treaties of commerce, that the treatment of the French in Spain and the two Sicilies, of the Spaniards in France and the Two Sicilies, and of the Sicilians in France and Spain, ſhall not be cited nor ſerve as a precedent; it being the intention of their moſt Chriſtian, Catholic, and Sicilian Majeſties, that no other nation ſhall participate in the advantages of their reſpective ſubjects.

XXVI. The contracting parties ſhall reciprocally diſcloſe to each other their alliances and negociations, eſpecially when they have reference to their common intereſts; and their miniſters at all the courts of Europe ſhall live in the greateſt harmony and mutual confidence.

XXVII. This

A. D. 1762. as his enemy, that became the enemy of the French King. And that they two were determined to unite in every meaſure to promote their reciprocal intereſts, in prejudice to the trade, commerce and power of all other nations, not of their family, ſentiments and religion.

War declared againſt Spain. Theſe conſiderations and provocations determined the Britiſh miniſtry to declare war againſt Spain on the 4th of January 1762[a]. But the oppor-

XXVII. This article contains only a ſtipulation concerning the ceremonial to be obſerved between the miniſters of France and Spain, with regard to precedency at foreign courts.

XXVIII. This contains a promiſe to ratify the treaty.

[a] *His Majeſty's declaration of war againſt the King of Spain.*

GEORGE R.

The conſtant object of our attention, ſince our acceſſion to the throne, has been, if poſſible, to put an end to the calamities of war, and to ſettle the public tranquillity upon a ſolid and laſting foundation. To prevent thoſe calamities from being extended ſtill further; and becauſe the moſt perfect harmony between Great Britain and Spain is at all times the mutual intereſt of both nations; it has been our earneſt deſire to maintain the cloſeſt union with the King of Spain, and to accommodate the diſputes between Us and that crown in the moſt amicable manner. This object we have ſteadily purſued, notwithſtanding the many partialities ſhewn by the Spaniards to Our enemies the French, during the courſe of the preſent war, inconſiſtent with their neutrality; and moſt eſſential proofs have been given of the friendſhip and regard of the court of Great Britain for the King of Spain and his family. After a conduct ſo friendly, and ſo full of good faith, on Our part, it was matter of great ſurpriſe to Us, to find a memorial, delivered on the 23d day of July laſt, by Monſ. Buſſy, miniſter

opportunity was ſlipped. This could not be done now with the ſame proſpect of ſucceſs, as it might A. D. 1762.

miniſter plenipotentiary of France, to one of Our principal ſecretaries of ſtate, expreſsly relating to the diſputes between Us and the crown of Spain; and declaring, that if thoſe objects ſhould bring on a war, the French King would be obliged to take part therein. Our ſurpriſe was increaſed, when afterwards this unprecedented and offenſive ſtep, made by a power in open war with Us, was avowed, by the Spaniſh miniſter to Our ambaſſador at Madrid, to have been taken with the full approbation and conſent of the King of Spain. But, as this avowal was accompanied with the moſt becoming apologies on the part of the King of Spain, and with aſſurances, that ſuch memorial never would have been delivered, if it had been foreſeen that We ſhould have looked upon it in an offenſive light; and that the King of Spain was at liberty, and ready, to adjuſt all His differences with Great Britain, without the intervention, or knowledge, of France; and ſoon after, We had the ſatisfaction to be informed, by Our ambaſſador at Madrid, that the Spaniſh miniſter, taking notice of the reports induſtriouſly ſpread of an approaching rupture, had acquainted Him, that the King of Spain had, at no time, been more intent on cultivating a good correſpondence with Us; and as the Spaniſh ambaſſador at Our court made repeated declarations to the ſame effect, We thought ourſelves bound, in juſtice and prudence, to forbear coming to extremities. But the ſame tender concern for the welfare of Our ſubjects, which prevented Our accelerating precipitately a war with Spain, if it could poſſibly be avoided, made it neceſſary for Us to endeavour to know with certainty, what were the engagements, and real intentions of the court of Spain. Therefore, as we had information, that engagements had been lately contracted between the courts of Madrid and Verſailles; and it was ſoon after induſtriouſly ſpread throughout all Europe, by the miniſters of France, that the purport of thoſe engagements was hoſtile to Great Britain, and that Spain was on the point

A. D. 1762. might have been, three months before, with a ſufficient ſtrength on the coaſt of Spain, ready to enter

point of entering into the war; We directed our ambaſſador to deſire, in the moſt friendly terms, a communication of the treaties lately concluded between France and Spain; or of ſuch articles thereof as immediately related to the intereſts of Great Britain, if any ſuch there were; or, at leaſt, an aſſurance that there were none incompatible with the friendſhip ſubſiſting between Us and the crown of Spain. Our aſtoniſhment and concern was great when we learnt, that, ſo far from giving ſatisfaction upon ſo reaſonable an application, the Spaniſh miniſter had declined anſwering; with reaſonings and inſinuations of a very hoſtile tendency: and as, at the ſame time, we had intelligence that great armaments were making in Spain, by ſea and land, We thought it abſolutely neceſſary to try, once more, if a rupture could be avoided: We therefore directed our ambaſſador to aſk in a firm, but friendly manner, whether the court of Madrid intended to join the French, our enemies, to act hoſtilely againſt Great Britain, or to depart from its neutrality; and if he found the Spaniſh miniſter avoided to give a clear anſwer, to inſinuate, in the moſt decent manner, that the refuſing, or avoiding to anſwer a queſtion ſo reaſonable, could only ariſe from the King of Spain's having already engaged, or reſolved to take part againſt us, and, muſt be looked upon as an avowal of ſuch hoſtile intention, and equivalent to a declaration of war; and that he had orders immediately to leave the court of Madrid. The peremptory refuſal by the court of Spain to give the leaſt ſatisfaction, with regard to any of thoſe reaſonable demands on Our part, and the ſolemn declaration at the ſame time made by the Spaniſh miniſter, that they conſidered the war as then actually declared, prove to a demonſtration, that their reſolution to act offenſively, was ſo abſolutely and irrevocably taken, that it could not be any longer diſſembled, or denied. The King of Spain therefore, having been induced, without any provocation on Our part, to conſider the war as already commenced againſt

enter upon action, and to prevent the fatal effects of that invaſion of Portugal, which followed; and which not only anſwered the views of France, to divide our forces, and to increaſe our national expences in the defence of an additional ally on the continent, but threatned us with the loſs of that lucrative trade, ſhould the King of Spain be permitted to add Portugal to his dominions. A. D. 1762.

The declaration of war was accompanied with his Majeſty's commiſſion, impowering the admiralty to iſſue letters of marque, and commiſſions for privateers to act againſt the ſubjects of Spain. But there were no orders iſſued out to detain ſuch Spaniſh ſhips, as were trading in the ports of Great Britain, and had come into thoſe ports before the declaration of war. They were ſuffered to ſail without interruption. And when the parliament met after their Chriſtmas adjournment, his Majeſty, on the 19th of Jan. communicated to both Commiſſion for privateers.

againſt Us, which has in effect been declared at Madrid; We truſt, that by the bleſſing of Almighty God on the juſtice of our cauſe, We ſhall be able to defeat the ambitious deſigns, which have formed this union between the two branches of the Houſe of Bourbon; having now begun a new war; and portend the moſt dangerous conſequences to all Europe. Therefore, We have thought fit to declare, and do hereby declare war againſt the ſaid King of Spain; and We will, in purſuance of ſuch declaration, vigorouſly proſecute the ſaid war, wherein the honour of Our crown, the welfare of Our ſubjects, and proſperity of Our nation, which We are determined at all times, with our utmoſt power, to preſerve and ſupport, are ſo greatly concerned.

A. D. 1762. houſes the neceſſity he had been under to declare war againſt Spain, in theſe words:

My Lords, and Gentlemen,

King's ſpeech. I have ſo often aſſured you of my ſincere diſpoſition to put an end to the calamities of war, and to reſtore the public tranquility, on ſolid and laſting foundations, that no impartial perſon either at home, or abroad, can ſuſpect me of unneceſſarily kindling a new war in Europe. But, it is with concern, I acquaint you, that, ſince your receſs, I have found myſelf indiſpenſably obliged to declare war againſt Spain. The cauſes are ſet forth in my public declaration on this occaſion; and therefore I ſhall not detain you with the repetition of them. My own conduct, ſince my acceſſion to the throne, as well as that of the late King, my royal grandfather, towards Spain, has been ſo full of good-will and friendſhip; ſo averſe to the laying hold of ſeveral juſt grounds of complaint, which might have been alledged; and ſo attentive to the advantages of the Catholic King, and his family; that it was matter of the greateſt ſurprize to me, to find, that engagements had, in this conjuncture, been entered into between that crown, and France; and a treaty made, to unite all the branches of the Houſe of Bourbon, in the moſt ambitious, and dangerous deſigns againſt the commerce, and independency of the reſt of Europe; and particularly of my kingdoms.

Whatever

Whatever colours may be endeavoured to be put upon theſe injurious proceedings of the court of Madrid, I have nothing to reproach myſelf with: and, though I have left nothing untried, that could have prevented this rupture, I have thought it neceſſary to prepare againſt every event. I therefore rely on the divine bleſſing on the juſtice of my cauſe; the zealous, and powerful, aſſiſtance of my faithful ſubjects; and the concurrence of my allies, who muſt find themſelves involved in the pernicious and extenſive projects of my enemies. A. D. 1762.

I leave theſe conſiderations with you, full of the juſteſt confidence, that the honour of my crown, and the intereſts of my kingdoms, are ſafe in your hands.

This ſpeech, after mature conſideration in both houſes of parliament, produced very warm addreſſes, by which they engaged to ſupport his Majeſty, in the moſt effectual manner, in the proſecution of this new branch of the war, fomented and intended by France to harraſs and to force Great Britain, by an extenſive and expenſive war, to ſubmit to diſadvantageous conditions of peace. Reſolutions of parliament.

On the part of Spain; his Catholic Majeſty, though he had commenced hoſtilities, by the detention of the Britiſh ſhips in his ports, and the reſtraint that was laid on the Britiſh ſubjects within his dominions, ſuſpended a formal declaration of war, till that ceremony had been ſolemnly performed at London, waiting for that event, which Spain declares war againſt Great Britain.

A. D. 1762. was the unavoidable effect of his own hoſtile proceedings, to form a plauſible reaſon[e] for his taking

[e] *The King of Spain's declaration of war, which was publiſhed at Madrid on the 18th of January.*

THE KING,

Although I have already taken for a declaration of war by England againſt Spain, the inconſiderate ſtep of Lord Briſtol, the Britannic King's ambaſſador at my court, when he demanded of Don Richard Wall, my miniſter of ſtate, what engagements I had contracted with France, making this the condition of his demand, or rather adding this threat, That if he did not receive a categorical anſwer, he would leave my court, and take the denial for an aggreſſion: and although, before this provocation was received, my patience was tired out with ſuffering and beholding, on many occaſions, that the Engliſh government minded no other law, but the aggrandiſement of their nation by land, and univerſal deſpotiſm by ſea: I was nevertheleſs deſirous to ſee whether this menace would be carried into execution; or whether the court of England, ſenſible of the inefficacy of ſuch methods towards my dignity and that of my crown, would not employ others that ſhould be more ſuitable to me, and make me overlook all thoſe inſults. But the haughtineſs of the Engliſh was ſo far from containing itſelf within juſt bounds, that I have juſt learnt that on the 2d inſtant a reſolution was taken by the Britannic King in council, to declare war againſt Spain. Thus, ſeeing myſelf under the hard neceſſity of following this example, which I would never have given, becauſe it is ſo horrible and ſo contrary to humanity, I have ordered, by a decree of the 15th inſtant, that war ſhould likewiſe be immediately declared, on my part, againſt the King of England, his kingdoms, eſtates, and ſubjects; and that in conſequence thereof, proper orders ſhould be ſent to all parts of my dominions, where it ſhould be neceſſary, for their defence and that of my ſubjects, as well as for acting offenſively againſt the enemy.

For

ing up arms againſt Great Britain, that had tried every method to prevent a rupture between the two crowns. A. D. 1762.

The

For this end, I order my council of war to take the requiſite meaſures that this declaration of war may be publiſhed at my court, and in my kingdoms, with the formalities uſual upon ſuch occaſions; and that in conſequence all kind of hoſtilities may be exerciſed towards the Engliſh; that thoſe of them who are not naturalized in Spain may leave my kingdoms; that they may carry on no trade there; and that only thoſe who are employed as artizans may be ſuffered to remain: that for the future my ſubjects may have no dealings with thoſe of England, nor with the eſtates of that crown, for any of their productions or fiſheries, particularly cod, or their manufactures or merchandize; ſo that the inhibition of this trade may be underſtood to be, and may be in fact, abſolute and effective, and ſtamp a vicious quality and a prohibition of ſale on the aforeſaid effects, productions, fiſheries, cod, merchandize, and manufactures of the dominions of England: that no veſſels whatſoever, with the above-mentioned effects on board, may be admitted into my harbours, and that they may not be permitted to be brought in by land, being illicit and prohibited in my kingdoms, though they may have been brought or depoſited in buildings, baggage, warehouſes, ſhops, or houſes of merchants or other private perſons, my ſubjects or vaſſals, or ſubjects or vaſſals of provinces and ſtates, with whom I am in peace or alliance, or have a free trade, whom, nevertheleſs, I intend not to hurt, or to infringe the peace, the liberty, and privilege, which they enjoy by treaty, of carrying on a legal trade in my kingdoms with their ſhips, and the proper and peculiar productions of their lands, provinces, and conqueſts, or the produce of their manufactures.

I alſo command that all merchants who ſhall have in their poſſeſſion any cod, or other fiſh, or produce of the dominions of England, ſhall in the ſpace of 15 days from the date of this declaration, declare the ſame, and deliver an account thereof,

A. D. 1762.

The next ſtep of the Spaniſh court was to ſeek a pretence for invading Portugal, as the moſt certain

Pretences ſought to invade Portugal.

either at my court, or elſewhere, to the officers, who ſhall be appointed by the Marquis de Squilace, ſuperintendant-general of my revenues, that the whole may be forth coming: and ſuch of the ſaid effects, of which a liſt ſhall not be ſo delivered in the ſpace of 15 days, ſhall be immediately confiſcated; two months, and no more being allowed, for the conſumption of thoſe, which ſhall be declared; after which time the merchants ſhall be obliged to carry the ſaid effects to the cuſtom-houſes, and, where there is no cuſtom-houſe, to the houſes that ſerve inſtead thereof, that they may be publicly ſold by an officer or officers nominated for that end, or, if none ſhould be appointed, by the judges; who ſhall give the produce of the ſale to the proprietors; but none of the ſaid merchandizes, prohibited in the manner juſt preſcribed, ſhall return to their warehouſes or ſhops.

I have given a ſeparate commiſſion, with all the neceſſary powers, to the Marquis de Squilace, ſuperintendant-general of my revenues, that, in that quality, he may ſee that this prohibited trade be not ſuffered, and that he may immediately iſſue ſuch orders and inſtructions, as he ſhall think neceſſary for this important end; taking cognizance, in the firſt inſtance, in perſon, and by his ſubdelegates, of the diſputes which ſhall ariſe on occaſion of this contraband, with an appeal to the council of finances in the hall of juſtice; except however what relates to contraband military ſtores, arms, and other effects belonging to war, particularized in treaties of peace, the cognizance of diſputes on theſe articles, belonging to the council of war and the military tribunals.

And I command that all, that is above, be obſerved, executed, and accompliſhed, under the heavy penalties contained in the laws, pragmatiques, and royal cedules, iſſued on like occaſions in times paſt, which are to extend alſo to all my ſubjects, and the inhabitants of my kingdoms and eſtates, without any exception, and notwithſtanding any privileges; my will being, that

certain means to embroil the Britiſh court. For this purpoſe the miniſters of France and Spain, reſident at the court of Liſbon, were ordered to declare, by their reſpective maſters, to the King of Portugal, That thoſe two ſovereigns being obliged to ſupport a war againſt the Engliſh, had found it proper and neceſſary to eſtabliſh ſeveral mutual and reciprocal obligations between them [f]; and to take other indiſpenſible meaſures to curb the pride of the Britiſh nation, which, by an ambitious project to become deſpotic over the ſea, and conſequently over all maritime commerce, pretended to keep dependent the poſſeſſions of other powers in the new world, in order to introduce themſelves there, either by underhand uſurpation, or by conqueſt. They invited his Moſt Faithful Majeſty to join in their offenſive and defenſive alliance immediately. They inſiſted upon his compliance with their deſire, as a point of duty and intereſt on his part, and a matter of neceſſity on theirs, without which it would be impoſſible to ſucceed againſt the Engliſh. They urged him to break off all correſpondence

A. D. 1762.

French and Spaniſh memorial to the King of Portugal.

that this declaration of war ſhall come, as ſoon as poſſible to the knowledge of my ſubjects, as well that they may guard their perſons and effects from the inſults of the Engliſh, as that they may labour to moleſt them by naval armaments, and by other methods authorized by the law of arms.

Given at Buen-Retiro, January 16, 1762.

I THE KING.

[f] As theſe obligations were eſtabliſhed during the negociations with England, is it not confeſſing that France never intended to make peace upon the terms then propoſed?

A. D. 1762. and commerce with England, as the common enemy of the three, and of all maritime nations; to ſhut up his ports againſt the Britiſh ſhips, and to join his forces with France and Spain. The King of Spain endeavoured to confirm the ſincerity and advantage of theſe propoſals and demands, by repreſenting, that they came from one, who was the brother of the Queen his wife, a true friend, and a moderate and quiet neighbour, and one that conſidered the intereſts of the Moſt Faithful King as his own, and wiſhed to unite one with the other, ſo as that, in peace and war, Spain and Portugal might be conſidered as belonging to one maſter. But he then remarked, that this could not be done ſo long as any power in war with Spain, had any expectations of finding ſhelter and ſuccours in Portugal: and that it would be much more glorious for his Moſt Faithful Majeſty, to have for his ally, a Catholic King, his near relation, his neighbour in Europe and America, to aſſiſt each other mutually and with eaſe, than the Engliſh nation, incapable, by their haughtineſs, of conſidering other ſovereigns with equality, and always deſirous to make them feel the influence of their power: and that Portugal could not want the aſſiſtance of England, when by an offenſive and defenſive alliance, his Moſt Faithful Majeſty ſhould be united with France and Spain. Concluding with a peremptory demand of compliance, and that he had ordered his troops to march to the frontiers of Portugal to garriſon the principal ports of that kingdom, under the

ſtate

ſtale pretence of defending them againſt the deſigns of the Engliſh. A. D. 1762.

This memorial, delivered on the 16th of March 1762, to his Moſt Faithful Majeſty, was immediately anſwered, on the 20th, by Don Lewis da Cunha, the ſecretary of ſtate of his moſt Faithful Majeſty, who, after reciting the contents of the Spaniſh and French memorials abovementioned, ſaid, That the King his maſter, having taken the contents thereof into ſerious conſideration, had ordered him to anſwer; That his moſt Faithful Majeſty was ſenſibly affected, at ſeeing the flames of war kindled between the powers, with whom he was cloſely connected by ties of blood, and of friendſhip, and by ſolemn treaty, ſuch as Spain, France, and Great Britain: that his moſt Faithful Majeſty wiſhed that thoſe ſame ties, and the neutrality he obſerved, might enable him to propoſe by his mediation, a renewal of the conferences broken off at London, ſome time ſince, and to ſee, if, by this means, it was poſſible to reconcile intereſts and minds; ſo that, without further effuſion of human blood, an advantageous, neceſſary, and uſeful peace might be obtained. His moſt Faithful Majeſty's anſwer.

That his moſt Faithful Majeſty, diſpoſed as much as poſſible to comply with the propoſal made on the part of the Catholic and moſt Chriſtian Kings, deſired them nevertheleſs, to reflect on the inſurmountable obſtacles, which hindered him from entering into the offenſive league propoſed to him. That the court of Portugal having ancient and uninterrupted alliances with the Britiſh

court,

A. D. 1762. court, for many years paſt, by ſolemn and public treaties, purely defenſive, and, as ſuch, innocent; and not having received any immediate offence on the part of Great Britain, to break the ſame treaties, that his moſt Faithful Majeſty could not enter into an offenſive league againſt that court, without being wanting to the public faith, religion, fidelity, and decorum, which were the invariable principles of his Majeſty's mind, and of all religious and magnanimous Princes, ſuch as the Catholic and moſt Chriſtian Kings.

That beſides theſe conſiderations, his moſt Faithful Majeſty, loving his ſubjects as a father, and being obliged to attend to their preſervation as King, it was eaſy to ſee, that he would be wanting both to one and the other, if he ſhould oblige them to endure the calamities of an offenſive war, which they were not in a condition to ſupport, after the misfortunes which had happened in Portugal, by the long ſickneſs of the late King, his Majeſty's glorious father; by the earthquake in the year 1755; and by the horrible conſpiracy in the year 1758.

That his moſt Faithful Majeſty, upon theſe principles of religion, humanity and public faith, having embraced the ſyſtem of neutrality, had given orders to repair his ports, and maritime places, and to provide them with every thing neceſſary, and to equip a ſufficient number of ſhips of war to protect them: he had cauſed his troops to be held ready, and at hand, to prevent, in the ſaid ports and maritime places, thoſe accidents which

which might happen there: all theſe diſpoſitions having been made for the common advantage of the powers, who were at war, without diſtinction of any; and in order that the ſubjects of the ſame powers might enjoy the protection and hoſpitality granted, and religiouſly obſerved in all times, in the ports of his kingdom, according to the common rule of the law of nations, and the practice of all the courts, who have no intereſt to take part in the wars, which are kindled between other nations. A. D. 1762.

In ſhort, the above-mentioned ſecretary of ſtate of his moſt Faithful Majeſty, had the King's orders to tell his Excellency Don Joſeph Torrero, in order that he might tranſmit it to the King his maſter, that his moſt Faithful Majeſty, ſince the acceſſion of his Catholic Majeſty to the throne of Spain, had always given him the moſt diſtinguiſhed marks of a brother, who loved him; of a brother-in-law, who eſteemed him; of a ſincere friend, and of a neighbour, who had forgotten nothing to cultivate an intimate correſpondence with him, even ſo far as to ſtipulate by the laſt treaty of the 12th of February of the preceding year, even when the acquiſitions of the King were in queſtion —"That he preferred to every other intereſt, that of removing the ſmalleſt occaſion, that might become an obſtacle to, or alter, not only the good correſpondence due to his friendſhip, and to the ſtrict ties of blood, but that might prevent an intimate union between their reſpective ſubjects." The King hoped, that the moment his Catholic

A. D. 1762. Majeſty ſhould have reflected upon all theſe marks of love, of friendſhip, and of uninterrupted diſpoſitions to pleaſe him, and ſhould have weighed them with the force of the reaſons above-cited, he would ſee on the one hand that theſe reaſons alone, which exceed the limits of the King's power, hinder him from entering into the league propoſed to him; and, on the other hand, he would alſo ſee, that it was impoſſible for any thing to be done in the ports of this kingdom, contrary to the intereſts of his Catholic Majeſty, and to the firm neutrality which this court conſiders, as a neceſſary principle of her ſyſtem."

His requiſition to England, &c. for aſſiſtance.

The motions of the Spaniſh troops, towards the frontiers of Portugal, had, for ſome time, created diſagreeable ſuſpicions and jealouſies in the court of Liſbon, which was in no condition to defend itſelf againſt ſo powerful an invader. His faithful Majeſty, therefore, made the neceſſary requiſitions to the powers in alliance with him, and that were concerned in the independency of Portugal, for ſuccours under this difficulty. Theſe powers are England, Holland, Denmark, Sweden, and the town of Hamburg, which laſt enjoys as large a ſhare of the trade to Portugal, as the whole kingdom of Great Britain[s]. Should not all

What nations intereſted in his preſervation.

[s] This was judiciouſly explained by an author of reputation at this juncture, who writes as follows; They, who are acquainted with the affairs of Portugal, very well know, that the gold and ſilver brought from her American ſettlements do not annually amount to more in value than about two millions ſterling.

all and every one of theſe powers have been required to contribute towards the ſupport of the independency of the Portugueze dominions and trade? A. D. 1762.

Were

ſterling. Of this ſum, ſhe pays away in annual balances, we may ſuppoſe, ſeven eighths, to Ruſſia, Sweden, Poland, Denmark, Hamburg and Germany, Holland, Great Britain, France, Spain, all Italy, Turky, Barbary, and Britiſh America, the latter in returns made to England; for to all theſe ſhe does pay balances, and to ſeveral of them very great ones. Her trade with the whole Baltic is almoſt entirely againſt her: ſo is that with France and Spain; and they are all to a very conſiderable extent. Her ballances paid to Hamburg, Holland and Italy, are proportionate to that which ſhe pays to Great Britain: and therefore, to ſuppoſe the latter receives from her, for her own trade and that of America, more than four hundred thouſand pounds per annum in ſpecie, in the ordinary courſe of them, would be making an eſtimate that I am ſatisfied muſt be erroneous. The Britiſh trade, on all accounts, is likewiſe by much the leaſt diſadvantageous to Portugal, as hath clearly been proved by many late publications. Should we, therefore, undertake to ſupport Portugal ſingly, and the extraordinary charges of doing it muſt come to three millions ſterling per annum, we ſhould thereby fight for her, work for her, and pay for her to all other nations, who would divide her whole annual returns from Braſil, and a great deal more from us; which would be no other than the deſtroying of ourſelves for the doubling of their advantages. Portugal certainly has it in her power to awe the ſtates which ſhe trades with into a reſolution of aſſiſting of her; and, before we engage with her too far, it is a power that we ſhould inſiſt upon her reſolutely exerting. This ſhe can do by the very rates of duties in her cuſtom-houſe, and the entering into ſuch a treaty in our favour, as ſhe will owe to her deliverers: for if we do undertake her deliverance and accompliſh it, it muſt be done with the ſtraining

of

A. D. 1762. Were they not equally engaged by treaty and intereſt, as Great Britain? Had they unanimouſly and heartily united in this cauſe, would they not have been able to maintain its independency againſt the power of Spain? Would not ſuch a united force have deterred Spain from the attempt on Portugal, or at leaſt have ſaved England the diſagreeable part of taking the whole load of the war upon her own ſhoulders, and deprived Spain of the only pretence of a rupture with his moſt faithful Majeſty, his dependance upon England. The Dutch were applied to: but they refuſed to intermeddle. The King of Portugal demanded ſuccours of their High and Mightineſſes, but they, as they ſerved England at the breaking out of the French war, refuſed to grant him any. It does not appear, that there was any requiſition made to the other powers intereſted in the preſervation and independency of the kingdom of Portugal: and what is more impolitic, England not only voluntarily took the whole burden upon herſelf, but undertook to defend Portugal, without paying that regard to our commercial intereſts as the neceſſity required, and the opportunity gave us to avail ourſelves of the conduct of thoſe ſtates, which refuſed to aſſiſt his moſt faithful Majeſty in this time of need. There could not have been a more favourable opportunity than this, to ſecure

Favourable opportunity to recover and eſtabliſh our rights and privileges.

of every nerve of our ſtrength: and why we ſhould do that without reaping the full rewards of our ſervice, I call on candour, integrity and truth, to aſſign good reaſons, if they can?"

by

by a new treaty all such advantages, immunities and privileges, as we were intitled to by former treaties, but which had been openly and frequently violated [h]: nor could it be thought unjust A. D. 1762.

or

[h] The reason for such a new treaty to have our privileges in Portugal certainly affixed and secured from depredation, has been clearly explained by a gentleman, who resided in Portugal many years, who says, "The office of judge conservator is our stipulated right (by the 7th article in Oliver Cromwell's treaty, made in 1654) whose province it is to judge all our causes; but with a right, however, for either party to appeal to a body of judges, who are to give the final sentence within four months. Which rule is so far from being observed, that law-suits may be kept undetermined for forty years. The judge conservator is likewise to protect the subjects of Great Britain from wicked or vexatious insults. But that authority, like every other, is now taken from him; and our merchants, of the most respectable figure, are thereby subjected to the insolences of the meanest fellows in office; for many of them have been carried by such, unheard and unexamined, both with and without orders, to the newgates and gatehouses of the kingdom; and outrages have been committed in their houses and properties; and they, after having proved their own innocence, and the illegality of the proceeding, could obtain no reparation, nor any kind of satisfaction. The navigation articles for America are now become of no account; our ships are not allowed, unless in the utmost distress, to go to any of their colonies, except Mazagam, and their African islands. The right of having houses of trade in Brazil, and their other settlements, is entirely taken from us. The right of a legal navigation to Portugal, and commerce there, with an equitable security of property, particularly in perishable commodities, and some of them owing no duties to the King, are stipulated to be free from all embarrassments: and yet, in most of those articles, our merchants are continually

A. D. 1762. or unreaſonable, for the only ſupporters of Portugal to have inſiſted upon this ſtipulation before,

qually troubled with vexatious obſtructions and plunderings. All debts owing to our merchants, by perſons ſequeſtered by the King, or inquiſition, ought to be made good to the creditors; yet, with regard to the King, it is not, though with reſpect to the inquiſition it is. It is ſtipulated that neither the King, nor any other power, ſhall, by arbitrary protections, guard the effects of our debtors from legal executions; yet it is very frequently violated. The article forbidding any proſelytes to our run-away ſailors, on a pretence of changing their religion, and obliging them to return to their ſhips, when demanded, is now not at all regarded by the Portugueze: on the contrary, they are encouraged, in unreaſonable and inſolent proſecutions of their captains, ſeduced from their duty, and ſupported in their reſiſtance; debauched in infamous houſes, where they are encouraged to run in debt, for the payment of which they are afterwards ſold, like cattle, to the Portugueze and others. Such practices are become a traffic at Lisbon. By Queen Anne's treaty of commerce (which conſiſts of only two articles) made in 1703, it was underſtood, that we had the *ſole excluſive right* of ſending our woollen goods, on condition of importing Portugueze wines into Great Britain; till they permitted the Dutch conſul, Mr. Heſterman, to explain away the treaty in favour of his country; upon which, Dutch woollen goods were introduced; and then the French, who have no ſort of treaty of commerce with the Portugueze, were admitted to introduce *their* woollen manufactures; and yet, all this while we import the Portugueze wines, agreeable to treaty, without enjoying our full right on their ſide, though we are the only nation that gives them an equivalent. And as to our flag, it has been held in almoſt utter contempt, as every Engliſh inhabitant in Portugal very well knows, who cannot be ignorant of the indignities which have been frequently offered to it, nor of the particular reſpect which has been conſtantly paid to that of France."

either

either man or horſe had been ſent, "That his "Portugueze Majeſty ſhould deprive ſuch ſtates "of all commerce with his kingdom, and grant "the Britiſh ſubjects an excluſive enjoyment of "all the benefits of his trade." They, that ſingly aſſiſted Portugal, ought ſingly to reap the benefits of its trade for the future. But this was not attended to: and what is worſe, while we eagerly began with bearing the *ſole* burden of ſupporting that war; the other ſtates were allowed to run away with the profits of the Portugueze trade. A. D. 1762. Impropriety of England's bearing the whole burden.

This was not the only miſtake of our arming in the defence of Portugal. The Portugueze themſelves never ſet a proper value on our friendſhip, and had repaid us with bad uſage, when we expended above two millions ſterling in their defence againſt Spain, ready to invade their kingdom, in the year 1735. Sir John Norris, with thirty ſail of the line, laid twenty-two months in the Tajo, and effectually prevented a rupture. This act of friendſhip was almoſt immediately repaid in the prohibition of our leather trade, and in gradually depriving our merchants of almoſt every valuable privilege, to which they are intitled by national treaties. And it was well known, that, at this juncture, they were far from being our friends. On the ſcore of religion they univerſally abhor the Engliſh, as a people given up to the power of Satan, and to be puniſhed with him eternally. An abhorrence, which no ways abated with their apprehenſions of a Spaniſh invaſion: to which power, it is probable, they would rather Portugueze ingratitude. Diſlike to the Engliſh ſoldiers.

A. D 1762. have now ſubmitted, than to be defended by the Engliſh [1].

The

[1] The ſtate of Portugal was thus repreſented by a ſenſible writer, who lived many years in that kingdom, and publiſhed his ſentiments time enough for the miniſtry to have profited by his information. Alas! the worſt foe of Portugal may be an eternal one, called diſaffection, which may render her dependance precarious on the very army ſhe employs. A diſguſted and diſhonoured nobility, with their numerous adherents: the relations and partizans of the exterminated Jeſuits: the kindred and friends of the poor people who were executed, or ruined, to the diſguſt of the whole nation, for a very trivial offence at Oporto; with the almoſt univerſal diſapprovers of the miniſter, makes the appearance of our undertaking to defend Portugal, to be not only againſt the whole force of Spain, but againſt a great part of her own people. During the laſt war, which we abetted in that country, it is well known we loſt a vaſt abundance of men from the heat of the climate, from their intemperance with green wines, from enmities occaſioned by their licentiouſneſs, particularly with the women of that kingdom; and from the abhorrence of them as hereticks; though our people were aſſiduouſly protected by many of the Portugueze men of faſhion, and particularly by one nobleman of the Tavora family, who learned and ſpoke our language perfectly well, commanded a Portugueze regiment in our pay, and acted ſo very honourably with regard to religion, as to be even ſeized by the inquiſition for it; but his quality and connexions were too great for their reſtraining him. Yet, for irregularities and religion, was the animoſity of the people of the country ſo great againſt our ſoldiers, that they lived always in a ſtate of war with them, and rarely caught any of them ſtraggling without butchering them without mercy. What we can conveniently contribute towards her aſſiſtance, we ought from policy; that policy which binds all other nations as much to the ſame ſervice, as ourſelves. But can we undertake ſingly to defend her againſt her enemies, perhaps in ſome meaſure againſt herſelf, burdened as we are with

A. D. 1762.

The measure was not only culpable in itself, but in the manner of exerting our power in the defence of Portugal. Procrastination destroyed the vigour of the resolution. Instead of expedition, secrecy and strength; the necessary preparations were delayed, till Lord Tyrawley, sent to Lisbon in a public character, of ambassador and general, had gained information of the state of Portugal, and transmitted them to our ministry. Such an open errand could only serve to inform the French and Spaniards, that England would engage in the cause of Portugal; but had not as yet determined how to act. And when it was resolved to send troops to meet the Spaniards in Portugal, instead of carrying war into the heart of Spain, and finding his Catholic Majesty sufficient employment at home, in the defence of his own defenceless extensive coasts, which every where lie open to our navy and privateers; it was proposed, in order to obviate the dislike the Portugueze entertain of our religion, to send four regiments of Irish Papists for that service. Which would have entirely defeated the intended succour, and perhaps completed the ruin of his most faithful Majesty. For it is well known, that the Spanish army is greatly officered by Irishmen; their convents maintain great numbers of Irish friars: and as all Irishmen

Our conduct in this affair blameable.

Danger of employing Irish papists against Spain.

with our own war, and so drained of men as we now find ourselves? No honest or wise man can be against our taking our full share of this task upon ourselves; but surely we ought not singly to undertake performing what is the common duty of all?

A. D. 1762.

become Spaniards as ſoon as they ſet foot upon Spaniſh ground, thoſe regiments of Iriſh papiſts would, probably, have been very ſoon ſeduced by their countrymen, aſſiſted by a great number of Portugueze fugitives, related to the diſhonoured nobility, and the friends of the exiled Jeſuits; and inſtead of defending Portugal, they would have added ſo much more ſtrength to Spain.

Prudent conduct of the Portugueze.

The Portugueze miniſtry acted more prudently. They, upon the firſt alarm from Spain, began, with the greateſt caution and ſecrecy, to put ſeveral of their ports and towns in a poſture of defence: and had England proceeded in concert with them, the Spaniards, in all probability, would have met with a warm reception. But inſtead of that, the Britiſh auxiliaries were not ſent till June.

French and Spaniſh ſecond memorial.

In the mean time the Spaniſh and French ambaſſadors preſented another memorial [k] to the court of Portugal, in reply to the anſwer given to their firſt; in which they accuſe his moſt Faithful Majeſty of partiality towards the Engliſh, and want of confidence in his Catholic Majeſty; and pretend to prove that his alliances with England were no obſtacle to his acceptance of the offenſive and defenſive league propoſed to him by France and Spain: that his reaſons for adhering to England were not well founded; and that thoſe alliances with England are far from being innocent [l]. They

[k] Dated the 1ſt of April, 1762.

[l] They are not an obſtacle; becauſe there is no alliance which is obligatory, when the queſtion is to ſhake off a yoke, which

They promiſed him new ſplendor to his crown, and the greateſt advantages to his ſubjects for acceding to their ſyſtem; and prognoſticated his ruin, by depending upon the riſk and uncertainty of the aſſiſtance of Great Britain to defend him againſt Spain. They complained of the ſuccours A. D. 1762.

which one nation would lay on another; and this is the project, already far advanced, of England on Portugal.

They are not founded; becauſe, notwithſtanding it is aſſured, that the crown of Portugal has not received any offence from England, to induce her to a breach of treaties, the contrary is clearly manifeſted; for what ſtronger offence than that of attacking a French ſquadron in one of the ports of Portugal? this ſingle inſult is ſufficient to give his moſt Faithful Majeſty a right to declare war againſt his Britannic Majeſty, if he has not given a ſuitable ſatisfaction for it; and if he has done it, without, at the ſame time, obtaining reſtitution of his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty's ſhips, the moſt Chriſtian King has a right to declare war againſt his moſt Faithful Majeſty.

Theſe alliances are not ſo innocent, though they are called purely defenſive; becauſe they become in reality offenſive, from the ſituation of the Portugueze dominions, and from the nature of the Engliſh power: the Engliſh ſquadrons cannot keep the ſea in all ſeaſons, or cruize on the principal coaſts for cutting off the French and Spaniſh navigation, without the ports, and the aſſiſtance of Portugal: theſe iſlanders would not inſult all maritime Europe; they would let others enjoy their poſſeſſions, and their commerce, if all the riches of Portugal did not paſs into their hands: conſequently, Portugal furniſhes them with the means to make war; and their alliance with the ſaid court is offenſive; and if not, it is aſked, by what reaſon England ſhould be obliged to ſend troops to the aſſiſtance of Portugal, and not Portugal to the aſſiſtance of England: if it is not, becauſe England finds a compenſation in the indirect aſſiſtance of Portugal, by means whereof ſhe makes war againſt Spain and France. *Spaniſh memorial.*

A. D. 1762. demanded of England; the reſiding of an Engliſh general, ſeveral aids de camp and other officers at Liſbon; and of the military projects concerted by the Portugueze miniſter at London. They aſſured his moſt faithful Majeſty, that it was not then too late to ſecure himſelf in their alliance: but once more inſiſted on the demand ſet forth in the memorial of the 16th of March; and concluded with a declaration, "That, without further repreſentations, or his conſent, the "Spaniſh troops, already on the frontiers, will "enter Portugal, for the ſingle object of advancing, till they ſhall obtain, that the ports "of Portugal be not at the diſpoſal of the enemy; having, at the ſame time, the moſt preciſe orders, not to commit, without reaſon, the "leaſt hoſtility againſt the ſubjects of the moſt "faithful King; to pay them, in ready money, "for whatever they ſhall furniſh to them, as if "the one and the other belonged to the ſame "maſter. It remains for his moſt faithful Majeſty to chuſe, either to receive theſe troops, as "allies, or to refuſe them entrance, or ſubſiſtance, and to oppoſe them, as enemies: for "then the two allies will take all poſſible precautions, on the ſuſpicions, already too much "founded, that the court of Liſbon, by intelligence, for ſome time paſt, with that of London, will march out to meet them, with Engliſh forces, in order to hinder their juſt deſigns, "and to make them bloody, contrary to the ſentiments of their heart."

On

On the 5th of April his moſt faithful Majeſty rejoined to this laſt memorial, by his ſecretary of ſtate, inſiſting upon the inoffenſiveneſs of the treaties ſubſiſting between him and England, and upon his indiſpenſible obligation to keep them inviolable. His Majeſty proved the unbounded confidence, which he had always in the ties of blood; the friendſhip and the good neighbourhood, which he had always cultivated with his Catholic Majeſty, by the ſilence and tranquility, with which he had ſeen, for a long time paſt, his frontiers almoſt blocked up and infeſted; the commerce of corn prohibited; the Spaniſh magazines upon the ſaid frontiers filled with all ſorts of military ſtores, and the places ſwarming with troops, without giving the leaſt order to his ambaſſador at Madrid, to demand the object of thoſe preparations. He apologized for inviting Engliſh officers to his capital, when all the world rang with the intended invaſion of Portugal; and that he had done no more than all other nations are wont to do, when they are in want of experienced officers, without giving any juſt cauſe of diſtruſt to their neighbours. He appealed to heaven againſt the crying injuſtice of purſuing againſt Portugal the war kindled againſt Great Britain; adding, that if neutral powers are to be attacked, becauſe they have defenſive treaties with the belligerent powers, ſuch a deſtructive maxim would occaſion deſolation in Europe, the moment a war was kindled between two nations. And then concluded

A. D. 1762. Anſwered.

A. D. 1762. cluded with a magnanimity and dignity becoming a great and good prince, "That for theſe reaſons, and, in the unexpected caſe of the Spaniſh troops entering Portugal (under any pretence whatever) not only without his moſt Faithful Majeſty's permiſſion, but contrary to his expreſs declaration, made in the memorial of the 20th of March, and repeated by the preſent, making a declared and offenſive war againſt him, by this violent and unexpected invaſion: in ſuch a caſe, his moſt Faithful Majeſty, no longer able (without offending the laws of God, of nature and of nations, and without univerſal cenſure) to avoid doing his utmoſt for his own defence, has commanded his forces to hold themſelves in readineſs, and to join with thoſe of his allies, in ſupport of the neutrality, which is the only and ſingle object for which they ſhall be employed.

His moſt Faithful Majeſty declares finally, that it will affect him leſs (though reduced to the laſt extremity, of which the ſupreme judge is the ſole arbiter) to let the laſt tile of his palace fall, and to ſee his faithful ſubjects ſpill the laſt drop of their blood, than to ſacrifice, together with the honour of his crown, all that Portugal holds moſt dear, and to ſubmit, by ſuch extraordinary means, to become an unheard of example to all pacific powers, who will no longer be able to enjoy the benefit of neutrality, whenever a war ſhall be kindled between other powers, with which the former are connected by the defenſive treaties."

This

This produced a third memorial [m] from the Bourbon alliance; in which the memorialists set forth, that as they had loſt all hopes to prevail with his moſt Faithful Majeſty to join with them againſt Great Britain, their moſt Chriſtian and Catholic Majeſties would compel him, by force of arms, and therefore beſought him to direct the neceſſary paſſports to be furniſhed, that each of them might repair to his reſpective court [n]. A. D. 1762. French and Spaniſh third memorial.

To

[m] On the 27th of April 1762.

[n] Don Joſeph Torrero, his Catholic Majeſty's ambaſſador, and M. Jacques O Dunne, his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty's miniſter plenipotentiary, to the King of Portugal, agreeably to the inſtructions and orders of their auguſt Sovereigns, to put an end to the negociation which they are jointly engaged in and have purſued, in order to bring his moſt Faithful Majeſty over to his true intereſt, which although expoſed to the contingencies of war, yet is ſurely for his honour and glory, to unite his forces to thoſe of France and Spain, and endeavour to ſhake off the prejudicial dependency on England, which the Portugueze nation labours under; the ſaid ambaſſador, and miniſter plenipotentiary, having loſt all hopes that their maſters ſhould attain this ſo laudable and heroic a purpoſe; either becauſe the Portugueze Monarch and his miniſters, being accuſtomed to this evil, do not perceive it, or elſe becauſe the common enemy has gained a deſpotic power over their underſtanding; ſince they will not admit of thoſe reaſons which their Catholic and moſt Chriſtian Majeſties have with ſo much friendſhip, and ſuch good intentions, repreſented; and knowing that although very eaſy, it would be abſolutely uſeleſs to refute thoſe contained in his Excellency Don Lewis da Cunha's laſt memorial, delivered to them the 5th of this month, they will only lay before the moſt Faithful King, through his means, a curſory refutation thereof.

That it is a matter of great concern to the Kings their maſters, that the moſt Faithful King, by confeſſing, that England

A. D. 1762. land has given him cauſe to break the defenſive treaties, which he does in ſaying, that it is not of ſo great, or ſo immediate, intereſt to Portugal as to outweigh the calamities of war; if his moſt Faithful Majeſty has weighed in the ſame ſcale thoſe of a war with England, and thoſe of maintaining it againſt France and Spain, he has choſen the latter, with little regard to their power, and great diſregard of their friendſhip, ſince he joined himſelf to one, who has offended him, whether much or little, to offend thoſe, who have given him no other motive, than that of perſuading him to what would be moſt convenient for him.

The King and his miniſters cannot, becauſe they will not be perſuaded, that theſe defenſive treaties with the Engliſh, are offenſive ones with regard to Spain and France, the arguments to the contrary, alledged in the preceding memorials, being unanſwerable; and the comparing them to thoſe of other powers ill-grounded, his ſituation and circumſtances being extremely different from theirs.

That their moſt Chriſtian and Catholic Majeſties, far from finding any merit in the friendly confidence of his moſt Faithful Majeſty, from the ſilence obſerved by his ambaſſador, at Madrid, upon the military preparations, that were making and carrying on upon the frontiers of Portugal; this has from the beginning raiſed in them a diſtruſt, which, to their great concern, is now confirmed by the experience of his preferring the alliance of the King of Great Britain to theirs; for otherwiſe he would, in a friendly manner, have enquired into the deſign of ſuch preparations, and have endeavoured to have ſet on foot a negociation, which their Catholic and moſt Chriſtian Majeſties could not immaturely ſolicit, at the known hazard of having their views diſcovered, by the court of Liſbon, to that of London, which then held, and ſtill holds, poſſeſſion of their affections. Certain it is, that that of Liſbon had already taken the reſolution within itſelf, which it is now obliged to diſcover; and that the apparent indifference, with which it ſaw what is called the blockade and infeſtation of its frontiers, without ſpeaking of it in Madrid, was a latent fire for ſoliciting ſuccours in London; thus, oppoſing diſguiſed preparations to open ones. That, notwithſtanding the court of

Liſbon

To which the court of Portugal finally replied * with a becoming ſpirit of diſdain and reſentment, A. D. 1762. Anſwered.

Liſbon inſiſts that there is no difference between her neutrality and that of other powers, and that there is no right to force them out of it, they may be aſſured, that it is by no means looked upon as a point of indifference, on account of the inconveniencies experienced by Spain in other wars with the Engliſh, and be perſuaded, that if the breach with their Catholic and moſt Chriſtian Majeſties ſhould bring upon the moſt Faithful King thoſe, which united with the King of Great Britain, he does not fear, to theſe will be added the diſſatisfaction, in the opinion of the moſt ſound and judicious part of Europe, of his having had it in his power to avoid them.

That ſince his moſt Faithful Majeſty erroneouſly founds his own honour, and that of his crown, not in delivering himſelf from the truly oppreſſive yoke of the Engliſh, but in oppoſing the entry of Spaniſh troops into Portugal, who come to his aſſiſtance and defence, their Catholic and moſt Chriſtian Majeſties found theirs in attempting it, and will ſuſtain it with as much inflexibility, as his moſt Faithful Majeſty, when he heroically declares, that rather than abandon Portugal, he will ſee the laſt tile fall from his palace, and ſpill the laſt drop of his ſubjects blood.

And finally, that the moſt Faithful King having, upon the alternative propoſed to him, preferred the reſiſting the entry of Spaniſh troops as enemies, to admitting them as friends; and conſequently the enmity of their Catholic and moſt Chriſtian Majeſties to their friendſhip, there is nothing more unneceſſary, and even unbecoming, than the continuance of the above-mentioned embaſſador of Spain, and miniſter plenipotentiary of France, near his moſt Faithful Majeſty; therefore they beſeech him, and hope he will be pleaſed to direct the neceſſary paſſports to be furniſhed, that each may immediately repair to his reſpective court.

Liſbon, April 23, 1762.

Don Joseph Torrero.
Jacques Bernard O Dunne.

* On the 25th of April.

That,

A. D. 1762. "That, ſetting apart from the ſubſtance of the buſineſs under conſideration, the adventitious and warm expreſſions, ſuch as hitherto have never been uſed between ſovereigns, with which the third memorial was filled, his moſt Faithful Majeſty had found in it nothing new; that by giving an opening to negociation ſhould make him alter his former reſolutions: that the effective rupture, which was therein owned, in clear and expreſs terms, was not matter of ſurprize to his Majeſty, after having ſeen that this unexampled negotiation was opened by notifying to his moſt Faithful Majeſty, in the firſt memorial of the 16th of March laſt, that it had been determined between the courts of Paris and Madrid, without any previous notice to his Majeſty, to make the neutral kingdom of Portugal the theatre of war, to oblige his moſt Faithful Majeſty calmly to ſee his provinces and ports occupied by Spaniſh armies; to intimate to him, that for this purpoſe, the ſaid armies were already poſted upon the frontiers of this kingdom: adding to all this, that he ought not only to infringe all the treaties of peace and commerce, which he has with the crown of England, but likewiſe to declare an offenſive war againſt the ſaid crown; the whole conceived in a ſtile, by no means gentle or perſuaſive, but rather expreſſing, in the ſtrongeſt terms, that the intention was not to negociate, but to break; which is confirmed in the ſecond memorial, preſented by the ſaid Don Joſeph Torrero, and M. Jacques O Dunne, on the firſt inſtant, therein declaring, that his Catholic

tholic Majeſty had already given ultimate orders, that his troops ſhould enter the dominions of this kingdom, without waiting for any other anſwer, or conſent of his moſt Faithful Majeſty. A. D. 1762.

That his ſaid moſt Faithful Majeſty ſolely placed his honour and glory, in being faithful to his royal word; in the obſervance of the duties of his crown; and of religion and humanity, which forbid his entering into an offenſive war againſt any power, although ever ſo indifferent to him, and although not allied by reciprocal treaties, which have been adhered to, for this age paſt; as are thoſe, which ſubſiſt with the crown of England.

That their Catholic and moſt Chriſtian Majeſties have been informed with very little ſincerity, if any body has ſuggeſted to them that England had given cauſe to break thoſe ancient defenſive alliances; becauſe, on the contrary, his moſt Faithful Majeſty owes to the crown of Great Britain, all that good harmony, which is the natural effect of thoſe ancient alliances.

That mere conveniency, without any legitimate title, has never hitherto authorized belligerent powers to attack thoſe, which are neuter, and who enjoy the advantages attending on peace.

That his moſt Faithful Majeſty could wiſh, that the blame imputed to him, for not having complained, that the frontiers of his kingdom were blocked up and infeſted, were not ſo fully proved by the ſaid memorials of the 16th of March, and the firſt inſtant, where it was declared in ex-

A. D. 1762. preſs words, which cannot be miſunderſtood, that the ſaid blockade and infeſtation were ordered, from the time of the Family Compact, to invade and ſeize upon this kingdom; which are terms that plainly ſhew, that Portugal was neither to aſk nor expect ſuccours from the ſaid courts, which had joined themſelves in alliance to attack it; and that the latent fire has always been on the ſide of thoſe, who had determined to act offenſively, and not on the ſide of him who has endeavoured, and does only endeavour to defend and preſerve himſelf in peace, which, by all laws of God, of nature, and nations, he has a right to do.

That, finally, his moſt Faithful Majeſty underſtands that he has the ſame right to defend his kingdom from invaſion, which is permitted to every private perſon, who is indiſpenſably obliged to defend his own houſe againſt any body, that ſhould enter it without his conſent.

And that his Majeſty, confining himſelf to this ſole point of the natural defence of the neutrality and peace of his kingdoms, ports, and ſubjects, will exert his utmoſt efforts, together with his allies, in caſe, notwithſtanding all that has been related, he be attacked."

Spaniards invade Portugal. The Spaniards, thinking to avail themſelves of the defenceleſs ſtate of Portugal, and that their force, if executed with expedition, before the arrival of foreign auxiliaries, might bring the Portugueze miniſtry to their terms, entered the kingdom of Portugal without farther ceremony, by the way

of

of Braganza [p], on the 30th of April, over-ran that province, and took poſſeſſion of the city of that name, which was quite open and defenceleſs [q], proceeded to Chaves, Amerante and Miranda: all which places ſurrendered to the Spaniards. A. D. 1762.

Such acts of hoſtility rouſed the Portugueze government, and in ſome manner, the ancient reſentment of the people. The King immediately declared war [r] againſt the invaders: and though King of Portugal declares war.

he

[p] The magiſtrates of Braganza brought the keys of their city to the commander of the Spaniſh forces, which were marching to attack it: the garriſon, conſiſting of five companies of foot, had precipitately retired before the arrival of his Majeſty's troops. The Marquis de Sarria propoſed to blow up the fortifications both of Braganza and Miranda. In this town were found 18 pieces of cannon of different bores, in bad condition, 2000 muſkets, and ſome piſtols, which were in no better order than the cannon.

[q] The Marquis of Sarria, who commanded the main body of the Spaniſh forces deſtined againſt Portugal, paſſed the Douro and the Eſta below Zamora, with 36 battalions and 35 ſquadrons: and there were eight battalions of regular troops, ſix of militia, and two ſquadrons of horſe, ordered to penetrate into Portugal, by the way of Galicia: and four ſquadrons, four battalions, and four of militia were aſſembled in Andeluſia.

[r] *Decree, or declaration of war, iſſued by order of his Portugueze Majeſty againſt France and Spain.*

Whereas the ambaſſador of Caſtile, Don Joſeph Torrero, in conjunction with Don Jacques O'Dunne, miniſter plenipotentiary of France, by their repreſentations, and the anſwers I have given thereto, it appears that one of the projects agreed on between the aforeſaid powers in the Family Compact was, to diſpoſe of theſe kingdoms, as if they were their own, to invade

A. D. 1761. he had no regular troops in thoſe parts, the militia of the country, without diſcipline, and almoſt without

vade them, to occupy them, under the incompatible pretext of aſſiſting me againſt enemies, which they ſuppoſed for ſuch, that never exiſted; and whereas different general officers of his Catholic Majeſty have ſucceſſively, ſince the 30th of April laſt, ſpread various papers through my dominions, preſcribing laws and ſanctions to my ſubjects, invading at the ſame time my provinces with an army divided into various bodies, attacking my fortified places, and perpetrating all the aforeſaid hoſtilities, under pretence of directing them to the advantage and glory of my crown, and of my ſubjects, and in ſuch light even the Catholic King himſelf has repreſented the caſe to me; and whereas, notwithſtanding all theſe contradictory and unheard of motives, an offenſive war has been made againſt me, contrary to truth and juſtice, by the aforeſaid two monarchs, through mutual conſent: I have ordered it to be made known to all my ſubjects, that they hold all diſturbers or violators of the independent ſovereignty of my crown, and all invaders of my kingdom, as public aggreſſors and declared enemies; that from henceforward, in natural defence, and neceſſary retortion, they be treated as aggreſſors and declared enemies in all and every ſenſe: and that to oppreſs them in their perſons and effects, all military perſons and others, authoriſed by me, make uſe of the moſt executive means which in theſe caſes are ſupported by all laws; and that in like manner, all ſaid military and every other perſon or perſons, of whatever rank, quality or condition they be, quit all communication and correſpondence with the ſaid enemies, under the penalties decreed againſt rebels and traitors. I likewiſe order that all the ſubjects of France and Spain, that reſide in this city, or in the kingdoms of Portugal and Algarva, retire within the preciſe term of 15 days, to reckon from the day of the publication of this decree, otherwiſe they ſhall be treated as enemies, and their effects confiſcated: and that in all the wet as well as dry ports of this kingdom all commerce and communication

without arms, ſuitable to the ſervice of the field, obſtructed their progreſs towards Oporto, which ſeemed to be the firſt object of their operations, till the national forces and auxiliaries could be collected and arrive to their aſſiſtance: it being reſolved to form three camps, one between Villa Real, Braga and Oporto; another under the walls of Abrantes, and a third before the city of Elvas. A. D. 1762.

From Braganza the invaders advanced to the town of Miranda, a place of ſome ſtrength, and determined to ſtand a ſiege; but on the 9th of May it was obliged to ſurrender, by the explofion of a powder magazine, by which the walls were ſo damaged, and two ſuch breaches made, beſides the loſs of above 500 men, buried in the ruins, that it was rendered untenable: hence the enemy traverſed the province of Miranda and Moncorvo, and de- Miranda and Chaves ſurrenders.

munication ceaſe with the aforeſaid monarchies of France and Spain, and all fruits, manufactures or goods of any kind, of the produce of the ſaid monarchies, be deemed contraband, and the entry, ſale, and uſe of them be prohibited. Ordered, that this decree be affixed and tranſmitted to every county, that it may come to the knowledge of all my ſubjects. I have given orders to the intendant general of the police to grant paſſports to all the aforeſaid, who have entered theſe kingdoms, *bona fide*, on their buſineſs, that they be permitted to retire unmoleſted.

Palace of Noſſa Senhora da Adjuda, 18th of May, 1762.

With the rubrick of his Majeſty.

Publiſhed 23d May, 1762.

ANTONIO LUIZ DE CORDES.

A. D. 1762. tached a party to reduce Chaves *, which had been an open town for many years; and whose great extent and decayed fortifications, rendered it uncapable of being ſuddenly put into a tenable condition: and therefore, not able to eſtabliſh a poſt in any of thoſe towns ſufficient to ſecure a retreat, in caſe of an accident to their diſadvantage, they endeavoured to paſs over the mountains of Morte Allegre, towards the province of Minho. But finding the paſſes of thoſe mountains defended by the Major-Generals Don John de Lancaſter, and Franciſco Joſeph Sarmento, at the head of the militia of thoſe two provinces, they turned off to the mountains of Maran and Amerante. Againſt whom, the General John de Almada, the governor of Oporto, diſpatched a body of militia to defend thoſe paſſes alſo, till the regulars could arrive to their aſſiſtance. Both theſe and the militia, ſupported by the inhabitants of Villa Nova de Foſcoar performed wonders, who defended the

Portugueze defence.

* "The Marquis de Sarria having detached Colonel Alexander O'Reily, with the light armed horſe and foot under his command, to ſeize Chaves, that officer marched his men, by difficult roads ſcarce known, 14 leagues in two days, without leaving one ſtraggler behind, and on his arriving before Chaves, found the gates open; the garriſon, though they amounted to 2000 men, having abandoned the place, leaving in it 48 pieces of cannon, of which 21 were braſs, and 27 of iron, all in good order; and of the former nine, and of the latter fourteen, were 24 pounders. They found alſo in the place a great number of muſkets and other arms, much powder, ball, forage, &c. O'Reily was promoted for this feat, to the rank of brigadier." *Spaniſh account.*

paſs

paſs of the river Douro, near that town, with ſuch courage, that with guns, pikes, flails and any weapon they could pick up, drove that party back to Torre de Moncorvo, which had advanced by that road from Miranda. While this was tranſacting on the north ſide of the Douro, another part of the Spaniſh army, to the amount of 8000 men, enter Portugal, by the territory of Pinhel, and encamped between Val de la Mulla, and Val de Coelha, a league from Almeida. From whence the Spaniſh general detached ſeveral parties to pillage and deſtroy the villages and land of that open and defenceleſs frontier; which did not even ſpare the churches. But this ſo exaſperated the Portugueze, that they muſtered with ſuch a countenance of reſolution to oppoſe their march, and treated the ſtragglers with ſuch marks of revenge, by cutting off their noſes, &c. that, for the preſent, the Spaniards thought it moſt adviſeable, (eſpecially as the heats were coming on, when it would be impoſſible to keep the field, and it would be more impoſſible for their armies to ſubſiſt, ſhould they be obliged to encamp during thoſe heats in the heart of Portugal, where there was no probability to find ſubſiſtance) to form three camps, one for their main army at Duas Igrejias, near Miranda: another of 5000 men at Torre de Moncorvo, and a third conſiſting of the ſame number near Chaves; to wait the further orders from their court: for hitherto theſe invaders pretended that they were come with weapons of defence,

A. D. 1762.

Spaniards form three camps.

A. D. 1762.

to protect Portugal from the oppreſſions of the Engliſh.

King of Spain declares war againſt Portugal.

But on the 15th of June the King of Spain thought proper to pull of the cloak of a defender, friend and brother-in-law, in a formal declaration of war [t]. And this was followed, on the 20th of the ſame month, by another declaration of war,

King of France's declaration of war againſt Portugal.

by

[t] Neither my repreſentations, founded in juſtice and utility, nor the fraternal perſuaſives with which I accompanied them, have been able to alter the King of Portugal's blind affection for the Engliſh. His miniſters, engaged by long habit, continue obſtinate in their partiality, to the great prejudice of his ſubjects; and I have met with nothing but refuſals; and been inſulted by his injurious preference of the friendſhip of England to that of Spain and France. I have even received a perſonal effront by the arreſting of my ambaſſador, Don Joſeph Torrero, at Eſtremos, who was detained there in violation of his character, after he had been ſuffered to depart from Liſbon, and had arrived on the frontier, in virtue of paſſports from that court; but notwithſtanding ſuch inſults were powerful motives for me to keep no longer any meaſures with the King of Portugal, nevertheleſs, adhering to my firſt reſolution of not making an offenſive war againſt the Portugueze, unleſs forced to it, I deferred giving orders to my general to treat them with the rigours of war; but having read the edict of the King of Portugal of the 18th of laſt month, in which, miſrepreſenting the upright intentions of the moſt Chriſtian King and myſelf, he imputes to us a pre-concerted deſign of invading his kingdoms, and orders all his vaſſals to treat us as enemies, and to break off all correſpondence with us, both by ſea and land: and forbids the uſe of all protections coming from our territories, confiſcating the goods of the French and Spaniards, and likewiſe ordering them to leave Portugal in a fortnight, which term, however ſtrait, has been further abridged, and many of my ſubjects have been expelled, plundered,

by the French King againſt his moſt Faithful Majeſty. In both of which, thoſe two monarchs place the juſtice of their cauſe, and their right and neceſſity to invade and conquer Portugal, in the ſole refuſal of his moſt Faithful Majeſty to join in their Family Compact againſt England, in defiance of the faith of ancient treaties, as well as without any other provocation and motive than to ſerve the purpoſes of the political ſyſtem of the Bourbon Family; as will more clearly appear from the contents of thoſe two ſurprizing attempts upon the laws of nations and upon common ſenſe *. A. D. 1762.

In

dered, and ill-treated, before the expiration of it; and the Marquis de Sarria having found, that the Portugueze, ungrateful to his goodneſs and moderation, and the exactneſs with which they have been paid for every thing they have furniſhed for my troops, have proceeded ſo far as to excite the people and ſoldiery againſt my army; ſo that it would be diſhonourable to carry my forbearance any farther: for theſe cauſes I have reſolved, that from this day my troops ſhall treat Portugal as an enemy's country, that the property of the Portugueze ſhall be confiſcated throughout my dominions, that all the Portugueze ſhall leave Spain in a fortnight, and that all commerce with them ſhall be prohibited for the future.

* The King, and the Catholic King, being obliged to ſupport a war againſt England, having entered into reciprocal engagements to curb the exceſſive ambition of that crown, and the deſpotiſm which it pretends to uſurp, in every ſea, and particularly in the Eaſt and Weſt Indies, over the trade and navigation of other powers;

Their Majeſties judged that one proper ſtep for attaining this end would be, to invite the King of Portugal to enter into their alliance. It was natural to think that the propoſals,

A. D. 1762.

In the mean time, the Britiſh court, which was within this period greatly agitated at home, by the

Meaſures at home.

which were made to that Prince on this ſubject, in the name of his Majeſty, and of his Catholic Majeſty, would be readily accepted. This opinion was founded on the conſideration of what the moſt Faithful King owed to himſelf and to his people, who from the beginning of the preſent century groaned under the imperious yoke of the Engliſh. Beſides, the event hath but too clearly ſhewn the neceſſity of the juſt meaſures taken by France and Spain, with regard to a ſuſpicious and dangerous neutrality, that had all the inconveniencies of a concealed war.

The memorials preſented to the court of Liſbon on this ſubject have been made public: all Europe hath ſeen the ſolid reaſons of juſtice and conveniency, which were the foundation of their demand on the King of Portugal: to theſe were added, on the part of Spain, motives of the moſt tender friendſhip and aſſiduity, which ought to have made the ſtrongeſt and moſt ſalutary impreſſion on the mind of the moſt Faithful King.

But theſe powerful and juſt conſiderations were ſo far from determining that Prince to unite with his Majeſty and his Catholic Majeſty, that he abſolutely rejected their offers, and choſe to ſacrifice their alliance, his own glory, and the good of his people, to his unlimited and blind devotion to the will of England.

Such conduct leaving no doubt concerning the King of Portugal's true intentions, the King and the Catholic King could conſider him, from that time, only as a direct and perſonal enemy, who under the artful pretext of a neutrality, which would not be obſerved, would deliver up his ports to the diſpoſal of the Engliſh, to ſerve for ſheltering places for their ſhips, and to enable them to hurt France and Spain with more ſecurity, and with more effect.

Nevertheleſs, his Majeſty and his Catholic Majeſty thought it their duty to keep meaſures with the moſt Faithful King; and

the intrigues of thoſe, who were ſecretly contriving to form a new bottom in the adminiſtration, and who A. D. 1762.

and if the Spaniſh troops have entered Portugal, this invaſion, which was become indiſpenſably neceſſary, was not accompanied with any declaration of war; and the troops have behaved with all the circumſpection, that could be required, even in a friendly and neutral ſtate,

All this moderation hath been thrown away: the King of Portugal hath juſt now declared war in form againſt France and Spain. This unexpected ſtep forced the Catholic King to make the like declaration againſt Portugal; and the King [of France] can no longer defer taking the ſame reſolution.

Independent of the motives, which are common to the two monarchs, each hath ſeparate grievances to alledge againſt Portugal, which of themſelves would be ſufficient to juſtify the extremity, to which their Majeſties ſee themſelves, with regret, obliged to proceed.

Every one knows the unjuſt and violent attack made by the Engliſh in 1759, on ſome of the French King's ſhips under the cannon of the Portugueze forts at Lagos. His Majeſty demanded of the moſt Faithful King to procure him reſtitution of thoſe ſhips: but that Prince's miniſters, in contempt of what was due to the rules of juſtice, the laws of the ſea, the ſovereignty and territory of their maſter (all which were indecently violated by the moſt ſcandalous infraction of the rights of ſovereigns and of nations) in anſwer to the repeated requiſitions of the King's ambaſſador, on this head, made only vague ſpeeches, with an air of indifference that bordered on deriſion.

At the ſame time, the court of Liſbon, pretending to be ignorant that ſovereigns who hold the rank of their birth only, and the dignity of their crown, can never permit, under any pretext, any potentate to attempt to infringe prerogatives and rights belonging to the antiquity and Majeſty of their throne, hath pretended to eſtabliſh, without diſtinction, an alternative of precedence between all the ambaſſadors and

A. D. 1762. who were moſt anxious for renewing the negociations for a peace, either did not properly attend unto,

foreign miniſters about the King of Portugal. The King being informed by his ambaſſador, of the notification that had been made to him of this extraordinary and unexampled regulation, ſignified in writing to the moſt Faithful King, his juſt diſſatisfaction: and his Majeſty declared that he would never ſuffer any attempt to be made to diminiſh the right eſſentially inherent in the repreſentative character with which he is pleaſed to honour his ambaſſadors and miniſters.

However juſtly the King was authoriſed to expreſs, at that time, his diſpleaſure on account of theſe grievances, and ſeveral other ſubjects of complaint which he had received from the court of Portugal, his majeſty contented himſelf with recalling his ambaſſador, and continued to keep up a correſpondence with the moſt Faithful King, which he very ſincerely deſired to render more intimate and more laſting.

That Prince, therefore, can only blame himſelf for the calamities of a war, which he ought, on every account, to have avoided, and which he hath been the firſt to declare.

His offers to obſerve a ſtrict neutrality might have been liſtened to by the King and the Catholic King, if paſt experience had not taught them to guard againſt the illuſion and danger of ſuch propoſals.

In the beginning of the preſent century, the court of Liſbon was very forward to acknowledge King Philip V. of glorious memory, and contracted formal engagements with France and Spain. Peter II. who at that time filled the throne of Portugal, ſeemed to enter cordially into the alliance of the two crowns: but after diſſembling his ſecret intentions, for three years, he broke all his promiſes, and the neutrality which he had afterwards ſolicited, and which in a letter to the republic of the United Provinces, he had even adviſed her to embrace, and joined the enemies of France and Spain. The ſame confidence, and the ſame ſecurity, on the part of the two crowns,

in

unto, or procraſtinated the meaſures, neceſſary to continue the war, and to ſupport our allies. The King of Pruſſia was totally abandoned to his own abilities and good fortune, neither treaty nor ſubſidy was agreeable to the new miniſtry; nor were A. D. 1762.

in the preſent ſtate of things, would undoubtedly have been followed by the like defection in the court of Liſbon.

United to the Catholic King by indiſſoluble ſentiments of tender friendſhip and common intereſts, the King hopes that our united efforts will be favoured by the God of Hoſts, and will in the end compel the King of Portugal to conduct himſelf on principles more conformable to ſound policy, the good of his people, and the ties of blood which unite him to his Majeſty and his Catholic Majeſty.

The King commands and enjoins all his ſubjects, vaſſals, and ſervants, to fall upon the ſubjects of the King of Portugal; and expreſsly prohibits them from having any communication, commerce, and intelligence with them, on pain of death; and accordingly his Majeſty hath from this date revoked, and hereby revokes, all licences, paſſports, ſafeguards, and ſafe conducts contrary to theſe preſents, that may have been granted by him or his lieutenant generals, and other officers; declaring them null and void, and to no effect; and forbidding all perſons to pay any regard thereto. And whereas, in contempt of the 15th article of the treaty of peace between France and Portugal, ſigned at Utrecht, April 11, 1713, (and by which it is expreſsly ſtipulated, "That in caſe of a "rupture between the two crowns, the ſpace of ſix months "ſhall be granted their ſubjects reſpectively, to ſell or remove "their effects, and withdraw their perſons (if they think fit)"; the King of Portugal hath juſt now ordered, that all the French who are in his kingdom ſhall leave it in the ſpace of 15 days, and that their effects ſhall be confiſcated and ſequeſtrated: his Majeſty, by way of juſt repriſals, commands, that all the Portugueze in his dominions, ſhall, in like manner, leave them within the ſpace of 15 days from the date hereof, and that all their effects ſhall be confiſcated.

the

A. D. 1762. the advocates, for a faithful performance of our engagements with that Prince, any longer able to maintain their influence in our councils. The allied army, it is true, did exiſt: the parliament, agreeable to the eſtimates laid before them by the miniſtry, had provided for its effectual ſupport: but ſo little was the encouragement it received from the miniſtry, that had it not been for the wiſdom and military genius of its commander, joined to the humane and ever ſeaſonable aſſiſtance of the Marquis of Granby, there might have been ſome doubt, how it could have preſerved its exiſtence. In regard to Portugal, every thing was driven off to the laſt, even after the worſt meaſure was adopted to aſſiſt that ally. When the troops ought to have been in the field, a commander in chief was to be hunted for. Lord Tyrawley was an able general; and was previouſly employed to enquire into the ſtate of Portugal. But his lordſhip had the misfortune to be diſagreeable to the Portugueze court. They trifled with him, and treated him with diſreſpect. Theſe were circumſtances, that obliged our court to look out for a general officer to command in Portugal. The Prince of Bevern was applied to, and declined the offer. The Count la Lippe Buckeburg accepted of the invitation. The appointment of ſo young a general to the chief command, determined Lord Tyrawley to reſign; it being inconſiſtent for his lordſhip to ſerve under one, who was in his cradle, when his lordſhip was a ſtaff officer. His lordſhip's place was filled by the

Count de Buckeburg appointed general in Portugal.

Earl

Earl of Loudon. Thus the new miniſtry, who expreſſed ſo great a diſlike to the war, which their predeceſſors in office maintained, in defence of our allies, attacked ſolely on our account by the French in Germany, confirmed the propriety of that meaſure by engaging ſingly in another continental war, ſolely for the defence of our ally the King of Portugal, becauſe his moſt Faithful Majeſty was attacked by the French and Spaniards on the ſame account. And what is moſt remarkable, the very men, who had ſo often inveighed againſt the former adminiſtration, for giving the command of the allied army in Germany, to a German general, as a diſgrace to all the Engliſh officers under him, thought it no diſgrace, nor impropriety to appoint a German count to the command in chief of the Britiſh troops and the allied army in Portugal. A. D. 1761.

In the mean time the Britiſh forces arrived in the Tagus: part [v] of them from Ireland, on the 6th of May: but it was not poſſible for them to act till they had a commander: and it was the 25th of June before the fleet ſailed [x] with the Count Forces ſent to Portugal.

[v] Two regiments of 1100 men each,

[x] *Liſt of Sir Edward Hawk's fleet, which ſailed from St. Helen's, for Liſbon, &c. June 25.*

Guns.		Commanders.
100	Royal George,	Sir Edward Hawke, Admiral.
		Capt. Bennet.
80	Princeſs Amelia,	Duke of York, Rear Admiral.
		L. V. Howe, Capt.
90	Prince,	Capt. Peyton.
90	Ocean,	

A. D. 1762.

Count de Buckeburg, which rendered it impracticable to proceed effectually to action, till the ſummer heats ſhould permit the troops to take the field.

Their delay accounted for.

Theſe dilatory proceedings may be eaſily accounted for, if we attend to the affairs about the Britiſh court; where peace was become the favourite topic, and party became daily ſtrengthened by various means, even to the detriment of the national intereſt and credit. The old and faithful ſervants of the crown ſaw their intereſts and power, by which they had diſtinguiſhed themſelves in the ſupport of the proteſtant ſucceſſion in the Houſe of Hanover, for almoſt half a century, weakened by new invaſions: they felt themſelves ſapped, as it were, by ſubterraneous works, to drive them out of the miniſtry. Honour therefore dictated *reſignation:* and on the 26th of May the Duke of Newcaſtle reſigned his office of firſt Lord Commiſſioner of the treaſury, becauſe he found his influence was gone before him [z]. The

Duke of Newcaſtle reſigns.

office

90 Ocean,	Capt. Langdon.
74 Magnanime,	Capt. Saxton.
70 Prince of Orange,	Capt. Ferguſon.
66 Lancaſter.	
64 Naſſau,	Capt. Sayer.
64 Eſſex,	Capt. Schomberg.
60 Achilles,	Hon. Capt. Barrington.
40 Launceſton.	
32 Æolus.	
28 Tartar.	

[z] There were principally two reaſons, which occaſioned this remarkable reſignation; one public, the other private.

The

office he reſigned was the higheſt under the crown, and was, three days after, filled by John Earl of Bute, who, on that occaſion, was promoted from the office of ſecretary of ſtate, to be firſt lord of the treaſury. From which moment the Engliſh conceived apprehenſions that the worſt evils which can befall a nation, were ready to preſent themſelves: and ſuch a warm conteſt ſucceeded between the Engliſh and their northern brethren, that in ſome meaſure has diſgraced the pens of both, and, it is to be feared, has laid the foundation of a long and invidious diſguſt between the two kingdoms; which is foreign from the ſubject of this hiſtory; except where theſe alterations in the miniſtry ſhall appear to explain the facts to be produced. A. D. 1762. Lord Bute ſucceeds him in the treaſury.

This was juſt the thing France wanted to bring about. To remove the active firm miniſtry: to divide the people: to revive parties; and to ſee the Earl of Bute in poſſeſſion of the King's favour, and of the treaſury, which might make him the only acting power in England. A power, our enemies were convinced, his lordſhip could not Agreeable to the French.

The public one was, the refuſal, which had been given to the demand of the King of Pruſſia's ſubſidy, notwithſtanding it had been promiſed from time to time: therefore his Grace could not concur in meaſures, which violated the faith of Great Britain, hitherto held ſacred, and which expoſed us to the reſentment of our allies, and to the contempt and ridicule of all the courts in Europe. The private one was, certain intruſions and interpoſitions into and with his department, made in a ſly and officious manner, in order to worm him out, which at length had the deſired effect.

A. D. 1762. hold long without a peace. Thus, ſoon after Lord Bute's elevation, the French loſt not a moment in their advances towards a pacification. They conſidered this to be the lucky minute, and that if the opportunity ſhould be ſuffered to elapſe, the old miniſters might, nay muſt ſoon be in power, if the war continued, and then they ſhould not be able to get ſuch a peace, as they might expect from a miniſter of ſo little experience, and ſo greatly embarraſſed, as Lord Bute; to whom peace was ſo deſirable, that we find the Count de Viri, the Sardinian ambaſſador at London, who was the agent for this affair, under the mediation of his Sardinian Majeſty, ranked amongſt the penſioners on the Iriſh eſtabliſhment with a very handſome annuity. But the French, at the ſame juncture, diſpatched 1500 men, on board two ſhips of the line and two frigates, to ſeize upon Newfoundland, left by us in a defenceleſs ſtate; that they might obtain a part of that fiſhery at a more eaſy price, than by a purchaſe of it in a negociation, by which they muſt ſacrifice ſome equivalent.

Overtures for peace.

King of Pruſſia's affairs mended.

This propenſity towards peace at this time, appears more amazing, when advices from every quarter concurred to ſtrengthen our intereſt and to extend our power.

In Germany, where the weight had all along been the heavieſt in the balance againſt us, the war appeared with a more promiſing event. The perplexed ſtate of the King of Pruſſia, was ſolely to be aſcribed to the vigorous inflexibility of the Czarina

Czarina in her purſuit of the war againſt his Pruſſian Majeſty. Her numerous armies, and their employment againſt Pomerania, Brandenburg and Sileſia, prevented his arms taking their proper effect in the operations, he had formed, for carrying the war into the heart of the Auſtrian hereditary dominions. But this new year gave the Ruſſians a new Sovereign. Pruſſia's irreconcilable enemy, from that quarter, was removed by the death of the Empreſs of Ruſſia [z]. Which event made way for the acceſſion of Peter III. a faſt friend [a] of his Pruſſian Majeſty, to the throne of that Empire. A. D. 1762.

Death of the Czarina.

Acceſſion of Peter III.

Czar Peter's inclination to peace, as well as his averſion to the war his predeceſſor had ſo zealouſly entered into and carried on, to favour the intereſt of her Auſtrian ally, appeared immediately upon his acceſſion to the throne of all the Ruſſias; and about a month after [b] his Czariſh Majeſty ordered

His diſpoſition for peace.

Declaration to the belligerant powers in alliance with Ruſſia.

[z] She died of a violent effuſion of blood, about two o'clock on the 5th of January, in the afternoon. Immediately the ſenate, and other ſupreme colleges of the Empire, aſſembled for that purpoſe in the palace, took the oaths to Peter III.

[a] The new Czar was a knight of the black eagle, of which order the King of Pruſſia is ſovereign, or grand maſter. Soon after the death of the late Empreſs, his Pruſſian Majeſty, having occaſion to write to Mr. Mitchell, the Britiſh miniſter, added the following poſtſcript.

"Is not this a very extraordinary knight, to feed 80,000 men at my expence? He is the only one of my knights that takes that liberty. If every knight of the garter did the ſame, your England (England though it is) would be devoured by them. I beg you would endeavour to make my knight more tractable, and tell him it is againſt the inſtitutes of the order, for a knight to eat up his grand maſter."

[b] February $\frac{15}{26}$, 1762.

it

A. D. 1762. it to be declared to the Imperial, French and Swediſh miniſters reſiding at St. Peterſburg, that he could not look, without extreme regret, upon a war, that had continued already ſix years, and inſtead of tending towards a concluſion, was ſtill gathering ſtrength, with the effuſion of much innocent blood: that he was deſirous to put a ſtop to ſo great an evil, and, in order to procure peace to his empire, which he thought was the *firſt law* preſcribed by God to Sovereigns, that he was ready, on his part, to make a ſacrifice of the conqueſts made by the arms of Ruſſia in this war, in hopes that the reſpective powers, his allies, would concur with him in ſo ſalutary and neceſſary a meaſure.

Anſwers thereunto. This declaration was very badly reliſhed by the allies. The French court, on the 23d of the ſame month, replied [c], That his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty was as truly ſenſible of the miſeries of war, and conſtantly deſired to put an end to ſo cruel a ſcourge: but that no tenderneſs, or thought for the happineſs and preſervation of his own ſubjects, ſhould make him forget his fidelity in executing treaties, and punctuality in performing engagements to their full extent; which his Majeſty did look upon to be the *firſt law*, that God preſcribes to Sovereigns, becauſe this conſtitutes the public ſafety, which ought to be preferable to every other conſideration. Hence his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty declared, That he was ready to liſten

[c] Delivered to the miniſters of France, Auſtria, Sweden and Saxony, at Peterſburg.

favour-

favourably to propositions for a solid and honourable peace, but would always act in the most perfect concert with his allies: that he would receive no counsels, but such as should be dictated to him by honour and probity; that he should think himself guilty of a defection, in lending a hand to secret negociations; that he would not tarnish his glory, and that of his kingdom, by abandoning his allies; and that he was well assured each of them would, on their part, faithfully adhere to the same principle. This French declaration was accompanied with an answer to the Czar's by the King of Poland, Elector of Saxony; by way of memorial of his own sufferings in the miseries of his Electoral dominions, and beseeching his Czarish Majesty's protection and assistance to procure an indemnification. A. D. 1762.

These

* *Translation of the answer given by the King of Poland, Elector of Saxony, to the declaration of the Emperor of all the Russias, of the 23d of February*, 1762.

All my allies wish as much as myself, that the public tranquillity may be restored upon solid foundations. It is well known to all Europe, that I did not seek the war; but, on the contrary, employed every means to keep the calamities of it at a distance from my dominions. My love to mankind in general, and to my own subjects in particular, ought to engage me to facilitate, as much as in me lies, the restoration of peace, and to exercise all moderation as to my equitable pretensions. I am of opinion, that a just and solid peace cannot be agreed on, but by the congress proposed and accepted by all the powers at war.

I place a full confidence in the friendship of your Imperial Majesty, to whom the house of Saxony is bound by sacred

A. D. 1762. Theſe anſwers being no-wiſe ſuitable to his Czariſh Majeſty's pacific ſentiments and reſolutions, and confirming him in the opinion that the Ruſſian allies were not really diſpoſed to ſheath the ſword till they had ruined the King of Pruſſia, which he knew could not be done without his concurrence in the future operations againſt that heroic monarch; he determined, with the advice of his council, to make very ſhort work with the affair in hand; and, inſtead of entering into altercations and problematical arguments about his own conduct, in regard to the treaties and engagements, which his predeceſſor had raſhly ſigned

ties. It is not unknown to your Majeſty, that Saxony hath been attacked merely on account of its connections with the Ruſſian Empire; and that the King of Pruſſia has taken occaſion to charge us with entering into defenſive treaties with that Empire againſt him. We therefore flatter ourſelves with the hope, that ſo ancient and ſo equitable an ally of Saxony will not ſuffer our dominions, which are already reduced to the utmoſt diſtreſs, as well by exorbitant contributions, as by the alienation of our revenues, and of the funds which were allotted for the payment of debts, to be completely ruined.

The whole world agrees, that we are intitled to an equitable reſtitution and reparation of the damage ſuſtained. But notwithſtanding all theſe conſiderations, and though all the powers at war ſhew themſelves inclined to contribute to the general pacification, yet Saxony remains threatened with irretrievable ruin.

We therefore hope that your Majeſty's philanthropy and magnanimity will prevail with your Majeſty to take care that, before all things, the Electorate of Saxony be ſpeedily evacuated, in order thereby to put an end to the calamities which overwhelm it; this being the means of facilitating and accelerating the concluſion of a general peace.

and

and executed, to the great detriment of her subjects, he agreed to a ſuſpenſion of arms between himſelf and the King of Pruſſia, which was ſigned on the 16th of March, and was to continue till the two courts of Peterſburg and Berlin ſhould make a further determination. And this had its further effect. For the Swedes followed his example, and concluded a peace with his Pruſſian Majeſty on the 7th of April. A. D. 1762. Peter concludes a convention of peace with the King of Pruſſia.

Every thing promiſed his Pruſſian Majeſty a happy deliverance from the Ruſſians. But when the act of reſtitution, by which the Czar was to give up to Pruſſia the conqueſts made by the arms of Ruſſia, was carrying into execution, the Emperor was hurried out of this world, by a conſpiracy of his ſubjects *, who, pretending that their antient religion, rights and privileges were in danger, and that they Peter III. depoſed.

* The ſenate, on the eighth of July, depoſed him. On the 9th of July, at ſix in the morning, the Empreſs arrived in Peterſburg from her country ſeat at Peterſhoff, and immediately repaired to the palace; where, after aſſembling the guards, ſhe deſired them to ſupport her; and they accordingly proclaimed her Empreſs of all the Ruſſias, at the ſame time declaring the Emperor, Peter the Third, to be depoſed.

After this proclamation was made, during which time the gates of the city were kept ſhut, the new Sovereign went to the church of Kaſanſky, where, after divine ſervice, all the grandees of the Empire took the oath of fidelity to her, to whom ſhe declared that ſhe had taken the reins of government purely for the good of the country. At the beginning of theſe ceremonies, in order to prevent diſturbances, her Imperial Majeſty thought proper to ſecure the perſon of Prince George of Holſtein.

A. D. 1762. they were diſguſted at the peace with the King of Pruſſia, by which Peter had trampled under foot the

Other neceſſary precautions being taken, the Empreſs, dreſſed in the uniform of the guards, and wearing a blue ribbon, mounted her horſe, and put herſelf at the head of 9 or 10,000 men, and marched to Oranjebaum, but the Emperor was not there. That Prince got together as many peaſants as he could, and would have entrenched himſelf, but the Empreſs approaching at the head of 10,000 men, followed by a train of artillery, ſhe ſent the Emperor word that all reſiſtance would be uſeleſs; and that he had much better ſubmit, to avoid greater misfortunes. The ſubject of this meſſage being known, the troops of Holſtein were diſmayed, and threw down their arms. The Emperor perceiving this, rightly judged that all was loſt, and the unfortunate Prince, after yielding his ſword, was put into a coach, and conducted to Peterhoff, where he was immediately ſhut up, and his guard ſeverely ordered not to give him the leaſt anſwer to any queſtion that he might put to them.

Peter III. died eight days after he had been deprived of his throne; on which occaſion the reigning Empreſs publiſhed the following manifeſto:

"WE Catharine II. by the grace of God, Empreſs, Autocratrix of all the Ruſſias, &c.

'THE ſeventh day after our advancement to the throne of all the Ruſſias, we received the news that the late Emperor Peter III. by an hemorrhoidal accident, to which he had been ſome time ſubject, was fallen into a moſt violent cholic.

'Not to be wanting in our Chriſtian duty, and to the holy commandment, by which we are obliged to uſe our endeavours to preſerve the life of our neighbour, We immediately ordered all the neceſſary aſſiſtance to be ſent him, to prevent the dangerous conſequence of this accident, and to reſtore his health by the aid of medicine. But, to our great regret and affliction, we received yeſterday, in the evening, freſh advice, that, by the permiſſion of the Almighty, he was deceaſed.

Where-

the glory of Ruſſia, depoſed Peter III. and placed his conſort upon the Imperial throne, by the name of Catharine II.[f] How far this revolution was juſtifiable, A. D. 1762. Acceſſion of Catharine II.

Wherefore we have ordered his corpſe to be tranſported to the monaſtery of Newſky, to be there interred; and, at the ſame time, we excite and exhort all our faithful ſubjects, on our imperial and maternal word, to forget all the evil paſt, to render his corpſe the laſt honours, and to pray to God for the repoſe of his ſoul, looking at the ſame time on this ſudden and unexpected end, as a particular effect of divine providence, who, from impenetrable views, prepares for us, for our throne, and for all the country, peace, by means only known to his holy will.

Done at Peterſburg, July 7, 1762, O. S."

[f] *Manifeſto of the Empreſs* Catharine II. *on her advancement to the throne of Ruſſia.*

"By the grace of God, we Catharine II, Empreſs and Autocratrix of all the Ruſſias, &c.

ALL the true ſons of Ruſſia have clearly ſeen the great danger to which all the Ruſſian Empire has been in effect expoſed.

I. The foundations of our orthodox Greek religion have been ſhaken, and its traditions expoſed to a total ruin; inſomuch that it was abſolutely feared that the faith, at all times eſtabliſhed in Ruſſia, would be entirely changed, and a foreign religion introduced.

In the ſecond place, the glory of Ruſſia, acquired with ſo much effuſion of blood, and riſen to the higheſt pitch by its victorious arms, has already been trampled under foot, by the peace lately concluded with its greateſt enemy.

And at length the interior arrangements, which ſerve as a baſis to the welfare of the country, have been totally overthrown.

Wherefore, being ſenſibly affected and overcome with the imminent dangers wherewith our faithful ſubjects were threatened, and knowing their manifeſt and ſincere deſires in this reſpect;

A. D. 1762. juſtifiable, does not come within the compaſs of the ſubject of this hiſtory, which has no other connection with ſuch events, than to notice their influence upon the facts before us.

Thus Ruſſia once more ſeemed to be revolving into the meaſures for proſecuting the war againſt Pruſſia, and for maintaining their conqueſts. As one of the principal articles on which the ſenate had founded the neceſſity for depoſing Peter III. was the peace he had lately made with his Pruſſian Majeſty, it could not be ſuppoſed, but that one of the firſt ſteps of the new reign would be to revive the old ſyſtem, and to renew the war with vigour againſt that Monarch. So that, as ſoon as the Emperor was dead, orders were given

Revives the war with Pruſſia.

ſpect: We, repoſing on the Almighty, and the Divine Juſtice, have mounted the Sovereign Imperial throne of all the Ruſſias, and have received the ſolemn oath from all our faithful ſubjects.

Done at Peterſburg, the 28th of June, O. S. 1762."

This publication made, the Empreſs remitted to the foreign miniſters the following note for their information; but we know not, whether the Pruſſian miniſter was of the number.

NOTE *for the foreign miniſters.*

"HER Majeſty the Empreſs, having this day mounted the Imperial throne of all the Ruſſias, to anſwer the unanimous deſires and preſſing prayers of all her faithful ſubjects, and true patriots of this Empire, has ordered notice to be given thereof to all the foreign miniſters reſiding at her court, and to aſſure them, that her Imperial Majeſty's invariable intention is to maintain a good friendſhip with the Sovereigns their maſters.

Done at Peterſburg, the 28th of June, 1762."

pe-

peremptorily, to recommence that war, and a manifeſto was iſſued, on the 16th of July, to oblige the inhabitants of the conquered part of the Pruſſian dominions, to ſwear allegiance to the new Empreſs. A. D. 1762.

But how unſtable the mind and counſel of man! the very next day, upon a favourable report[s] made by a ſelect committee of ſenators, appointed

[s] The next day ſome of the ſenators examined, in the preſence of the Empreſs, the literary correſpondence of the Emperor with the King of Pruſſia, when they made no doubt but they ſhould find there wherewithal to juſtify the hatred they bore to Frederic; but, to their great ſurprize, they found juſt the contrary of what they expected. The Emperor had diſcovered to his Majeſty all his projects, and conſulted him about the greateſt part of them, eſpecially about one that concerned the Empreſs herſelf, and tended to have made her unhappy, if it had been put in execution.

The King's letters contained the moſt wholeſome counſel, viz. he adviſed the Emperor,

Firſt, To ſtay in his dominions, and not to come into Germany.

2dly. To look upon his ſubjects as his children, and to give them no juſt cauſe of complaints.

3dly. To make no alterations in the fundamental laws of the country.

4thly. To maintain the clergy, church and religion in the ſame ſtate he had found them in.

5thly. To deſiſt from a war with Denmark. And,

6thly. Not to undertake any thing againſt the Empreſs, who, they ſay, was in danger of being put into a monaſtery. At this ſhe burſt out into tears of gratitude, and declared ſhe muſt either be a monſter, or bear to the King of Pruſſia as much affection as ſhe had hatred to him before. Hereupon all the furious orders were countermanded.

A. D. 1762.

to examine the correſpondence between Czar Peter III. and the King of Pruſſia, the new Empreſs revoked thoſe furious orders, declared her ſincere friendſhip for his Pruſſian Majeſty, and confirmed all that had been done in his favour by her unfortunate huſband deceaſed. This finally delivered the King of Pruſſia from the diverſion made by the Ruſſians, and left him at liberty to purſue his meaſures to bring the other confederates to terms of pacification.

Recals her hoſtile commands and confirms the peace.

The campaign between the allies and the French.

The allies opened the campaign with a very indifferent proſpect. They met with ſmall encouragement from the new miniſtry at home: and were defeated in their firſt ſkirmiſh with the French. The commandant in Gottingen detached 4000 men on the 9th of March, who attacked the eaſt chain of the allied army, and obliged them to retire with the loſs of a few men in the rear. This made it neceſſary to ſtrengthen that part; and 3000 men were ordered to take poſt at Eimbeck, for that purpoſe, on the 20th, which reinforcement put the allies into a condition to revenge the laſt action. For the commandant in Gottingen having detached 1800 horſe and 2000 foot to intercept 500 huſſars ordered to Heilingenſtadt, General Luckner being informed of the deſign, marched immediately with 1600 horſe, and coming up with the French, on the 6th of April, fell upon their rear, as they retreated in great haſte towards Gottingen, killed 30 men, took 80 priſoners, and carried off 100 horſes.

Allies retire with loſs.

Revenge the affront.

The

The brave and active hereditary Prince of Brunſwick took the field, with a ſtrong detachment of the allied army, about the middle of the ſame month, in order to attack the important caſtle of Arenſberg, which had been of conſiderable ſervice to the French, by preſerving the communication between Caſſel and Gottingen. The batteries were ready to play on the 18th at noon; this brought on a parley; and M. Muret, the French commandant, offered to ſurrender on the 21ſt, on condition he might be allowed then to march out with all the military honours, in caſe he ſhould not be relieved during the interval of time. But his Serene Highneſs, knowing that the French troops were in motion, rejected the propoſal, and began the fire at ſix in the morning of the 19th, ſo furiouſly, that at noon the caſtle and town were all in flames; and they increaſed to ſuch a degree, that, in a ſhort time, M. Muret cried out for mercy, over the walls, and ſurrendered at diſcretion, without one man on either ſide killed or wounded, except one captain of the Britiſh Legion, who had the misfortune to loſe a leg. The garriſon conſiſted of 231 private men and nine officers, who became priſoners of war, with 26 pieces of cannon,

A. D. 1762. Hereditary Prince takes Arenſberg.

The corps, which had been detached from Cologne, &c. to raiſe this ſiege, retreated to their reſpective quarters, upon advice of the ſurrender of Arenſberg, and left the Prince to raiſe contributions and recruits. In which deſign his Serene Highneſs ſo far ſucceeded, that he advanced without

French retreat.

A. D. 1762. out impediment, as far as Elvervelt and Solenger, near Duſſeldorp, and carried off a number of hoſtages, and 150 young recruits from the town of Sunderen alone. But the French Marſhals, convinced that it was high time to take the field, to prevent the progreſs of the allies, put themſelves at the head of their reſpective armies. The Prince de Soubiſe and M. d'Eſtrees, took the command upon the Upper Rhine: and the Prince of Conde on the Lower Rhine.

French grand army encamped near Wilhelmſtahl.

The grand army was that under Soubiſe and D'Eſtrees; who practiſed every art in military knowledge to enſnare Prince Ferdinand, who had put his whole army in motion. Thoſe Marſhals encamped their army between Graebenſtein and Meinbrexen. The center of their army was poſted on a very advantageous eminence, their left wing inacceſſible by ſeveral deep ravines, and their right covered by Graebenſtein, ſeveral little rivulets, and by a body of troops under the command of M. de Caſtries, poſted at Carlſdorff. Prince Ferdinand made the following diſpoſitions for attacking the enemy.

Diſpoſition of the allied army.

General Luckner, who was ſituated on the Leine, having Eimbeck in his front, with ſix battalions of grenadiers, four ſquadrons of dragoons, and eight ſquadrons of huſſars, to obſerve Prince Xavier's motions, who lay incamped with his corps de reſerve between the Werra and Gottingen, received orders in the night, between the 22d and 23d, to march to Gotſbuhern, in the Rainhartſwald, with the grenadiers, four ſquadrons of horſe,

horſe, and his own regiment of huſſars. The Heſſian huſſars were ordered to remain near Mohringen, in order to conceal his march, and to obſerve Prince Xavier. M. Luckner began his march from Hollenſtadt on the 23d, at ſix in the morning, got to Uſlar at noon, paſſed the Weſer at Bodenfeldt at ſix in the evening, and towards night reached Gotſbuhern. He had orders to proceed on the 24th, at three in the morning, to Mariendorff, and to form between that place and Udenhauſen. A. D. 1762.

Monſ. de Sporcken paſſed the Dymel at Sielem, at four in the morning, with twelve battalions of Hanoverians, and part of the cavalry of the left wing, in order to march by Rainhartſwald, between Hombrexen and Udenhauſen. As ſoon as he had formed, he was to attack the enemy's corps, which was poſted at Carlſ-dorff, in flank, while Luckner charged their rear; and, if he ſucceeded, was to continue marching in ſuch manner, as to take the enemy's camp at Graebenſtein, both in flank and rear.

Prince Ferdinand paſſed the Dymel, at four in the morning, with twelve battalions of the Engliſh, eleven battalions of Brunſwickers, and eight Heſſian regiments, together with the Engliſh cavalry, and part of the German cavalry of the left wing, with an intent to draw up behind the ponds of Kalſe.

The picquets of the army formed the vanguard on the left, and the chaſſeurs of the Engliſh and German infantry commanded by Lord Frederick

A. D. 1762. Cavendish, with Freytagh's Hanoverian chasseurs, that of the right, in order to seize upon the Langenberg.

The Marquis of Granby was to pass the Dymel at Warbourg, between two and three o'clock in the morning, with the reserve under his command, to march by Zieremberg, and Ziebershausen, upon the eminence, which is opposite to Furstenwald, in order to fall upon the left wing of the enemy. This whole plan was put in execution. They were in presence of the enemy, before they had the least apprehension of being attacked. However, M. de Castries had time to retreat, and did it with a very small loss.

The attack. Prince Ferdinand came on, in the center, and gained ground. The enemy, seeing themselves attacked in front, in flank, and in rear, were not long in taking their party: they struck their tents and retreated. Prince Ferdinand pursued and pressed upon them as close as possible, and they would, without doubt, have been entirely routed, if M. de Stainville had not thrown himself, with the grenadiers of France, the royal grenadiers, the regiment of Aquitaine, and other corps, being the flower of the French infantry, into the woods of Wilhelmstahl, to cover their retreat. That resolution cost him dear; his whole infantry having been taken, killed, or dispersed, after a very gallant defence, excepting two battalions, which found means to get off. Some of those troops had before surrendered to Lord Granby's corps; and upon the coming up of the army, the remainder,

The French fly.

Their loss.

mainder, after one fire, ſurrendered to the fifth regiment of foot. A. D. 1762.

Lord Granby acquitted himſelf, upon this occaſion, with remarkable valour, and had a great ſhare in the victory. Behaviour of the allies.

All the troops behaved extremely well, and ſhewed great zeal and willingneſs; but particularly the firſt battalion of grenadiers, belonging to Colonel Beckwith's brigade, which diſtinguiſhed itſelf extremely.

The enemy's army retreated under the cannon of Caſſel, and a great part of it paſſed very haſtily over the Fulda.

The French infantry conſiſted of 100 battalions: but the allies had no more than 60. The French loſt upwards of 4000 killed and priſoners[h], and ſeveral colours and ſtandards. M. Reideſel attacked and totally overthrew the regiment of Fitz-James; took 300 of their horſes, and their two ſtandards. The loſs of the allies did not exceed 300: and they loſt no officer of diſtinction, except Colonel Townſend. Strength of both armies. Loſs of both armies.

The French army under Soubiſe and d'Eſtrees having, after the battle of Wilhelmſtahl, been obliged to retreat into their ſtrong camp, under the cannon of Caſſel, Prince Ferdinand thought that it would be dangerous, or, at leaſt, that it would coſt the lives of too many brave men, to attack them in that ſituation; the only meaſure therefore he had to purſue, was to diſtreſs them by cut- French purſued.

[h] Amongſt the priſoners were upwards of 200 officers.

A. D. 1762.

ting off their communication with the Rhine, and with Frankfort: and having received advice, that M. de Rochambeau had aſſembled ſome brigades of infantry and cavalry near Hombourgh, with a view to cover the communications of the enemy's army with Frankfort, took the reſolution of diſlodging him from the poſt, which he had taken poſſeſſion of; for which purpoſe his Serene Highneſs ordered Lord Frederick Cavendiſh to advance with the chaſſeurs of the infantry of the army, Fretag's chaſſeurs, and Bauer's and Riedeſel's huſſars from Lohn to Felzberg; and the Marquis of Granby, with the brigade of the Britiſh grenadiers, Elliot's, the Blues, and the four Hanoverian ſquadrons, from Hoff to Fritzlar. The former were to march towards Hombourg, in ſuch a direction, as to cut off the enemy's corps from Melſungen and Fulda. The other to cut off their retreat to Ziegenhayn. Which orders were executed in the following manner: the hour of rendezvous on both ſides of Hombourg, for the attack of M. de Rochambeau's corps was agreed on: the diſcharge of three pieces of cannon, from Lord Frederick Cavendiſh's troops, was to be the ſignal of his arrival. Elliot's being arrived at a quarter of a league diſtance from Hombourg, attacked the advanced poſts, drove them from the heights and took poſt there: the reſt of Lord Granby's corps were in the rear of Elliot's, behind the declivity of the height; and the enemy's tents continued ſtanding.

Prince Ferdinand cuts off their communication with the Rhine.

His diſpoſitions.

At

At the ſame time Lord Frederick Cavendiſh's huſſars began to exchange ſome ſhot with the enemy; when their tents were immediately ſtruck, and they got under arms at the foot of the mountain, and in the hedges near the town; their cavalry formed on the plain: the three diſcharges of cannon were made; whereupon the enemy's infantry defiled upon their left; their cavalry covering their march. Lord Granby, perceiving they intended to retreat, marched all his corps, as faſt as poſſible, to the right, when the enemy's cavalry, who put on a good countenance, began to move on, at a good rate. Upon this, his lordſhip ordered the cavalry to advance, following cloſe with the infantry, which began an attack on the enemy's rear, with the greateſt ardour and ſucceſs, making two onſets in an inſtant, but the enemy's cavalry facing about immediately, and falling ſword in hand upon Elliot's dragoons, that regiment would have ſuffered greatly, had not Colonel Harvey, at the head of the Blues, ſeeing the danger, paſſed the village on full gallop, and notwithſtanding he could oppoſe only eight or ten men in front, to formed ſquadrons, he overthrew all that came in his way, and ſaved Elliot's regiment. A. D. 1762. Lord Granby attacks the enemy.

The ſituation of the two regiments was at this time very critical; but the mutual ſupport which they gave each other, Elliot's dragoons, by continual ſkirmiſhing with the enemy, and the Blues by their manœuvres in ſquadrons, and their ſteady countenance, kept the enemy at bay till the infantry

A. D. 1762. fantry could come up. They then began their retreat in the utmoſt hurry, the grenadiers and Highlanders following them with their uſual ardour. If their infantry had not poſted themſelves in a hollow way, to ſuſtain their ſquadrons, which the Blue's and Elliot's were charging, the whole would have been routed. During this retreat, Lord Cavendiſh's corps, which could not advance ſooner, followed them cloſe, and puſhed them vigorouſly.

French retreat.

Colonels Harvey and Erſkine, Majors Forbes and Ainſley, diſtinguiſhed themſelves greatly.

The loſs of the allies in killed, wounded, and taken, were about 80 men; that of the enemy was very conſiderable, the number of priſoners only amounting to upwards of 250.

Though the troops were fatigued, they did not fail, however, to puſh the two regiments of huſſars of Bauer and Reideſel to Rothenbourg, in order to deſtroy the enemy's magazines there, which was conſiderable; wherein Lieutenant-Colonel de Reideſel ſucceeded perfectly well.

Prince of Conde marches to reinforce the army in Heſſe.

Theſe gallant exploits ſo greatly diſtreſſed and weakened the French, that the Prince of Conde was ordered to march and aſſiſt the grand army in Heſſe. The hereditary Prince oppoſed this army, and attacked it near Friedberg, on the 30th of July. This action was maintained for ſome time with great ſpirit. At firſt the allies were ſucceſsful, but the French, by their vaſt ſuperiority, and advantage of ſituation, at length repulſed the allies; and the hereditary Prince, in attempting

Battle at Friedberg.

tempting to rally the troops, received a dangerous wound in the hip[1]; but Prince Ferdinand, being informed of the battle, came up with some assistance, time enough to prevent the defeat becoming total: however, the allies loft near 2500 men. The Prince of Conde then effected his junction, without any further difficulty; and the French army, now conſiderably reinforced, began to act on the offenſive. They laid ſiege to the caſtle of Amoeneberg, near the river Ohm; the bridge over which was defended by a ſmall party of the allies, who were poſted in a redoubt on the right of the bridge: the French were alſo in poſſeſſion of a little work beyond the bridge. Between theſe two poſts there commenced, on the 21ſt of September, a warm and obſtinate fight; which continued from ſix in the morning till dark. A very ſevere and heavy fire of cannon and ſmall arms was kept up for fourteen hours, without the leaſt intermiſſion. There was no attempt on either ſide to paſs the bridge. Freſh troops were reciprocally ſent to ſupport the poſts which each maintained, as faſt as the reliefs had expended their ammunition. But Prince Ferdinand perceiving that it was fighting to no end, as the French by

A. D. 1762.

Hereditary Prince wounded and obliged to retreat.

The action at Amoeneberg.

[1] The ball entered on the right ſide, a little above the hip-bone, which it grazed; and came out of the back part of his body, about four inches below. His Serene Highneſs recovered of his wound; but he ſtill feels the effects of it in his walking. His Serene Highneſs was lately married to her Highneſs Princeſs Auguſta, eldeſt ſiſter to his Majeſty George III. King of Great Britain.

A. D. 1762. their ſuperiority could hold out longer than himſelf, at length gave up the point, and next day permitted them to take Amoeneberg, as the fruits of their perſeverance. The loſs of men on both ſides was pretty equal; it did not exceed a thouſand men each. However, Prince Ferdinand reſolved not to cloſe the campaign till he had gained ſome equivalent. His eye was upon the city of Caſſel, which the French had been in poſſeſſion of for a very conſiderable time. He conſidered, that if he gained poſſeſſion of this city, he ſhould reſcue the principal part of the landgraviate of Heſſe out of the hands of the enemy, and thereby add a very important advantage to the common cauſe, as well as bring the campaign to an happy concluſion. Firm in this opinion, notwithſtanding he knew a negociation for peace was ſet on foot, and that the war *muſt* ſoon be terminated, when his ſervices could be no longer wanted, he detached Prince Frederick of Brunſwick to lay ſiege to Caſſel; which was accordingly done on the 16th of October. The operations were carried on with great ſpirit. The garriſon ſallied out ſeveral times, but were not able to interrupt the approaches. Prince Ferdinand covered the ſiege in ſo maſterly a manner, that the French were not able to relieve the diſtreſſes of the garriſon, who were in the utmoſt want of all ſorts of proviſions. Their neceſſities, as they were very numerous, in a ſhort time became ſo exceeding great, that, on the 1ſt of November, they were compelled to ſurrender by mere want. Two days after the preliminaries

Loſt.

The ſiege of Caſſel.

Caſſel ſurrenders.

of peace were ſigned; ſo that this was the laſt operation of the allies, in a long, bloody and expenſive war. A. D. 1762.

So early as the month of March the government received advice of the conqueſt of Martinico. The fleet and army ordered upon this expedition conſiſted of 18 ſhips of the line, beſides bombs, fireſhips and frigates; and 18 battalions, under General Monckton. They aſſembled and were all arrived at Barbadoes, by the 24th of December, and ſailed with ſuch diligence, that they arrived in the bay of St. Ann's on the 7th of January, and there caſt anchor, after the forts on the coaſt were ſilenced, by the ſhips ordered under Sir James Douglas for that ſervice; with the loſs of the Raiſonable, which was bulged on a little reef of rocks, as ſhe was leading in for one of the enemy's batteries. But the men, ſtores, and guns were ſaved. The General had deſigned to land on the weſtern ſide of this bay, and to have croſſed over to Port Royal bay; but was obliged to deſiſt from that intention, on account of the ſcarcity of freſh water in that part, and the difficulties that would attend his getting proviſions and ſtores. He then detached Brigadiers Haviland and Grant, with two brigades, to reconnoitre the coaſt and ſhore of Ance Darlet; where they landed, and marched to the ground oppoſite to the iſland; but found the roads impaſſable for cannon[k]. Therefore it was reſolved to make an attempt

Conqueſt of Martinico.

Expedition ſails from Barbadoes.

Arrives off Martinico.

Difficulty of landing.

[k] With the above command were the light infantry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Scott, who were advanced the night the

A. D. 1762. attempt between Point Negro and the Cas de Pilotte; where a landing was effected, without the loſs of a man, near the Cas des Navires, on the 16th, under the favour of the ſquadron, which ſilenced the batteries on the ſhore, above the landing place.

Troops landed.

Operations on ſhore. General Monckton formed the march of his army towards the ſeat of action, incumbered with difficulties and dangers, having many ravines or gullies, very deep and difficult of acceſs, and well covered and guarded with batteries, redoubts, and both the ſlaves and natives in arms. This obliged him to begin his operations with erecting of batteries for his own ſecurity, in order to carry his approaches firſt to the heights of Mount Grenie and Mount Torteuſon, which the enemy had made as ſtrong as art could make them, and, having driven them from thence, to proceed with the ſiege of Fort Royal. His diſpoſitions being made for the attack of thoſe heights, the troops, on the 24th of January, advanced, at break of day, under a briſk fire of their own batteries. The grenadiers, under Brigadier Grant, firſt falling in with the enemy's advanced poſts, began the attack; Brigadier Rufane on the right, with his brigade, and the marines, was to advance and attack the

Siege of Fort Royal.

command remained there, and were attacked in the night by three companies of grenadiers, ſome free-booters, negroes, and mulattoes, which the enemy had paſſed over from Fort-Royal; but they were ſo warmly received, that they retreated precipitately, leaving ſome dead, and a ſerjeant and three of their grenadiers taken priſoners; without any loſs on our ſide.

redoubts along the coaſt; 1000 ſeamen, in the flat-bottomed boats, rowing up as he advanced: Lord Rollo's brigade ſupported the grenadiers: Brigadier Walſh, with his brigade (ſupporting the light infantry under Lieutenant-Colonel Scott) to attack the left of a plantation, and to endeavour to get round the enemy. The light infantry effected their attempt: and while the grenadiers were driving the enemy from poſt to poſt, they got upon their left, which helped to compleat the event of the day. The enemy's works were now ſucceſſively attacked with the moſt irreſiſtable impetuoſity, ſo that at nine o'clock our troops were in entire poſſeſſion of all their works, and the ſtrong ground of Morne Torteuſen; conſiſting of many redoubts mounted with cannon, and advantageouſly ſituated, to aſſiſt the natural great ſtrength of the country. The enemy retired in the greateſt confuſion, to the town of Fort Royal, and to Morne Garnier (a ſtill higher hill than the Morne Torteuſen, and ſeparated from it by a deep ravine, covered with a very thick bruſh, and a rivulet at the bottom) from whence they thought they were never to be diſlodged, both from its natural ſtrength, and the works and batteries they had on it. The ſpirit of the grenadiers in this attack was ſuch, that ſome of them even purſued the enemy to the bridge of the town, and brought off priſoners from thence. A. D. 1762.

While this was doing on this ſide, Brigadier Haviland, with his brigade, two battalions of Highlanders, and a corps of light infantry, formed

A. D. 1762. from the ſeveral regiments, commanded by Major Leland, had orders (from the reported practicability of the paſſage) to croſs the ravine a good deal to the left, and attack a body of the enemy, who were poſted on ſeveral heights oppoſite to him, and to try to get in on their left, and by that means to divide their force. Yet, although they began their march at two o'clock in the morning, ſuch was the difficulty of acceſs, after every means had been tried, that it was late before they effected it.

When General Monckton found that the enemy were giving way on all ſides, he ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Scott's light infantry, Brigadier Walſh's brigade, and a diviſion of the grenadiers, to a plantation more to the left, where Brigadier Haviland was to have come down: they drove off ſome of the enemy poſted there; and the light infantry poſſeſſed themſelves of a very advantageous poſt, oppoſite to Morne Garnier: to ſupport them, the General ordered Brigadier Haviland's corps (which had now paſſed) to their right; the diviſion of grenadiers, under Brigadier Grant, and Walſh's brigade, kept poſſeſſion of this upper plantation, and communicated with Haviland's corps. The marines, taken from Brigadier Rufane, were poſted to cover the road between the two plantations.

On the 25th, They began to erect batteries on Morne Torteuſon, againſt the citadel of Fort Royal, but were much annoyed on that, and the following day, by the enemy from Morne Garnier.

nier. Finding that it was abſolutely neceſſary to attack this place to the left, where the corps of light infantry, and Brigadier Haviland's brigade, were poſted, the general determined immediately to erect batteries againſt thoſe of the enemy, which annoyed his troops, and which might alſo cover a paſſage of the ravine. On the 27th, about four o'clock in the evening, the enemy, under cover of their batteries, and with the greateſt part of their force, had the temerity to attack the two corps of light infantry, and Brigadier Haviland's brigade, in the poſts they occupied; but were received with ſuch ſteadineſs, that they were immediately repulſed; and ſuch was the ardour of the troops, that they paſſed the ravine with the enemy, ſeized their batteries, and took poſt there; being reinforced by Brigadier Walſh's brigade, and the diviſion of grenadiers under Brigadier Grant, who immediately, on the attack, had marched to ſupport them. Night was now come on; but Major Leland moving on, to the left, with his light infantry, and finding no oppoſition, continued his route towards the enemy's redoubt, which he ſoon came up to, and took poſſeſſion of; the enemy (except a few grenadiers, who were made priſoners) having abandoned it. Their troops retired into the town and citadel, and the militia diſperſed in the country. Brigadiers Walſh, Grant, and Haviland, immediately moved up to ſupport the light infantry; ſo that at nine o'clock at night, his Majeſty's troops were in poſſeſſion of this very ſtrong poſt, which entirely commanded

A. D. 1762.

A. D. 1762. the citadel. So precipitate was the enemy's flight, that they left a mortar loaded, and eight or nine guns unſpiked, with a quantity of ammunition and proviſions. The cannon and mortar were turned againſt the citadel in the morning.

Having gained this advantageous poſt, from which the enemy had ſo much annoyed us, and having compleated two batteries on Morne Tortenſon, conſiſting of fourteen guns and three mortars, they were opened on the 30th; but finding that the diſtance was too great, and having now Morne Capuchin in his power (not more than 400 yards diſtant from the fort) as well as the poſſeſſion of the town, the general immediately reſolved to erect batteries at both theſe places, the ſooner to reduce the citadel; and for the eaſier conveyance of his cannon by water, he ordered Major Leland, with his light infantry, to take poſt on the river Monſieur.

The enemy perceiving their deſigns, on the evening of the 3d inſtant, beat the chamade; in conſequence of which, the gate of the citadel was delivered up to his Majeſty's troops the evening of the 4th, and at nine o'clock next morning the garriſon marched out, on the terms of the capitulation. It conſiſted of about 800 men, grenadiers, marines, militia and free-booters. About 150 of the garriſon were killed and wounded in the ſiege.

Loſs on both ſides. The total killed on our ſide were ninety-ſix, including one captain, five lieutenants, one enſign, three ſerjeants: and the total wounded were 389, including

including one lieutenant-colonel, two majors, eleven captains, fifteen lieutenants, three enſigns, twenty ſerjeants and five drummers [1]. A. D. 1762.

This conqueſt of Fort Royal ſo intimidated the iſlanders, that they immediately ſent deputations from moſt quarters, to deſire likewiſe to capitulate; and on the 7th Pidgeon Iſland, one of the defences of Fort Royal harbour, ſurrendered by ſummons, on the ſame terms of the citadel; the cannon excepted. However, the quarter of St. Pierre, and parts adjacent, being under the influence of M. La Touche, the governor-general, who retired with ſome grenadiers to St. Pierre, after placing a garriſon in Fort Royal, ſeemed determined to diſpute the remainder of the iſland with our forces. Therefore, it was reſolved, to proceed, without delay, to beſiege St. Pierre. But deſpairing of relief, and terrified by the preparations making againſt them, thoſe quarters alſo, with the conſent of M. La Touche, eaſed themſelves of that trouble by their offer of terms, by two deputies ſent on their part, to capitulate; in conſequence of which St. Pierre, and therewith the whole Iſland of Martinico, was delivered up to his Britannic Majeſty's forces on the 14th of February.

Its effects.

General Monckton prepares for the ſiege of St. Pierre.

St. Pierre and the whole iſland ſurrenders.

[1] The grenadiers of the army, in three diviſions, headed by the Lieutenant-Colonels Fletcher, Maſſey and Vaughan, and the light infantry and rangers, in three bodies, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Scott, Major Leland, and Captain Kennedy, diſtinguiſhed themſelves particularly, the warmeſt part of the ſervice having fallen to their lot.

The

A. D. 1762.

The general having, by this time, heard a report that a rupture with Spain was daily expected, thought it moſt for his Majeſty's ſervice, to remain upon this iſland, to ſettle many material affairs relative to the ſecurity of this conqueſt. Therefore he committed the ulterior part of his inſtructions, relative to the reduction of the Grenades, &c. to Brigadier-General Walſh, and to Lieutenant-Colonel Scott, aſſiſted by a ſufficient ſtrength of men of war.

Other Caribbee iſlands reduced.

Granada and Granadilles.

Commodore Swanton and Brigadier-General Walſh performed their ſervice againſt the Granades and Granadilles, which iſlands, with their dependencies, ſurrendered to their ſhips and troops on the 5th of March; the chief force thereof conſiſting of inhabitants and freebooters. The Engliſh landed on the 5th of March. The governor, with ſome regulars and freebooters, had poſſeſſed himſelf of a very ſtrong and advantageous poſt, commanding the fort, and ſhewed an intention to defend the place. But he no ſooner ſaw the Engliſh troops landed, and favourably poſted, than he abandoned his ſtrong ſituation; and finding himſelf deſerted by the inhabitants, the communication with the country cut off, and the impoſſibility of relief, he ſubmitted without firing a gun. So that this valuable conqueſt, which is annexed to the crown of Great Britain by the definitive treaty, did not coſt us a ſingle man.

St. Lucie.

Captain Harvey was detached to St. Lucie; which iſland ſurrendered to him at diſcretion. St.

Vincent

Vincent did the ſame; as did the reſt of the Caribbee Iſlands. Yet all theſe ſucceſſes, which effectually tended to humble our enemies, and to enable us to make a more advantageous peace, and eſpecially to reject any accommodation with France upon their inſidious propoſals, were not ſufficient to prevail with our miniſtry to continue the war, but they employed every engine to renew the pacific negociations with our enemies, with aſſurances of conditions to their ſatisfaction. A. D. 1762. St. Vincent.

The rupture with Spain brought up a plan, which had been formed long before, upon the preſumption of ſuch an event. The merit of this plan has been attributed to Admiral Knowles, and alſo to Lord Anſon. Admiral Knowles is allowed to have laid his plan before his Royal Highneſs the Duke of Cumberland; who approved of the plan, and recommended it to the miniſtry. But after they had conſidered the admiral's draughts and plan for the expedition, Lord Anſon, the firſt Lord of the Admiralty, produced his own plan, drawn from the moſt accurate information: and after mature conſideration and comparing both plans, his Lordſhip's was adopted. However, the compliment was paid to his Royal Highneſs to appoint the officers in chief, for carrying this expedition into execution, who appointed the Earl of Albemarle commander in chief of the land forces: and Admiral Pocock was appointed to the chief command of the fleet, which was equipped at Portſmouth in the month of February. But their ſailing orders were greatly impeded by the pacific

Expedition againſt the Havanna.

Commanders in chief.

A. D. 1762. pacific diſpoſition of the miniſtry, who could not be perſuaded to give final orders for this expedition, till all hopes of an accommodation with Spain were loſt, in the invaſion of Portugal. For it was the 5th of March before this armament ſailed from England; being retarded ſo long, that there could be very little proſpect of advantage from it; which ought to have ſailed a full month before, to arrive at the place of its deſtination, in the proper ſeaſon; and to come upon the Spaniards before they could be prepared to receive them. Beſides the ſlenderneſs of the force ſent on this expedition does not ſhew, that it was adopted with any ſpirit, or intended to act for advantage. There were no more than four ſhips of the line and one frigate, and only four regiments of land forces; with orders to join the fleet and troops at Martinico: but, if that iſland ſhould not be taken; to proceed to the Havanna, leaving the work at Martinico uncompleted.—All which ſhew that a miſcarriage at Martinico would have been no diſappointment to the wiſhes of the miniſtry: who took more pleaſure in finding fault with Mr. PITT's adminiſtration and plans, than in purſuing his meaſures, or in giving due praiſe to his merit.

Delayed.

Slender ſtrength.

But what contributed moſt to convince the nation of the diſlike the men in power had to the ſucceſs of our arms, was the jeopardy, in which Admiral Pocock was ordered to ſail. It was no ſecret that a ſtrong ſquadron had got out of Breſt and ſailed for the Weſt Indies, under the command of M. Blenac. This ſquadron, of ſeven

ſhips

ships of the line and four frigates, with fifty-one companies on board, arrived off Martinico a few days after the surrender of Fort Royal, and gaining intelligence of that event from a fisherman at sea, M. Blenac steered for Cape François. A force too powerful for Admiral Pocock's four ships to encounter, and it was amazing that he escaped them; which must have infallibly put an end to the expedition against the Havanna; and, perhaps, have adorned a French port with our ships of war. A. D. 1762.

However, it was Admiral Pocock's good fortune to arrive safe at Martinico, on the 22d of April. Lord Albemarle now took the chief command, and General Monckton repaired to his station at New York. But it was the 27th of May before every thing was ready to proceed. Admiral Pocock, &c. arrive at Martinico.

The whole strength collected at Martinico, for carrying this expedition against the Havanna into execution, consisted of 19 ships of the line, 18 frigates, and about 10,000 soldiers.

The Havanna has a copious and secure harbour, where 1000 sail of ships may ride with safety, defended by a narrow entrance, well defended by forts and platforms of cannon, and two strong castles. The town is near two miles in circumference, with 30,000 inhabitants, of all sorts, and upwards, besides soldiers in garrison. It is situate at the entrance into the Gulph of Florida, at the distance of 200 miles S. of Cape Florida, and on the N. W. part of the island of Cuba, in North America. Description of the Havanna.

Sir

A. D. 1762.

The admiral's vigilant and wiſe conduct.

Sir George Pocock, ſenſible of the ſhort time that was left for completing the work committed to his charge; to conduct and land the army embarked for the conqueſt of the Havanna, there remaining a little more than a month, before the rains would ſet in and prevent the operations by our land forces, without whom the city was not to be reduced: and doubtful of the poſſibility to arrive at the place of their deſtination in due time, by the common courſe of the navigation from Martinico to the Iſland of Cuba, reſolved to attempt a more expeditious paſſage through the old Streights of Bahama; having ſent the Richmond, Captain Elphinſtone, to explore the coaſt and navigation; and taken every precaution to prevent any misfortune to the ſhips in that difficult, unfrequented and almoſt unknown ſea.

Attempts a paſſage through the old Streights of Bahama.

Meets and takes two French ſhips of war.

In theſe ſtreights, on the 2d of June, the Echo and Alarm, which had been ordered a-head of the fleet, to lie on the Cayo Sal Bank, deſcried five veſſels, which proved to be the Thetis, a Spaniſh frigate of 22 guns, 180 men, and the Phœnix, a ſtoreſhip armed for war, and carrying 18 guns and 75 men, and a brigantine and two ſchooners, bound to Suga, in the ſtreights, for timber for the uſe of the ſhips of the Havanna. The two Engliſh frigates chaced them. The Alarm, Captain Alms, came up with the Thetis, and obliged both her and the Phœnix to ſtrike, in three quarters of an hour[m]. The brigantine

[m] The Thetis had ten men killed and fourteen wounded. The Alarm had ſeven men killed and ten wounded.

and

and one ſchooner were obliged to ſubmit to their fate; but the other ſchooner eſcaped. A. D. 1762.

Our fleet had a very fine paſſage through the old ſtreights: ſo that, on the 5th, they were got clear through, and ſaw the Metances. On the 6th, in the morning, being not above four leagues eaſt from the port of the Havanna, the admiral ordered the fleet to bring to, and iſſued his directions to the captains of the fleet, and the maſters of the tranſports, for landing the army under the command of the Honourable Commodore Keppel, with whom he left ſix ſhips of the line and ſome frigates. The admiral having manned the flat-bottomed boats from the fleet, bore away at two o'clock in the afternoon, with thirteen ſhips of the line, two frigates, two bomb-veſſels and thirty-ſix ſail of victuallers and ſtore-ſhips, and ran down off the harbour; where there laid twelve Spaniſh ſhips of the line and ſeveral merchantmen. Next morning the admiral embarked the marines in boats, and made a feint of landing about four miles to the weſt of the Havanna. About the ſame time the Earl of Albemarle completed the landing of the whole army between the rivers Boca-Nao and Coximar, about ſix miles eaſt of the Moro. This drew a body of the enemy to that ſhore; but they were immediately diſperſed by the fire of the Mercury and Bonetta ſloop, ordered by Commodore Keppel to ſcour the beach and the woods: and a more conſiderable body of men advancing, to diſpute the paſſage of the river Coximar, Captain Harvey, in the Dragon,

Arrives off the Havanna.

Army landed.

Advance towards the city.

A. D. 1762. gun, was ordered by the commodore to run in and batter the caſtle; which was preſently ſilenced, and the army paſſed over unmoleſted. The admiral, by ſounding the ſhore near Punta fort, found to the weſt [n] from twenty to five fathom water, and an eaſy landing for any number of men. The enemy, the ſame afternoon, ſunk one of their large ſhips in the mouth of the harbour, and another next morning, to prevent the entrance of our fleet. On the 10th, at the requeſt of Lord Albemarle, who intended to attack the Cavanios, Capt. Knight, in the Belleiſle [o], was ordered to make a diverſion, to facilitate that meaſure, by battering the caſtle of Chorea: which had ſuch a good effect, that next forenoon the enemy quitted the fort; and the Cavanios was carried with very little loſs. And at night the Edgar, Stirlingcaſtle and Echo bomb-veſſels, began to throw ſhells into the town.

Diſpoſitions for the ſiege of the Moro Caſtle.

On the 12th the Spaniards entirely blocked up the harbour, by ſinking a third ſhip at its entrance, and laying a boom a-croſs the narrow part. By land the army advanced, and encamped in the woods between Coximar and the Moro, on the 9th: on the 10th, in the evening, a detachment of light infantry and grenadiers, under Colonel Carleton, inveſted the Moro; on the 11th he carried the Spaniſh redoubt upon Moro-hill,

The Moro inveſted.

[n] On the 8th day of June.

[o] She was ſupported by the Cerberus, Mercury, Bonetta and Lurcher, and ordered to keep firing in the woods all night. He alſo embarked all the marines in boats.

and

and eſtabliſhed a poſt; and on the 12th it was re- A. D. 1762.
ſolved to erect a battery againſt the Moro Caſtle, as near as the woods would admit; and every other preparation was begun to attack and reduce that fort. But the ſoil being very thin and ſcarce, made the works very tedious and difficult. However, by the aſſiſtance of a great number of ſeamen, who landed and aſſiſted in drawing up the cannon on the ſhore, ſupplied the ordnance ſtores and water, made faſcines; old cables for erecting defences, and old canvas for making ſand-bags, and manned the batteries; they were enabled to proceed with their works ſo effectually, that the bomb-batteries began to play againſt the Moro on the 20th; though the ſcarcity of earth retarded the opening of the cannon-batteries till the 1ſt of July.

Batteries begin to play.

All the batteries were completed without any material oppoſition from the enemy till the 29th, when two detachments, of 500 men each, conſiſting of grenadiers and choſen men, and a body of Mulattoes and armed Negroes to each party, landed at day-break, one upon the right, under the Moro; the other upon the left of the lime-kiln. But they were repulſed, with the loſs of 200 killed and priſoners, beſides a great number wounded by our piquets and advanced guards, who had only ten men killed and wounded.

Attempts of the Spaniards to raiſe the ſiege.

This action accelerated the opening of our batteries, which, being ſupplied on the 30th with ammunition, &c. carried by the ſoldiers and 500 blacks, purchaſed by Lord Albemarle at Martinico and Antigua, for that purpoſe, two of them

A. D. 1762. were opened on the firſt of July in the morning. At the ſame time the Cambridge, of 80 guns, the Dragon, of 74 guns, and the Marlborough, of 66 guns, were ſtationed as near as poſſible to the Moro Caſtle, with an intention to diſmount the enemy's guns, and to beat down the wall of the caſtle; or at leaſt to draw ſome fire from the batteries.

The Moro attacked by ſea and land.

Brave defence.

The fire was very furious on both ſides: and the three ſhips of the line did all in their power againſt a fort ſo high above them, for above ſix hours, when they were ſo damaged, in their hulls, maſts and yards, ſails, rigging, and men killed [p] and wounded, that the admiral was obliged to order them off. However, the general acknowledged that they had done him conſiderable ſervice, in taking up the enemy's attention for that time, which gained him a ſuperiority in the number of guns.

On the 9th in the morning we had got 12 guns in battery, beſides mortars; and increaſed them to 18 by the 11th, which then opened and played with ſucceſs againſt eight or nine, which the enemy ſtill kept up, by their uninterrupted communication with the town, and the great aſſiſtance of their ſailors, who ſerved their guns, and enabled them to make the loſſes of the day good by night. But a freſh misfortune appeared; one of our guns

[p] Amongſt whom was Captain Godfrey, of the Cambridge. In the Dragon, killed ſixteen, wounded thirty-ſeven. In the Cambridge, killed twenty-four, wounded ninety-five. In the Marlborough, killed two, wounded eight.

was

was diſabled, another cracked, and a third ran: and in the afternoon of the ſame day, the merlons of the grand battery again caught fire, and extended from right to left, ſo that the whole was irreparably conſumed. However, ſuch was the ſpirit of our men, as well as the ſkill and conduct of the officers, that we had got 20 guns mounted on the 14th; and reduced the enemy's to five or ſix, in the morning, which were again reduced to two before dark; and the whole front attacked appeared in a moſt ruinous condition. Nevertheleſs, the enemy, though kept in a continual hurry and confuſion, behaved with ſpirit; and ſeemed determined to diſpute the laſt inch of ground, and to ſpend the laſt ball. A D. 1762. Enemy's fire ſlackened.

Preparations were diligently carried on for our approaches. The 40th regiment was employed in making gabions, and ſeveral men of war in making junks, blinds and mantelets; and ſome bales of cotton were purchaſed of the Jamaica fleet, homeward bound, to ſerve as wool-packs, and to fill up the ditch, when they ſhould attack in breach. Approaches carried on.

On the 17th in the evening, our troops began their ſap; and next night it was carried on about two thirds of the way to a ſmall battery at the foot of the forties, before the right baſtion: and a ſmall lodgment was made at the edge of the wood before the point of the weſt baſtion. On the 19th the enemy ſhewed an appearance of reſiſtance, by firing with three guns from the front attacked; but they were ſoon ſilenced; and about Sap begun.

A. D. 1762. noon, our men took poſſeſſion of the covered way, before the point of the right baſtion. The ſap was continued, and another began along the covered way before the right face. But in both the miners were greatly diſcouraged, by the badneſs of the ground and the hidden rocks. Beſides, they had like to have been all cut off by ſurprize, had it not been for the bravery of the advanced guard: for, about four o'clock in the morning, on the 22d, a ſally was made from the town of 1500 men, in three parties; one of which puſhed up the bank behind the ſhepherd's battery; but were ſtopt for near an hour by a guard of about 30 men only, poſted there, commanded by Captain Stuart, of the 90th regiment, till 100 ſappers, and the third battalion of Royal Americans arrived to his aſſiſtance. The fire continued hot all that time: and this united force drove the enemy down the bank with great ſlaughter. Some of them recovered their boats, but many of them leapt into the water, and 150 and upwards were drowned. Another party endeavoured to puſh up by the ſaliant angle of the Moro, to attack the ſappers upon the glacis, and their covering party; but they were beat off in a very ſhort time. The third party advanced towards the Spaniſh redoubt, but finding our men ready to receive them, they returned very peaceably, from whence they came. The alarm was entirely over, and our people returned to their work before eight o'clock. While their troops were driven down

A ſally from the caſtle.

Repulſed with great loſs.

the bank, the enemy's cannon kept up a violent fire upon our men, from the Punta, weſt baſtion, and from the lines and flanks of the entrance, and from their ſhipping; not ſparing their own people, ſo that they might kill ſome of ours. And during the attack the garriſon were all in motion, and ſome embarked in boats to ſuſtain their comrades, till they perceived it would be in vain, and haſten their ruin; they having loſt in the attempt near 400 men killed and drowned, beſides the many wounded, who eſcaped: whereas our loſs did not exceed 90 killed and wounded. A. D. 1762.

In this action we may diſcover the deſign of the enemy to have been nothing leſs, than to raiſe the ſiege by one blow, after they were convinced that there was no ſafety to be expected from their ſhattered walls, and their diſabled cannon. Their ſcheme was bold, manly and judicious: but it failed in the execution, through an effeminate timidity, and a want of military knowledge. On the other hand, good fortune favoured our army, and they were ſaved: for, had the Spaniards but effected their deſign, to have burnt the faſcine batteries, which had been the languid labour of many ſultry days, in the then ſickly and ſtill ſickening ſtate of our troops, few in that army would have propoſed to make new ones; and perhaps all had not kept up their hopes even to that hour, in which ſuch great feats were performed both to the honour and military reputation of individuals, as you will find by the accurate account in the margin. Remarks on this ſally.

A. D. 1762. margin [q], tranſmitted to us by one concerned; and to the glory of the Britiſh arms.

The

[q] *An extract from the journal of an officer, of this ſhort, but very intereſting ſpace of time.*

July 22, two o'clock in the morning, the miners were advanced about eighteen feet under the face of the baſtion, oppoſite our right. The ſap, in ſome degree, formed before its face, and a ſmall portion of the curtain, near the paliſadoes; where the engineers, fearing it ſhould be taken in flank from the town, had directed it ſhould turn off from the glacis, and run along the height, from whence the ground, or rather the bare rock, ſlopes on either ſide to the ſea and harbour. The brigadier of the day diſapproving this turning off from the glacis, where only there was earth to carry on a work difficult and tedious, in open view of the batteries from the town and harbour, and which would draw their fire on that flimſy line we called a ſap, which, towards the ſea, advanced from our batteries to the glacis, the only communication we had; he therefore ſent for Captain Dixon, engineer of the night, took him cloſe along the paliſadoes to the left, ſhewed him that there, and there only, our ſap could be eaſy and ſafe to carry on, and when made, would command the entrance of the ditch, and front attacked: the engineer approving of this alteration, directed the workmen accordingly.

The appearance of the atmoſphere foretelling the approach of day, a ſerjeant and 12 men were ordered to look into the ſpur, which advanced from the Moro a little towards the ſea; but ſomething lower than the level of the rampart, from whence it run out. They had orders to make no noiſe, to obſerve that work, the nature of its communication with the body of the fort, and (if poſſible) the ſtate of the garriſon. They got over the narrow ſlip of rock, which led to the entrance of the mine, then deſcending a ladder, in a confined notch in the rock, to the edge and level of the ſea, from thence mounted a taller ladder, and got up to the top of the parapet (theſe ladders had been placed the night before, by

two

The hazard of this ſally being paſſed, new works and new batteries were planned, erected and executed, A. D. 1762. Siege vigorouſly continued.

two engineers, who reported they had been diſcovered, and large ſtones thrown down upon them); but the third man was ſcarcely now on the top of this ladder, when about 12 Spaniards, who were lying cloſe on their faces, bounced up, ran into the rampart, and gave the alarm. The ſerjeant immediately returning, was ſent back to obey his orders more perfectly; he was ſoon fired at in his return, but received no harm: this fire ran quite along the front attacked, and even beyond towards the harbour; its violence plainly ſhewed the numbers in the fort to be much more conſiderable, than many would believe. The alarm-bell rang in the Moro. The reveillé was beat by all the drummers in the town; the day was then faintly broke upon the horizon, and no more. Our poſts at a diſtance fortunately took the alarm. Theſe at the glacis ſaw no cauſe, though ſomething very ſerious was on the point of execution; in a little two or three dropping ſhot were ſeen and heard towards our left, and quickly after a cloſe and heavy fire from muſketry, which appeared dangerous from the firſt inſtant. Our workmen throwing down their tools, ran to their arms. Dixon's battery, and another about two hundred yards behind it, called Williams's, were firſt expoſed, being neareſt the harbour; a party of about 30 men covered each, advanced ſtill nearer the harbour in the coppice, which almoſt covered all the ground, leaving clear only about two hundred yards, cloſe to the glacis and harbour ſide. Lieutenant Henry, of the 34th, commanded that party near Dixon's; theſe were placed in a ſtone quarry, as in a kind of covert-way: Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart, of the 90th, commanded the other; his men were placed behind ſome faſcines, which had been thrown there for other purpoſes, beſides an abatti of a prickly ſort of Weſt Indian ſhrub ran before, a little without the coppice: the guards in thoſe batteries near at hand were alſo ſmall, but 150 men, under the command of Major Farmer, of the 34th, were poſted in the burnt battery, about 100

A. D. 1762. executed, and on the 27th, the Earl was reinforced very providentially with the firſt of the troops

yards from Dixon's; he had his men under arms before the alarm, and had marched off an hundred without delay, to ſupport thoſe poſts, conformable to the orders he had received a few hours before: the brigadier of the day paſſing there ſoon after, took the remaining 50, but in a little was joined by the Royal, who to oppoſe ſuch attempts had been encamped cloſe by, under ſhelter of the rock, and theſe being alſo under arms, on receiving an order, came up full ſpeed: the 50 were then ſent back, for the fire had ſpread towards the ſap which the burnt-battery in ſome ſort protected. The Royal were led directly to Stuart's poſt, and found Major Farmer marching out to the left; they paſſed cloſe upon his right hand, till clear of the coppice, when, turning full to the right to gain the enemies flanks, they marched in file ſtrait to that rock, which ſloping gently to the land, covered our men from the floating batteries, and from thoſe of the town; but to the harbour it falls, at once, a ſteep precipice: ſuch is the ground back to the Spaniſh redoubt, but advancing to the Moro ſlopes down to the harbour ſo as to afford an eaſy aſcent, and is expoſed to the fire of all thoſe batteries: there they landed 1500 men, and up theſe heights they marched to attack our poſts, expecting to be ſoon joined by their remaining force from the town; they had forced neither, and we had ſuffered little; Stuart's, two or three wounded; Henry's ſuffered, being taken in front and flank, more, and thus ſeven fell by the firſt fire; they alſo attempted our ſap; Lieutenant Forbes of the Royal, an experienced officer for that rank, and the ſame who without heſitation led the firſt 50 men that aſſaulted the Moro, and when poſſeſſed of the rampart diſpoſed of them judiciouſly till further ſupported; this Lieutenant had the charge of the ſap the moment of the attack. All our troops remained firm; the enemy, ignorant and timid, immediately ſhrunk aſide from before their fire: it had laſted about 10 or 15 minutes, if in ſuch circumſtances one may gueſs at time: but not having knowledge

knowledge to make uſe of their numbers in the firſt moments, and being taken in flank by the Royal and Major Farmer's party, no wonder they ſoon were driven down the hill in confuſion. Lieutenant Aſhe, a valiant young officer, not wanting prudence, who brought up the Royal with ſo much ſpeed, was mortally wounded on this attack. The foremoſt of the flying enemy, ſeizing what boats remained, put off; the reſt ſhifting from place to place, and calling on their friends acroſs the harbour, as people in deſpair. Our affairs required that they ſhould ſmart for ſuch attempts, which hazarded our all; the faintneſs of the light was no ſmall advantage to thoſe troops, whoſe ſtrength was not in numbers. The whole was therefore ordered to advance; the Royal, Major Farmer's corps, and parties that had been ſent from each of theſe, into the coppice between Stuart and Henry, when firſt they marched up: theſe, in all about 230 men, puſhing forward, formed a curved line of a ſingle rank on the top of the heights, from whence their ſhot centering on theſe trembling heroes, ſtung them ſeverely; while they, confuſed from their bad ſituation, returned a faint and unequal fire: thus having continued ſome time, it was judged prudent to order the troops to return; for inſenſibly they had deſcended half way the hill, and the light becoming ſtronger would have expoſed them clear marks to the cannon of their floating batteries, to thoſe of their frigates, to thoſe of Punto-fort, to their north baſtion, and to thoſe of their lines; all which were the more formidable, as we were within reach of their grape ſhot, and as yet we had not one cannon to oppoſe them. The troops for theſe reaſons being ordered back, the brigadier of the day went to enquire how matters had paſſed near Dixon's battery; paſſing by Stuart's poſt, he ſent that officer to repeat his orders, and quicken the execution. Having gone far enough to ſee all was well and quiet at Dixon's, and hearing the fire ſtill continue on the ſide of the hill, and growing more uneaſy as the day advanced, he returned to thoſe troops, repeating order upon order, and urging them to be expeditious, got them fortunately back to the heights, before one cannon was fired. Our troops no ſooner regained the top of the hill but they perceived a party of the enemy, nearly within muſket ſhot; they had A. D. 1762.

A. D. 1762. troops ordered to his aſſiſtance from North America, under Brigadier Burton [r].

The mines were prepared on the 29th to be ſprung, on the next morning: but the enemy, by ſending two boats and a floating battery out of the harbour, to fire with grape ſhot into the ditch, where the miners were at work, obliged the

had been permitted to paſs the Spaniſh redoubt, and came to relieve their diſtreſſed friends below, but too late: the brigadier of the day being wounded, Major Farmer then took the command, attacked and ſoon drove them from whence they came: then placing his men near the edge of the precipice, they with ſafety fired down into the boats: there they were ſoon joined by ſome regiments, who begun to arrive from camp. Shortly after began a violent cannonading: General Keppel was arrived at Dixon's battery, and the Royal Americans; theſe he ordered down the hill.

Thus ended their ſally, about ſun riſing, with little loſs to us, if we compare the number of our killed with thoſe of the enemy, or if we conſider that our all was then contended for; but when we reflect on the then feeble ſtate of our troops, and the worth of thoſe who fell, we muſt confeſs every man we loſt was much to be regretted.

G. C.

[r] The Cheſterfield and four tranſports were ſtranded, in their voyage from New York, upon Cayo Comfito, the entrance of the Bahama Streights on the Cuba ſide, on the 24th of July, but loſt no lives. The ſoldiers and ſeamen were taken up and brought to the army on Cuba, by the Richmond, &c. The ſecond diviſion did not arrive at the Havanna till the 2d of Auguſt; and five of the tranſports, containing 150 regulars and 150 provincial troops on board of them, were picked out of the convoy, by a ſquadron of French men of war; two ſhips of the line, three frigates and ſix ſail of brigantines and ſloops, on the 21ſt of July, near the paſſage between Muya Guaona and the North Caicos.

ſpringing

ſpringing to be deferred till two o'clock in the afternoon. That in the baſtion, by throwing down a part of both faces, made a practicable breach: and the troops mounting with an extraordinary reſolution, they formed moſt expeditiouſly upon the top of the breach, and drove the enemy from every part of the ramparts. By which aſſault 130 men and ſeveral Spaniſh officers were killed on the ſpot; amongſt whom was the brave Don Lewis de Valaſco, captain of a man of war, and governor of the Moro, in defending the colours, which he held in one hand, while he fought with his other. There were about 400 threw down their arms and begged for quarter, and the reſt of the garriſon of the Moro, were either killed in boats or drowned in attempting to eſcape to the Havanna[a]: with the loſs on our ſide of no more than two officers killed, and about 30 men killed and wounded.

A. D. 1762.

Breach made.

Caſtle ſtormed and taken.

The General in poſſeſſion of this important poſt, prepared with all diligence to attack the city of Havanna. He made the beſt uſe of the Moro, and erected batteries upon the Cavannos: and had the weſt ſide of the town reconnoitred, that, if found neceſſary, he might attack it from that quarter alſo. The garriſon in the city were very vigilant and briſk. Their fire was vigorous and well pointed; and the governor tried to diſcommode, and galled our men by ſtationing a 74 gun

General's activity and conduct.

Preparations for beſieging the Havanna.

[a] The ſiege laſted twenty-nine days; and it was taken by ſtorm on the 30th of July, 1762, in which the Spaniards loſt above 1000 men.

ſhip

A. D. 1762. ſhip oppoſite the Fuerza, to fire againſt the Moro. But perceiving that it was reſolved to form the attack on the weſt ſide alſo; and that preparations were making to erect a redoubt, and parties were detached for the road to Punta; they began to cannonade along that road very briſkly, about break of day on the 10th of Auguſt. The ſame morning, about ten o'clock, the batteries being opened on the eaſt, and the ground ready to be opened on the weſt, Lord Albemarle ſent a flag of truce by an aid de camp, to acquaint the governor with the ruin that threatened the place, and ſummoned him to capitulate. The governor at laſt gave a very civil and proper anſwer, ſaying, That he would defend his town to the laſt extremity: but he did not act very politely in keeping the flag of truce from ten in the morning till between three and four in the afternoon in the open fields, and beginning to fire before the flag had got two thirds in the way back.

Batteries opened. Next morning (11th) at day-break, all the batteries were opened, and contained forty-five pieces of cannon and eight mortars. The advantage of poſition, as well as ſuperior fire, became viſible very ſoon. For, Punta was ſilenced between nine and ten: the north baſtion was reduced to the fire of two guns only, now and then, in an hour more; and about two, flags of truce were hung

Flag of truce hung out. all round the garriſon and on board the admiral's ſhip, and another flag was ſent to our head-quarters, with propoſals for a capitulation.

This

This produced a ceſſation of hoſtilities. The works were ſtopt for the night, and the flag returned about duſk. But ſome difficulties ariſing, about the ſurrender of the Spaniſh ſhipping, lying in the harbour, the negociation was prolonged till the 13th in the morning, when it was ſigned and ſealed: by which the town, and the ſhips in the harbour, were given up to his Majeſty's arms: and, in conſequence thereof, our troops were put in poſſeſſion of the Punta and Land gate on the 14th, and our ſailors took poſſeſſion of the ſhips [t].

A. D. 1762.

Ceſſation of the fire.

The city ſurrenders.

This was a moſt happy event for the Engliſh army and fleet, who were very ſickly, and ſtood in need of freſh proviſions and reſt, as well as

Remarks.

[t] *A liſt of ſhips that were in the harbour of the Havannah.*

Guns.		Guns.	
70	Tiger, (El Marquis Real Tranporte,) ſurrendered with the city.	64	Aſia, ſunk.
70	Reyna, ditto.	60	America, ſurrendered with the city.
70	Soverano, ditto.	60	Europa, ſunk.
70	Infante, ditto.	60	Conqueſtador, ſurrendered.
70	Neptune, ſunk.	60	San Genaro, ditto.
70	Aquilon, ſurrendered.	60	San Antonio, ditto.

FRIGATES.

Vinganza, 24 guns, taken by the Defiance in Mariel Harbour, June 28, 1762.

Thetis, 24 guns, taken by the Alarm, in the Old Streights of Bahama, June 2, 1762.

Marte, 18 guns, taken by the Defiance in Mariel Harbour.

N. B. There were two ſhips of war on the ſtocks, and ſeveral merchant ſhips in the harbour.

ſhelter

A. D. 1762. shelter from the heavy rains, that were already set in for the season: besides, there were several thousands poor sick wretches, in the camp and hospital ships, wasting away for want of nourishment, and with diseases incident to the climate, which now raged in so terrible a manner, that there remained not above 2500 men capable of real service [u].

Importance of the conquest. Survey this conquest every way, it must be admitted amongst the greatest and most important of our acquisitions. Its seasonable surrender saved the remains of our forces from destruction. It was not possible for them to continue many days longer before that city. The intemperature of the season would have soon disabled the most powerful army, exposed to the heavy rains, and in want of the necessaries of life.—In the town they found not only relief for their wants; but great riches. Besides cannon, stores, &c. in abundance, and the King's ships, the conquerors became possessed of twenty-five merchant ships, about 3,000,000 dollars, and several large magazines of merchandize, to an immense value.—And above all Great Britain was put in possession of an island, that enabled her to be the bulwark

[u] Total. Officers, 11 killed, 19 wounded, 39 died, 4 dead of wounds.

Fifteen serjeants, 4 drummers, 260 rank and file, killed. Forty-nine serjeants, 6 drummers, 576 rank and file, wounded. One serjeant, 4 drummers, 125 rank and file, missing. Fourteen serjeants, 11 drummers, 632 rank and file, died. One drummer, 51 rank and file, dead of wounds. Taken from the return since the time of landing.

and

and preſerver of the liberties of Europe, againſt the attempts of the Houſe of Bourbon, lately deſigned in the Family Compact; for, this conqueſt may be properly called the key to thoſe riches, with which the principals in that league had propoſed to continue the war, and to beat down all oppoſition to their intereſts, power and ambition. A. D. 1762.

But here let us ſtop awhile, and review the difficulties, hardſhips and fatigues the beſiegers underwent. It is impoſſible to deſcribe one half of them, which the conquerors had to ſurmount in the moſt unhealthy ſeaſon. None but thoſe, who have been at the Havanna, and know the deſtructive ſeaſons of the weſtern world, can conceive, or form an idea of the ſevere duties and miſeries, which they underwent during this long and vigorous ſiege. Nothing but the uncommon ſpirit and perſeverance of the general officers ſeemed equal to the taſk. Yet theſe were miſeries, which in a great meaſure might have been prevented or avoided, by a more ſeaſonable expedition. Had the *written advice* been admitted to take place, either there would have been no war with Spain, or the Havanna would have been attacked, and probably in our poſſeſſion long before the rainy ſeaſon, and thereby ſaved thoſe victims, which were carried off by ſickneſs. The difficulties it was attended with.

The ſpirit of the nation, at this juncture, may be moſt properly repreſented by the addreſſes to his Majeſty on the reduction of the French iſlands of Martinico, &c. and the Spaniſh port of the How received in England.

A. D. 1762. Addreſs.

Havanna. In the former, the city of London congratulate his Majeſty upon the glorious and important conqueſt of the ſtrong, fertile and opulent Iſland of Martinico, &c. which acquiſitions they account doubly valuable, as they conſiderably diminiſhed the naval and commercial ſtrength of France, and proportionably extended and ſecured the commerce and navigation of Great Britain. The amazing rapidity of this conqueſt, ſaid the addreſſers, reflected a luſtre upon our former triumphs, as well as the higheſt honour upon the royal wiſdom that planned and directed; the ſkill, unanimity and activity that conducted, and the heroic valour of the fleet and army that effected it with ſo little loſs; and left his Majeſty at full liberty to turn his victorious arms to other places, where his enemies were no leſs vulnerable, and would feel moſt ſenſibly the neceſſity of diſſolving their late dangerous compact, and of ſubmitting to terms of peace adequate to our ſucceſſes, and the expences of this juſt and neceſſary war. And in the latter *, that dutiful and loyal city ſets forth the

* *To the* KING's *moſt Excellent Majeſty.*

The humble addreſs of the Lord Mayor, aldermen, and commons, of the city of London, in common council aſſembled.

Moſt gracious Sovereign,

We your Majeſty's ever dutiful and loyal ſubjects, the Lord Mayor, aldermen, and commons of your city of London, in common-council aſſembled, humbly beg leave to congratulate your Majeſty upon the late ſignal ſucceſs with which it has pleaſed the Almighty to bleſs your Majeſty's arms, in the reduction of the Havanna and its dependencies (moſt properly ſtiled

the value and importance of the Havanna: looks upon it to be the means of effectually defeating the ambitious views of France and Spain: and A. D. 1762. assures

ſtiled the key of the Spaniſh Weſt-Indies, and long deemed impregnable) under a capitulation that does honour to the ſpirit and humanity of the Britiſh nation.

It is with the higheſt pleaſure we reflect upon the value and importance of this conqueſt, attended with the acquiſition of immenſe riches, and an irreparable blow to the trade and naval power of Spain. A conqueſt, that gives additional luſtre to an already glorious and ſucceſsful war; and which cannot but ſtrike terror into an enemy, not only unprovoked, but inſenſible to the repeated inſtances of your Majeſty's goodwill, friendſhip, and moderation; and convince him, that there is no attempt how arduous ſoever, but what, planned and directed by the wiſdom of your Majeſty's councils, may, under the Divine Providence, be effected by the harmony, activity, and abilities of ſuch commanders, and the valour, zeal and emulation of your fleets and armies, regardleſs of any fatigues or dangers, whenever the glory of their King and country is concerned.

May the poſſeſſion of this very valuable conqueſt, together with other happy conſequences of your Majeſty's meaſures, thus wiſely and vigorouſly purſued, prove the means of effectually defeating the ambitious views of your Majeſty's enemies, and of for ever diſſolving the late alarming compact of the houſe of Bourbon, calculated to deſtroy the commerce of your ſubjects, and replete with danger to the exiſtence of your Majeſty's ancient and natural ally, and to the independence of the reſt of the powers of Europe.

And we beg leave humbly to aſſure your Majeſty, that your faithful citizens of London, animated with the warmeſt ſenſe of duty to your Majeſty, and their country, will, with unwearied chearfulneſs, contribute their utmoſt efforts to ſtrengthen your Majeſty's hands, until your enemies, moved by their own repeated loſſes and diſtreſſes, ſhall be diſpoſed to liſten to ſuch

A. D. 1762. assures his Majesty, that they would, with unwearied chearfulness, contribute their utmost efforts to strengthen his Majesty's hands; until his enemies, moved by their own repeated losses and distresses, should be disposed to listen to such terms of accommodation, as his royal wisdom might think adequate to our glorious successes; and such as might effectually secure the trade and navigation of his subjects, and prevent the calamities of another war.

Remarks on the measures at home.

These were the sentiments also of the whole nation and people, except those connected with the ministry; who were determined to have a peace: and his Majesty's answer to that part, wherein the addressers hoped for a peace *adequate* to the glorious successes of his Majesty's arms; in which his Majesty was pleased graciously to say, "The steady "affections of my people, and their zeal for the "honour of my crown, will, I trust, under the "blessing of God, enable me to terminate this "just war, by an *equitable*, glorious and lasting "peace," compared with the measures already taken towards that end, prognosticated something in embrio, that would verify the old proverb, That England always loses by negociation, what she has gained by her sword.

Newfoundland surprized by the French.

The minds of the people had been, for some time, agitated and filled with very disagreeable

terms of accommodation, as your royal wisdom shall think adequate to our glorious successes; and such as may effectually secure the trade and navigation of your subjects; and prevent the calamities of a future war.

ideas,

ideas, by the ſurprize of Newfoundland. The French, appriſed of the weak ſtate of that important iſland, which had been totally neglected, though Mr. PITT did, immediately upon breaking off of the negociation with the French, adviſe the ſending four ſhips of the line to Newfoundland, to cover it from any attempt from the enemy: and the French knowing how to make an advantage of ſuch a tenure, when their demand of a ſhare in the fiſhery in North America, ſhould come upon the carpet in a negociation for peace; the court of Verſailles, at the petty riſk of two ſhips of the line [x], two frigates and a bomb-ketch, with 1500 men on board, tried the experiment; and this contemptible force, under the command of the Count d'Hauſſonville, landed in the bay of Bulls, on the 24th of June, upon that iſland; ſeized upon the ſmall ſettlement in the bay, and on the 27th obliged the garriſon of St John's, conſiſting only of ſixty-three men, to ſurrender priſoners during the war, with promiſe to ſecure them in their poſſeſſions and effects. But they deſtroyed every thing that belonged to the fiſhery; by which they only injured private pro- A. D. 1762.

[x] The Robuſte, of 74 guns; L'Eveille, of 64; La Garonne, of 44, and the Licorne, of 30, commanded by M. de Ternay. This object was of ſuch conſequence to the French that they declined to engage the inferior force of the Superbe, of 74, the Goſport of 44, and the Danae, of 38 guns, with the Eaſt India, Weſt India and North American fleets, under convoy, with which they fell in, on the 11th of May, in order to reſerve their full ſtrength for their expedition againſt Newfoundland.

A. D. 1762. perty, and ruined many individuals. Having done all the miſchief in their power [y] they ſet about repairing the fortifications of the town; becauſe they intended to hold the place. When the news of this loſs reached England, it is impoſſible to deſcribe the indignation, with which the people were exaſperated, againſt the miniſtry. In order to allay theſe heats, the advocates of the miniſtry endeavoured to perſuade the public, "That Newfoundland was barren, inhoſpitable, "and a place of little or no conſequence." But this ſerved rather to enrage, and to create worſe ſuſpicions, than to appeaſe and reconcile the friends of their country to the meaſures purſued at court. And when the miniſterial trumpeters could make no advantage of this miſrepreſentation, they endeavoured to fling the blame upon Mr. PITT's neglect of that iſland; till it alſo came out, that

[y] The governor was three times ſummoned to ſurrender: he would hearken to no propoſals; and fired on the King's troops: but the Count d'Hauſſonville, putting himſelf at the head of the grenadiers, and diſpoſing his troops for an aſſault, the governor deſired to capitulate. The reſt of the iſland, particularly Placentia, the capital of it, was afterwards reduced without a blow.

After the ſurrender of the fort, the magazines and the garriſon, the King's ſhips entered the harbour, broke the chain that defended the entrance, and found in it the Counteſs de Grammont frigate, formerly a privateer of Bayonne, (which the crew had run a-ſhore, but which was got off) with a great number of other veſſels; which the Chevalier de Ternay made uſe of to burn, in the north and ſouth harbours, all the veſſels, ſcaffolds, &c. employed in the fiſhery. *The French account, publiſhed by authority.*

his propoſal to guard Newfoundland from any ſuch attempt, had been neglected. A. D. 1762.

We ſhould be ſorry to believe, that any Britiſh ſubject could ſecretly rejoice at this tranſaction in favour of their natural enemy: but it is too public to be denied, that the advocates for a peace were more than ordinary alert upon this occaſion. It is true; the miniſtry ordered a ſquadron and ſome forces to be got ready for that ſervice: but thoſe orders were ſo delayed, that Newfoundland muſt have remained in the hands of France at the commencement of the treaty, to our great diſadvantage, had not Sir Jeffery Amherſt, the commander in chief in North America, *of his own accord*, detached a ſufficient force to drive them away. Sir Jeffrey, at New York, informed of this national misfortune, detached his brother, Colonel Amherſt, before he received any orders from Europe, with a body of troops to join Lord Colville, who was ſtationed with one ſhip of the line and one frigate only, at Halifax. This junction was happily effected on the 11th of September, a few leagues to the ſouth of St. John's, his Lordſhip having ſailed, with his two ſhips, to reconnoitre the coaſt of Newfoundland before the colonel reached Halifax. Next day they landed their troops in Torbay, about three leagues from St. John's; it not being poſſible to land at Kitty Vitty, where the enemy had ſtopt up the narrow entrance by ſinking ſhallops in the channel. The enemy fired on the boats, as the troops landed: but

Remarks on this event.

Newfoundland recovered.

A. D. 1762. but the light infantry, having made good their landing, gave them ſuch a fire, as obliged them to retreat. However, they took to the woods, through which our men were to march for four miles, and wounded ſome of our men with their buſh-fire: and were not diſperſed till Captain M'Donell's corps ruſhed in upon them, took three priſoners and drove the reſt away.

By this means the little army got ſafe to the left of Kitty Vitty, where it was intended to ſecure a communication with the ſhips for landing the artillery and ſtores. The enemy, poſted upon a hill on the other ſide of that river, fired upon our men: but a party was detached a-croſs the river, which drove the enemy from their advantageous poſt, and obliged them to retreat towards St. John's, leaving ten priſoners behind. The enemy was ſtill in poſſeſſion of two very high and ſteep hills, which commanded the whole ground from Kitty Vitty to St. John's: one was near our advanced poſts, and the other near to St. John's: which made it neceſſary to diſlodge them. Accordingly Captain M'Donell, with his corps of light infantry, and the provincial light infantry, ſupported by the advanced poſts, undertook to ſurprize the enemy on the firſt hill, which commanded our poſts. Captain M'Donell paſſed their centries and advanced guards, and was not diſcovered till the enemy's main body ſaw him climbing up the rocks, and almoſt at the top, which he gained; and, having received the ene-

my's

my's fire, he threw in his fire ſo powerfully, that they gave way [z]. A. D. 1762.

On the 16th the army advanced to the other hill nearer St. John's, which the enemy had quitted; and the colonel proceeded vigorouſly in his preparations to attack the town. The French ſhips of war, equal in number to the Engliſh ſquadron, and ſuperior in guns and men, weighed in the night and made the beſt of their way for Corunna [a], where they arrived ſafe. On the 17th at night the colonel opened a battery, with 1 eight inch mortar, ſeven cohorns, and ſix royals: and the

[z] Captain M'Donell was wounded; Lieutenant Schuyler of his company killed, and three or four men, and eighteen wounded. The enemy had three companies of granadiers, and two piquets at this poſt, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Belcombe, ſecond in command, who was wounded; a captain of grenadiers wounded and taken priſoner; his lieutenant killed, ſeveral men killed and wounded, and thirteen taken priſoners. The enemy had one mortar here, with which they threw ſome ſhells in the night; a ſix pounder not mounted, and two wall pieces. This hill, with one adjoining, commands the harbour.

[a] The colonel, ſuſpecting that the garriſon would alſo quit the fort and blow it up, ſent the following letter to the commanding officer in St. John's.

Camp before St. John's, Sept. 16, 1762.

SIR,

Humanity directs me to acquaint you of my firm intentions. I know the miſerable ſtate your garriſon is left in, and am fully informed of your deſign of blowing up the fort on quitting it; but have a care, for I have taken meaſures effectually to cut off your retreat: and ſo ſure as a match is put to the train, every man of the garriſon ſhall be put to the ſword.

A. D. 1762. the enemy kept a brisk fire from the fort, and threw some shells. But in the morning the commander in St. John's offered terms of capitulation, which were settled [b]; and this most antient and im-

I must have immediate possession of the fort in the state it now is, or expect the consequences.

I give you half an hour to think of it.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

To the officer commanding in St. John's. WILLIAM AMHERST.

Translation of a letter from the Count d'Haussonville, to Lieutenant Colonel Amherst. Dated at St. John's, Sept. 16, 1762.

With regard to the conduct that I shall hold, you may, Sir, be misinformed. I wait for your troops and your cannon; and nothing shall determine me to surrender the fort, unless you shall have totally destroyed it, and that I shall have no more powder to fire.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most humble and most obedient servant,

The Count d'HAUSSONVILLE.

[b] *Articles of capitulation.*

Demands of the garrison of St. John, and, in general, of the troops that are in it.

The French troops shall surrender prisoners of war.

"Agreed to."

The officers and subaltern officers shall keep their arms to preserve good order among their troops.

"Agreed to."

Good ships shall be granted to carry the officers, grenadiers and private men, either wounded or not, to France, in the space of one month, on the coast of Britanny.

"Agreed to. Lord Colvill will, of course, embark them as soon as he possibly can."

The

important settlement of the English in North America, was once more in the possession of its right owners. A. D. 1762.

The goods and effects of both the officers and soldiers shall be preserved.

"His Britannic Majesty's troops never pillage."

The gate will be taken possession of this afternoon, and the garrison will lay down their arms.

This is to be signed by Lord Colvill, but it will remain at present, as afterwards, in full force.

Camp before St. John's, Sept. 18, 1762.

(Signed) WILLIAM AMHERST.
Le Compte d'HAUSSONVILLE.

Total of the French troops made prisoners in St. John's Fort.

One colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, thirteen captains, thirteen lieutenants, four ensigns, twenty-seven serjeants, forty-five corporals, forty sub-corporals, twelve drummers, 535 fusileers.

Staff officers.

M. le Comte d'Haussonville, colonel.
M. de Bellicombe, lieutenant-colonel.
M. de Mongou, major and adjutant.
M. Seire, engineer.
Henry, surgeon-majore.
Michel, chaplain.

In the return of the killed, wounded, and missing, of the troops under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Amherst, from the 13th of September, inclusive.

The total. One lieutenant, eleven rank and file, killed. Three captains, two serjeants, one drummer, thirty-two rank and file, wounded.

Names of the officers.

Lieutenant Schuyler, of Royal Americans, killed.
Captain M'Donell, of Frazer's, } wounded.
Captain Bailie, of the royal, }
Captain M Kenzie, of Montgomery's, }

WILLIAM AMHERST, Lieutenant-Colonel.

A. D. 1762. owners, to the great diſappointment of thoſe, who depended upon its value to purchaſe an equivalent for France.

Remarks. We ſhall here quit the ſeat of war in America. Where, in one campaign, our troops and ſailors performed the greateſt exploits with the moſt amazing activity, that ever were recorded in the annals of any age or nation; and which, in the courſe of a few months, were laviſhly reſtored to the enemy without equivalent, and contrary to ſound policy; and the lives of 20,000 brave men were loſt, chiefly by an ill timed, though ſucceſsful expedition, without having gained, at the end of the year, one ſolid advantage.

King of Pruſſia's affairs. The King of Pruſſia delivered from the Ruſſians and Swedes, and reſtored to his provinces, torn from him by the arms of Ruſſia, was more at liberty to purſue his meaſures againſt the other parties in the confederacy: but the ſtoppage of the Britiſh ſubſidy made him heſitate ſome time in the execution of thoſe meaſures. However, when he found that he had nothing but himſelf to truſt to, he ordered his brother Henry to take the field in Saxony, againſt the Imperialiſts, reinforced by a ſtrong body of Auſtrians. With this corps the Prince ventured upon action: and though it was not attended with any conſequences, his Highneſs diſplayed his maſterly genius, by ſurprizing the enemy's left wing[e], at Dobeln, beat up their quarters, and made them retreat with the loſs of

Prince Henry attacks the Imperialiſts, &c. in Saxony with ſucceſs.

[e] On the 14th of May.

2000 men;

2000 men; ſome cannon, and a conſiderable magazine, though the enemy was vaſtly ſuperior in numbers. But the enemy having called in their detachments, they, in their turn, gained ſeveral petty advantages over the advanced poſts of the Pruſſians, and by ſome trifling ſkirmiſhes. A. D. 1762.

In the mean time his Pruſſian Majeſty waited an opportunity to attack Count Daun with advantage, who grew now more cautious than ever; ſince the defection of the Ruſſians and Swedes, who were ready on all occaſions, to divide the force, and diſtract the mind of the victor, in caſe of a miſcarriage in the Auſtrian army. The campaign on this ſide was opened by forcing the advanced poſts of the Auſtrian right wing; which ſpread terror and alarm throughout their whole army. Then he laid ſiege to Schweidnitz, in defiance to Count Daun. King of Pruſſia attacks the Auſtrian advanced poſts.

His Pruſſian Majeſty ſat down before that city on the 8th of Auguſt, with a ſpirit of revenge, determined to recover that important fortreſs, at all adventures, which had been given up ſo unaccountably by his general to the Auſtrians. The only ſtratagem that the enemy could deviſe to draw the King from this ſiege, was to oblige him to march to the aſſiſtance of the Prince of Bevern, who was poſted with a body of Pruſſians at Riechenbach. For this purpoſe, M. Daun detached General Laudohn, with a ſuperior force to attack the Prince: but not with that ſecreſy as to prevent his diving into the deſign. Which being notified by the Prince to the King, and his Highneſs making a vigo- Lays ſiege to Schweidnitz. Count Daun's endeavours to raiſe it.

A. D. 1762.

a vigorous ſtand, till the reinforcement came up, his Pruſſian Majeſty turned it to the enemy's diſadvantage. For the King drew off no more of his army, than could be ſpared in the continuation of the ſiege, and with that draught, he in perſon, fell upon the Auſtrians, unexpected, in flank, when they preſumed too much on the ſucceſs of the day over the Prince of Bevern; and, after a ſhort diſpute, totally routed Laudohn, with the loſs of 2400 men.

General Laudohn defeated.

Schweidnitz ſurrenders.

M. Daun was ſo diſappointed in this deſign, that he took no other meaſures for the ſafety of Schweidnitz: and the garriſon of this fortreſs having loſt all hopes of relief, propoſed to capitulate. But his Pruſſian Majeſty would grant no other terms, than to ſurrender priſoners of war. Which being rejected with ſpirit, by Count Gueſco, the governor, who declared, he would defend the place to the laſt extremity, the ſiege was continued with great vigour, and a terrible fire on both ſides, and with doubtful ſucceſs, till the 8th of October, when a conſiderable breach being made, by the ſpringing of a mine, that carried away part of the rampart, and the brave governor ſaw every thing prepared for ſtorming, he, not able to withſtand the ſhock of ſo powerful an army, commanded by ſuch an able and reſolute Prince, immediately ſurrendered, with a garriſon of 10,300 men[d]. Thus the Houſe of Brandenbourg

[d] The Auſtrians loſt in this ſiege 2000 men killed: the Pruſſians allowed theirs to exceed 3000 killed.

became

became poſſeſſed of Schweidnitz, and all its dependencies, by the ſtrength of arms, in the laſt campaign, which had been wreſted ſeveral times out of the King's hands, and retaken by him during the war. A. D. 1762.

The confederates thought to have revenged this loſs upon Prince Henry. The Imperialiſts and Auſtrians in Saxony, were vaſtly ſuperior to the Prince's army, and were trying to ſurround them. The King was in ſome pain for the ſafety of his brother, and as ſoon as matters were put upon a proper footing at Schweidnitz, his Majeſty marched to his aſſiſtance. But Prince Henry, in the mean time, played the general ſo well, that he not only eſcaped the ſnares laid for him by his enemies, but he caught them in ſuch a toil near Freyberg, that after a very warm engagement for ſeveral hours, he gained a complete victory, took 5000 priſoners, 30 pieces of cannon, and got poſſeſſion of the town of Freyberg. Beſides, his enemies were never after in a condition, or in ſpirits to look the King of Pruſſia in the face. Attempts to ſurround Prince Henry. Battle of Freyberg. Loſs of the Imperialiſts, &c.

With theſe ſucceſſes we ſhall wind up the bloody war in Germany, between the King of Pruſſia and his enemies. They left him very near upon an equality with his foes. His conqueſts in Saxony were equivalent to his loſſes in the Netherlands. Though he had fought ſeven bloody campaigns, with the Auſtrians, Ruſſians, Swedes, Imperialiſts, &c. the King of Pruſſia maintained the ſuperiority. He had often riſen like a Phœnix out of the aſhes, in which the world often thought he The advantageous ſtate of the King of Pruſſia.

was

A. D. 1762. was conſuming: and at this concluſion he became more formidable than ever, and more the aſtoniſhment of mankind; and found himſelf in a condition to exact terms of a glorious and advantageous peace.

Preſently after the victory obtained by Prince Henry of Pruſſia, over the Imperial and Auſtrian army in Saxony, a ſtrong detachment of Pruſſians, under the command of General Kleiſt, made an irruption into Bohemia, where they raiſed contributions, almoſt to the very gates of Prague, and deſtroyed ſeveral Auſtrian magazines, particularly at Saatz, which was valued at 900,000 florins, after having made the garriſon of 500 men priſoners of war.

King of Pruſſia's propoſal for a ceſſation of arms accepted by the Auſtrians.

In this ſituation his Majeſty propoſed a ſuſpenſion of arms to the court of Vienna, between their reſpective armies in Saxony and Glatz, during the winter. The propoſal was received with joy, and immediately agreed to. But what was the event. He that was not to be beaten by their arms, was too ſubtle for the Auſtrian court in his politics. Having tied down the Auſtrian army, his Pruſſian Majeſty detached a large body of troops, under General Kleiſt, into Franconia and other ſtates, where they exacted heavy contributions, and ſpread terror and alarm throughout the whole Empire. They demanded 3,000,000 of crowns at Newremberg*, and in proportion, at other places: they provided themſelves with all

He overruns Franconia, &c.

* Beſides which, they carried off from thence 12 fine braſs cannon, and ſix waggons loaded with arms and warlike ſtores.

neceſ-

neceſſaries, of which they ſtood in need; and raiſed a great number of recruits. In the mean time, the Imperial and Auſtrian Generals could not aſſemble their troops, diſperſed into winter quarters; nor march to protect the Empire, until they got freſh orders from Vienna. A. D. 1762.

Even the city of Ratiſbon itſelf began to apprehend a viſit, and therefore applied to Baron Plotho, the Pruſſian miniſter at the diet, to know from him what they had to expect, who frankly told them, that if they refuſed to pay the contribution, that his maſters troops ſhould demand, when they came to pay them a viſit, they muſt expect to be compelled by force; but he had, before the Pruſſians entered Franconia, declared to the diet in ſubſtance as follows:

His miniſter's declaration to the diet.

"That as all his maſters declarations to the "ſtates of the Empire had produced no effect, he "was now reſolved to employ more effectual means, "to make them recall their troops from the Au- "ſtrian army; and was accordingly marching "three different corps into the Empire; one of "which had already entered Franconia, the ſecond "was taking the rout of Swabia; and the third "would paſs through Bavaria; that they would "every where conduct themſelves according to "the exigencies of war: but as to the diet of the "Empire, the Baron de Plotho added, that he "had orders to give aſſurance that it ſhould not "be in the leaſt diſturbed."

Its effect upon the Princes of the Empire.

This declaration had ſuch an effect upon the Princes of the Empire, eſpecially thoſe who were moſt

A. D. 1762.

most exposed to the rout of his armies, that some of them, in order to save their estates from the scourge of war, immediately proposed a neutrality, and recalled their troops: and in a little time, all the troops which composed the army of the Empire, began their march for the countries of their respective sovereigns: the House of Austria was left stript of every ally, and left naked and single to oppose the King of Prussia, whose armies were grown more alert and vigorous than ever; and daily augmenting with the disbanded troops of the neutral states. Thus the balance of power was now so evidently in the scale of Prussia: and the Prussian hero had gained the superiority over his inveterate enemy without the assistance, subsidy or mediation of any ally; and preserved it with such wisdom and good policy, that Austria was glad to accept of a peace on his terms; not entrusted to the sublime wisdom of negociators; but a peace dictated by himself, and ratified with his sword in hand [f].

They agree upon a neutrality.

Withdraw their forces.

Wretched state of the Empress Queen.

King of Prussia triumphant.

Makes an honourable and advantageous peace.

In

[f] These were the principal articles:

II. Every thing that has past on either side during the war, shall be buried in a general and eternal oblivion.

III. Both parties renounce all claims on each other's dominions or territories (particularly the Empress Queen renounces all claim to those which were ceded to the King of Prussia by the preliminary articles of Breslau, and the treaty of Berlin) and also all indemnification for damages suffered during the last war.

IV. All hostilities shall cease in all parts from the day of signing this treaty.

V. In

In the course of this year, we meet with several actions at sea, that adorn the annals of our country. A. D. 1761. Gallant naval exploits.

V. In one and twenty days after the ratifications of this treaty are exchanged, the Empress Queen shall recall her troops from all parts of Germany that do not belong to her, and evacuate and restore to the King of Prussia the county of Glatz, and in general, all places which he possessed before the war, in Silesia, or elsewhere, and which have been occupied by the troops of the Empress Queen, or those of her allies; the fortresses of Glatz, Wesel, or Gueldres, shall be restored in the condition they were in with regard to the fortifications (with the artillery) when taken. In the same space of time the King of Prussia shall restore all places belonging to the King of Poland, Elector of Saxony, agreeable to the treaty concluded this day with that Prince.

VI. All contributions of what kind soever, all deliveries whatsoever, shall cease on the signing the treaty; no arrears of any kind shall be demanded; all bills of exchange or other obligations in writing, shall be void; all hostages shall be immediately set at liberty without ransom.

VII. All prisoners of war, of whatever rank, shall be immediately restored without ransom, on payment of the debts they may have contracted in their captivity. The States of the Empire shall be included in this article.

VIII. The subjects of either party forced to enter into the service of the other, shall be discharged.

IX. The Empress Queen shall return all the deeds, writings, and letters belonging to the places restored to the King of Prussia.

X. The inhabitants of the county and city of Glatz shall be at liberty to remove with their effects, in two years, without paying any duty.

XI. The King of Prussia shall confirm the nomination made by the Empress Queen during the war to vacant benefices, and to places in the excise, in the duchies of Cleves and Gueldiers.

A. D. 1762. try. We had now to deal with two maritime powers. There was a particular ſharp look out for Spaniſh bottoms: they had moſt to loſe. On the

By the Milford. 7th of March, his Majeſty's ſhip Milford fell in with a Spaniſh letter of marque, loaded with wine, flour, brandy, bale goods, &c. from Paſſage to St. Domingo; and armed with 16 ſix pounders, 10 ſwivels, and 94 men; had been a privateer of Bayonne, and pierced for 20 guns. The engagement was hot and deſperate. At the beginning Captain Man, of the Milford, had his right thigh ſhot through, by a ſix pounder, of which he died in about 16 hours. Mr. Day, the firſt lieutenant, took the command, and fought bravely; but was alſo cut off by a muſket ſhot in the middle of his forehead; which made him delirious; but he did not depart life till three days after. The defence of the King's ſhip then devolved on Lieutenant Naſh, who, from half an hour paſt eleven at noon, maintained the fight till three in the morning. At half an hour paſt two this officer received ſeveral ſlight wounds in his face and hands, by wad and ſplinters that flew

XII. The preliminaries of Breſlau, June 11, 1742, the treaty of Berlin, July 28, 1742, the *rates* of the limits of 1742, the treaty of Dreſden, December 28, 1745, where they are not derogated from by this treaty, are renewed and confirmed.

XVI. The two powers mutually guaranty the whole of each other's dominions; thoſe belonging to the Empreſs Queen out of Germany excepted.

XXI. The ratifications of this treaty ſhall be exchanged at Hubertſbourg, in 15 days, or ſooner.

about.

about. But the enemy having, about half an hour after, loſt her main and mizen-maſt, and foretop-maſt, ſix men killed, and 18, ſome of them dangerouſly, wounded, ſtruck. Neither was the Milford in much better plight. For immediately after the enemy ſtruck, her main and mizen maſts went cloſe by the board, with all thereunto belonging, her ſtays and rigging being all ſhot away. Though ſhe had but one private man and a boy killed, and only 13 wounded. A. D. 1762.

His Majeſty's ſhip Fowey, of 24 guns, nine pounders, and only 135 men, Captain Joſeph Mead, commander, fell in with the la Ventura, a Spaniſh frigate of 26 guns, 12 pounders, and 300 men, off Cape Tiberone, bound for the Havanna, from whence ſhe had been ſent with money to pay the King's troops at Porto Rico and St. Domingo. Theſe frigates engaged about ſeven leagues from the Cape, and palted each other moſt ſmartly, for an hour and half: when their damages obliged each to ſheer off and repair. This done, Captain Mead, at ten at night, bore down a ſecond time upon her; but after exchanging a broadſide or two, it being too dark to form a ſatisfactory judgment of her motions and diſtance, he made ſail to windward, keeping a proper look out, that he might not loſe her, and be able to renew the attack, with advantage, by day light. Accordingly in the dawn of the morning, the Fowey, having the men at their quarters, ran up as cloſe to the Ventura as poſſible ſhe could, without falling on board of her; when the en- By the Fowey.

A. D. 1762. gagement was renewed for the third time, and laſted with extraordinary courage and conduct on both ſides, till half an hour paſt eight, when the Spaniſh frigate, having received ſeveral ſhot between wind and water, and reduced almoſt to a wreck, and loſt between 40 and 50 men killed, ſtruck her colours. But certainly, we have not met with ſuch a ſcene, this war, as follows: both ſhips were ſo diſabled, that neither of them had a boat that would ſwim, or tackles left to hoiſt one out with. Captain Mead [s] contrived, by nailing a tarpaulin over the ſhot holes of a ſmall boat, to bring the captains of the enemy's ſhip and ſoldiers, and ſix more officers, on board the Fowey. In this action the Fowey loſt 10 men killed, and had 24 wounded, two of whom died: and it had the misfortune to have a maſter, who got drunk, and could not aſſiſt the captain: and the gunner happened to be wounded in the beginning of the engagement; and a lieutenant and 24 private men were on ſhore. So that under all theſe diſadvantages, the capture of ſo ſtrong a frigate, may be juſtly reckoned amongſt the gallant actions of this war.

[s] Mr. Mead, when he was an inferior officer, ſerved under Mr. Moſtyn, and was the inventor of a machine for cleaning a ſhip's bottom at ſea, known by the ſailors by the name of Mead's Hoy. He was honoured with the command of the Crown fireſhip, in which he gave repeated proofs of his diligence, activity and conduct: and he is the author of a treatiſe, intitled, *An Eſſay on Currents at Sea*: for which he received the thanks of the lords of the admiralty.

Soon

Soon after [h] this wreck was carried into Port Royal in Jamaica, the Huſſar frigate, Captain Carket, attacked four ſhips, lying under a fort in Tiberone bay; one of which, carrying ſixteen guns, the Huſſar [i] burnt: ſunk another of 14 guns, cut out one of 16, and another of 12 guns, laden with flour and indigo, and carried them into Jamaica alſo, with the loſs of only one man killed, and twelve wounded. Whereas the French had ſeventeen killed and thirty-five wounded. But moſt of the crews of the enemy's ſhips eſcaped a-ſhore in their boats, during the engagement. A. D. 1762. By the Huſſar frigate.

On the 21ſt of May the Active frigate, Captain Sawyer, and the Favourite ſloop, Captain Pownal, had the good fortune to fall in with and take, off Cape St. Vincent, the Hermione, a Spaniſh regiſter ſhip, of 28 guns, bound from Lima to Cadiz, and carried her into Gibraltar, without much reſiſtance; the Spaniards not being informed of the declaration of war between Great Britain and Spain. This ſhip had on board 2,600,000 hard dollars, regiſtered for the court of Madrid; and her whole cargo was of an immenſe value, which was conducted to the metropolis, from Portſmouth, by land, and by a grand cavalcade of twenty waggons, &c. By the Active and Favourite.

[h] The third of April.

[i] In the May following this frigate, upon a cruize off Hiſpaniola, ſtruck upon the ſhore and was loſt. Three men were drowned. The captain, and the reſt of the crew, were made priſoners.

A. D. 1762.

By the Brilliant and Duke of York privateers.

The ſpirit of reſentment in the Engliſh, and the weakneſs of our Spaniſh enemy, were alſo evident in an action performed by the Brilliant, Captain Crichton, and the Duke of York privateers. They entered a ſmall port near Cape Finiſterre, defended by a battery of four guns at the entrance. They, in two hours time, beat the Spaniards out of the fort, hoiſted Engliſh colours in it, and ſpiked up the guns; might have laid all the whole town in aſhes, but were content with burning two ſhips, that laid there in ballaſt, and bringing off four, that were loaden with wine for the Spaniſh fleet at Ferrol, which they carried away for Liſbon; with no other damage than two men killed and twelve wounded.

By the Hampden packet.

The Hampden packet, of eight carriage guns and thirty men, Captain Broad, ſtationed between Faro and Gibraltar, was attacked by eleven privateers off Teneriff, which came down in order of battle; the commodore was a barcalongo of eight guns and ſixty men; the ſecond was a xebeque, of the ſame number of guns and men: thoſe two led the van: five of a leſſer ſize followed a little a-ſtern of the commodore; the other four, carrying thirty men each, with one gun in the prow, brought up the rear. The engagement began, in the ſight of Gibraltar, at eleven o'clock, and continued till half paſt one, when that mighty ſquadron, having ſpit as much fire as they choſe, hauled their wind, returned from whence they came, and permitted the Hampden to proceed to Gibraltar, where ſhe arrived about three o'clock, with-

without one man either killed or wounded [k]. But her sails and rigging were greatly damaged. This was a gallant action. How the brave captain was rewarded we are not informed: but Captain Borell, of the Harriot packet-boat, was promoted to a Lisbon packet, and presented with 100 guineas, for his gallant behaviour in his engagement with a French privateer, of much superior force both in men and guns, in his passage from New York: which he repulsed twice, and got clear at last. A. D. 1762. By the Harriot packet.

The King George privateer, of 26 nine pounders and 130 men, Captain Reid, who had given former proofs [l] of his service against the enemy, attacked the Tyger frigate, Captain Fabre, of 26 nine pounders and 240 men, valued at near three millions of livres, from St. Domingo to Bourdeaux; and took her after an engagement of two hours and a half: in which he lost three men killed, and had thirty-two wounded: the Tyger had eighty men killed and wounded. By the K. George privateer.

No doubt, but there were many others, both men of war, privateers, and letters of marque, and armed merchantmen, who deserved our commendation, amongst the number of captors, who, in the course of this year, fought and took 120 considerable privateers and armed merchantmen [m], carry- Privateers and armed merchantmen taken.

[k] The Spaniards had four killed and eight wounded.

[l] See Vol. V. p. 272.

[m] Amongst those was the Perle, Catalana de Barcelona, from Spain to St. Domingo, supposed to have had 100,000 hard

A. D. 1762. carrying 844 guns, beſides ſwivels, and 5000 men and upwards; but their omiſſion muſt be aſcribed to the want of proper information and intelligence of the reſpective facts, and not to any deſign to ſtifle merit, or want of good will to do due honour to the glorious actions of our brave naval officers. As for the other captures, they were not, on either ſide, very conſiderable. The Spaniards had no fleet at ſea, nor cruizers, nor privateers, that were in a condition to intercept our trade; and the French privateers met with ſo many miſcarriages, and rough treatment from our frigates, that greatly deterred them from riſking their property and lives under ſuch uncertain and dangerous circumſtances; and though our loſs, as to numbers, was greater than both the French and Spaniards put together, we had the advantage of the balance in point of the value of the prizes. As for the Spaniſh men of war only, we have taken in this ſhort rupture no leſs than 12 ſhips of the line and four frigates, from Spain; and if we compute the full loſs of the French navy during the whole war, we ſhall find it amounts to 37 ſhips of the line, and 55 frigates[n]. All this with the loſs of two Engliſh frigates taken,

hard dollars on board; and to be the firſt ſhip taken from the Spaniards after the declaration of war. Le Villevean with 4000 bales of coffee. L'Etvile de la mer, a Spaniſh regiſter ſhip, worth 800,000 piaſtres, at 3 s. 7 d. the piaſtre.

[n] 18 ſhips of the line and 36 frigates taken,
14 ſhips of the line and 13 frigates deſtroyed.
5 ſhips of the line and 6 frigates loſt by accident.

three

three destroyed, and 13 ships of the line and 14 frigates lost by accident. A. D. 1762.

The Spanish war revived the spirit of privateering, which had flagged for some time in England, there being very little chance to make it worth while against an enemy, that had scarce any thing to lose by sea. It was thought there might be found good pickings in the Spanish trade; and that it might be worth while to attempt some of their magazines of treasure in America. Several ships were fitted out upon these principles. Expeditions were undertaken against the Manillas, and Buenos Ayres. The former was undertaken on a national plan, supported by a squadron of men of war and regular forces. The other was fitted out upon the private risk of several merchants and gentlemen in London. Spirit of privateering revived. Expeditions designed against the Spanish settlements.

The troops allotted for the enterprize against Manilla were the 79th regiment, and a company of the royal artillery. To which the government at Madras added, by way of auxiliaries, 30 of their artillery, 600 Sepoys, a company of caffrees, one of topazes, and one of pioneers: to which they added two companies of Frenchmen, who had enlisted in their service, and some hundreds of unarmed Lascars, for the use of the engineers and park of artillery, under the command of General Draper. Rear Admiral Cornish reinforced this little army with a fine battalion of 550 seamen, and 270 good marines. So that the whole land force amounted to 2300 men, who were embarked, with their necessary stores, on board his Majesty's The strength of our armament against Manilla.

A. D. 1762. Majeſty's ſhips of war, and two Eaſt India ſhips employed as tranſports, with an activity and diſpatch, that did great honour to all concerned in thoſe arrangements. For the preparations were begun, compleated and ſhipped in three weeks, through a raging and perpetual ſurff; though not without the loſs of ſome lives.

The expedition ſails from Madras.

The Seahorſe, Captain Grant, was previouſly diſpatched through the ſtreights of Malacca, to the entrance of the China ſeas, to intercept all ſhips bound with advice to Manilla: and Captain Tiddyman ſailed with the firſt diviſion [o] of the fleet and troops, under Colonel Monſon, on the the 30th of July, with orders to rendezvous at Malacca, where the fleet intended to complete their watering. The Admiral's diviſion ſailed from Madras on the 1ſt of Auguſt [p], and arrived at Malacca on the 19th; where he bought a large quantity of rattans to make gabions, and ſailed on the 27th [q] with orders for a ſecond rendezvous off the iſland of Timon [r]. From whence the

Arrive off Manilla.

[o] The Elizabeth, Grafton, Lenox, Weymouth and Argo.

[p] Being obliged to wait for Captain Tiddyman, who, having been becalmed, did not reach this place of rendezvous till the 21ſt.

[q] With the Norfolk, Panther, America, Seaford; South Sea Caſtle, ſtoreſhip, Admiral Stevens ſtoreſhip, and the Oſterley a company's ſhip: the Falmouth being left to convoy the Eſſex Indiaman, which was not ready to ſail with the treaſure for the China cargoes, and ordered to bring to Manilla ſuch of the company's ſervants as were to be put in poſſeſſion of that government, in caſe of ſucceſs.

[r] Where Captain Grant joined the fleet on the 2d of Sept.

whole

whole armament, having received the neceſſary ſignals and inſtructions for landing on the coaſt of Luconia, proceeded together, and anchored off the Fort of Cavite, with the whole ſquadron, except the South Sea Caſtle; Admiral Stevens, the Falmouth and Eſſex, having joined them off the coaſt on the 23d of September, before the Spaniards were prepared for defence, or had received advice of the rupture between England and Spain. This determined the admiral and principal officers to take advantage of the viſible confuſion and conſternation of the enemy. Accordingly in the morning of the 24th, an effectual ſummons was ſent to the town, and the coaſt being explored, a very convenient place, about two miles to the ſouth of Manilla, was found for landing the troops; which was effected, under the cover of the fire from the frigates, about ſeven in the evening, without any oppoſition from the enemy; who were diſperſed and driven from the ſhore by our cannon. But though the coaſt was cleared, there aroſe ſuch a violent ſurf, that many of our boats were daſhed to pieces, the arms and ammunition were much damaged, but not a life was loſt. A. D. 1762. The town ſummoned. Troops landed.

The troops immediately formed upon the beach; marched and took poſſeſſion of the village and church of Malata, fixed their out-poſts, and kept all night under arms. Next morning they ſeized upon the Polveriſta fort, which the Spaniards had abandoned, and an excellent poſt to cover the landing of ſtores, and to ſecure a communication with the ſhips. And Colonel Monſon Form upon the beach. Seize upon ſeveral poſts.

with

A. D. 1762. with only 200 men, occupied the Hermita church, ſituated about 900 yards from the city; which, both for its ſtrength, and the covering it afforded from the heavy rains, that had already ſet in with the monſoon, proved extremely ſerviceable to the army.

Heavy rains prevent their encampment.

Dangerous ſurf prevent the landing of artillery, &c.

Could they have puſhed forward immediately, it is probable the work would have been very ſhort with Manilla. But the ſurf was ſo dangerous, and the rains increaſed ſo much, that it was impoſſible to land the artillery and ſtores without the utmoſt hazard; and without them there was no proceeding. Even the remaining troops were got aſhore with great difficulty, and not without the loſs of ſome lives, amongſt whom was Lieutenant Hardwick.

The Spaniards were not ignorant of thoſe impediments to the operations of their enemy: and the impoſſibility of encamping the army, having obliged the troops to take ſhelter from the rains, much nearer the walls than the rules of war preſcribed, they diſturbed the Engliſh quarters with a cannonade; but not with that effect and perſeverance, as to diſlodge them; though they wounded and killed ſome of our men.

Cannonaded from the town.

The reſolute conduct of the Engliſh.

Theſe difficulties rather animated, than diſpirited our men. The ſailors could not look on with indifference at ſuch a critical juncture; but with a courage and activity, for which they are diſtinguiſhed on all occaſions, they braved all difficulties, and ſupplied the wants of the army; completed the landing of the Sepoys, and of ſuch

ſtores as were, by ſignals, demanded from the ſquadron. A. D. 1762.

The next ſtep was to get poſſeſſion of St. Jago's church, about 300 yards from the town, and near the ſea. This approach, ſo near to the baſtions of the city, provoked the Spaniards to try ſome part of our ſtrength; and 400 men, under the command of Chivalier Fayett, with two field pieces, were detached to a church, about 200 yards to the right of St. Jago's, to cannonade that poſt. But they were ſoon driven back into the town, by a detachment of Sepoys, ſeamen and regulars, under Colonel Monſon, who purſued them ſo briſkly up to the very walls, that they left one of their field pieces upon the glacis.

Seize upon St. Jago's church.

Attacked there by 400 Spaniards.

Spaniards repulſed.

This behaviour prompted the general to ſummons the governor, who was the archbiſhop, a ſecond time; but his anſwer was more ſpirited than the conduct of the detachment had been. He certainly had good encouragement to hold out. The front to be attacked was defended by two baſtions, with orillons and retired flanks, a ravelin, which covered the royal gate, a wet ditch and glacis. The baſtions were in excellent order, lined with a great number of fine braſs cannon. He was certified of the ſmall number of forces, with which he had to contend, and that they were not ſufficient to inveſt the city. He could always keep two ſides open, to introduce ſupplies of men and proviſions, and at the laſt extremity, to carry off their effects. His garriſon conſiſted of 800 men of the royal regiment, under the command of the Mar-

Town ſummoned a ſecond time.

Strength and condition of the city and garriſon.

A. D. 1762. Marquis of Villa Mediana, and was augmented by a body of 10,000 Indians, a fierce and barbarous people, from the province of Pampanga: and what ſeemed to be his greateſt dependance; the governor hoped, that the intemperature of the ſeaſon, could he prolong the time, would inevitably deſtroy the Engliſh forces, or oblige their ſquadron to quit the coaſt; in the mean time, ſenſible that it was not practicable for the beſiegers to make their approaches in form, either with their number of forces, or in a ground, that would admit of no regular operations, the land being deluged by the heavy rains, that continued pouring down continually, and obliged the Engliſh to ſeek for ſhelter, and means of attacking the city, from churches and houſes, contrary to all rules of the military profeſſion, he declared his reſolution to defend the place to the laſt extremity.

The dependance of the governor on the rains, &c.

Perſeverance of the Engliſh. However, the commanders in this expedition were not diſcouraged. They entertained a very mean and juſt opinion of the abilities, diligence and courage of the garriſon: and, having a perfect view of the enemy's works from the top of St. Jago's church, they found that the ravelin was not armed; the covered way out of repair; the glacis by much too low; the ditch not produced round the capital of the baſtion of St. Diego, and the ditch, where it was produced, was not above 30 feet wide and five feet deep; which our men were permitted to ſound, by the negligence and omiſſion of the enemy to poſt centries in the covered way. In which perilous ſervice, executed by

Their advantages.

by a ſmall party of the 79th regiment, under Captain Fletcher, at their own requeſt, there were only three killed and wounded by the fire from the baſtion. A. D. 1762.

Theſe diſcoveries, and the difficulties they had to undergo in a ſtate of inactivity, increaſed the ardour of our troops, who laboured inceſſantly in making faſcines and gabions, and preparing every neceſſary for the erecting and opening their batteries: and one for ſmall ſhells was completed behind the church, in the night of the 26th, and played upon the baſtion of St. Diego. Batteries opened.

In the mean time the admiral diſpatched three armed boats after a galley coming up the bay to Manilla, that mounted two carriage and ſeventeen braſs ſwivel guns, and had eighty men. The boats came up with her, and reſolutely boarded her and took her, in the midſt of a ſmart fire of pattararoes and muſkets. This galley was diſpatched from the galleon St. Philipina, from Acapulco, and then [a] at Cajayagan, between the Embocaderos and Cape Spiritu Santo. In queſt of which the admiral reſolved to ſend the Panther and Argo. Aſſiſted by the ſquadron. Advice boat taken.

In this galley was taken priſoner the nephew of the governor of Manilla, charged with diſpatches to notify the war, &c. which being made known to the governor, his Excellency ſent out a flag of truce, on the 27th in the morning, requeſting that his nephew might be ſent a-ſhore: and at the ſame Flag of truce from the governor.

[a] On the 10th of September.

A. D. 1762.

time apologizing for ſome barbarities committed by the ſavages, who had murdered ſome ſtraggling ſeamen.

Lieutenant Fryar, with a flag of truce murdered.

The governor's nephew was landed on the 28th, and Lieutenant Fryar, ſecretary to the general, was ordered to conduct him, with great politeneſs, into the city with a flag of truce. Lieutenant Fryar advanced from the ſhore by way of the ſecond poſt, to the ravelin gate, and was attacked by a large party of the garriſon, mixed with barbarians, detached to attack the ſecond poſt; and the barbarians, without reſpecting the character of the officer, at the head of a flag of truce, inhumanly murdered Lieutenant Fryar, mangled his body in a manner too ſhocking to mention, and mortally wounded the gentleman that endeavoured to ſave Mr. Fryar. They then attacked the poſt, but were received with much firmneſs and bravery, and repulſed, not without ſome marks of reſentment for their barbarous treatment of Lieutenant Fryar; for our men ſhewed them no mercy, that could not flee faſt enough out of their reach.

A poſt bravely defended.

The bombardment continued day and night from our batteries; and two ſhips, the Elizabeth and Falmouth, were ſtationed as near the town as the depth of water would permit, to ſecond the operations on ſhore. A new battery for eight 24 pounders, named the Admiral Corniſh, was erected, but with great difficulty. The violence of the rains ſtopt its progreſs; and other inconveniences aroſe from the abſence of two ſhips, that

Rains continue.

that had on board a conſiderable quantity of faſcines, and many of the working and entrenching tools. But this deficiency was ſupplied by the Admiral's goodneſs, and the diligence of the ſailors. All the ſmiths and carpenters, found on board the fleet, joined and provided ſpades, pick-axes, wheel-barrows, and all inſtruments for their purpoſe. A. D. 1762.

But this was the leaſt of their trouble. They could, in ſome meaſure, provide againſt diſappointments, and brave the difficulties in the progreſs of their operations; but it was above their diligence, induſtry, courage and knowledge to reſiſt, or to moderate the inclemency of the element. On the firſt of October the weather grew ſo very tempeſtuous, that the whole ſquadron was in danger, and all communication with it entirely cut off. It is certain that the ſituation of our army, on this occaſion, was very precarious. The elements ſeemed in combination for its deſtruction. The archbiſhop, the governor, took advantage of theſe appearances, and with a pious fraud endeavoured to keep up the ſpirits of his people; affirming, That he had ſeen the angel of the Lord, ſent forth from the Almighty, to deſtroy the army of the hereticks before their city, like the hoſt of Sennacarib. But how were they deceived. The very ſtorm, in which they put ſo much confidence to deſtroy the beſiegers, threw the South-ſea-caſtle ſtore-ſhip, lately arrived, into ſuch a convenient ſituation upon the ſhore, that without its guns it would have been impoſſible to ſcour

Storm of wind.

The ſquadron driven off the coaſt.

The governor's pious fraud to ſpirit up the people.

A providential ſtation of a ſtore-ſhip.

A. D. 1762. the coaſt to the ſouthward, where the Indians threatened the Polveriſta and the magazines at the Malata. Which poſts were now ſecured by her guns: and this poſition enabled her to land her military ſtores with ſafety and diſpatch; and to ſupply the army with proviſions: both which articles were immediately wanted, and could not have been, for many days, ſupplied by boats, on account of the ſurf breaking very high on the beach. This providential aſſiſtance, which was more than the art of man could have brought to bear, kept up the ſpirits of the ſmall diſtreſſed army, who, in defiance of the wind and deluge of rain, completed the battery for the 24 pounders, raiſed a mortar battery for ſhells of ten and thirteen inches, made a good parallel and communication from the church to the gun-battery, and eſtabliſhed a ſpacious place of arms on the left of it near the ſea; without any interruption from the town; who indulged themſelves with the preſumption, that heaven would deſtroy the Engliſh, and that they themſeves ſhould have no more to do, than march out at leiſure, and ſeize upon their weapons and magazines.

The works continue.

Batteries all complete.

Opened with ſucceſs.

The batteries being all completed and mounted, and the weather become more moderate, the battery againſt the left face of the baſtion of St. Diego, towards the ſaliant angle, was opened at daylight, under the direction of Major Barker; and the cannon were ſerved with ſuch juſtneſs, quickneſs and dexterity, that in a few hours the Spaniards were driven from their guns, and the twelve

guns

guns on the face of the baſtion were ſilenced; A. D. with the loſs of only two of our men killed: and the mortars were kept continually playing on the gorge of the baſtion, and the contiguous defences. 1762.

This convinced them that there was no truth in the governor's prophecy; and that other means than a dependence upon the ſaints and angels were to be employed, to deliver them from the hands of the Engliſh; who gave them no time to repair their embraſſures and carriages in the night. Therefore it was reſolved to make two powerful ſallies in the night of the 4th. About three hours before day 1000 Indians attacked a poſt defended by a party of ſeamen; depending much upon the heavy rains, which they imagined would render fire arms uſeleſs; and upon their knowledge of the ground, being able to penetrate through a thicket of buſhes, to ſecret their deſign and approach from the patroles. But they were diſappointed: the ſeamen very ſenſibly kept firm in their poſts, and were content to repulſe the Indians till day-break; when they were relieved by the piquets, under Colonel Monſon and Captain Fletcher; and the Indians being attacked by a piquet of the 79th regiment, on their right flank, they fled, were purſued, and diſperſed with the loſs of 300 men left dead on the ground. "Had their ſkill and "weapons, ſays General Draper, in his account "of this action, been equal to their ſtrength and "ferocity, it might have coſt us dear. Although "armed chiefly with bows, arrows, and lances, "they advanced up to the very muzzles of our

A ſtrong ſally.

Defeated.

The deſperate behaviour of the enemy.

A. D. 1762. "pieces, repeated their aſſaults, and died like wild "beaſts, gnawing their bayonets."

Another ſally. This affair was ſcarce finiſhed, before another body of Indians, with part of the Spaniſh garriſon, attacked the church N°. 2. or our ſecond poſt. They diſlodged the Sepoys from their poſt neareſt the town, and got poſſeſſion of the top. From whence they killed and wounded ſeveral of our men, entirely expoſed to all their weapons. But the European ſoldiers maintained their poſt behind the church with great firmneſs and patience; and being relieved by Major Fell, field officer of the day, and by Capt. Fletcher and other brave officers, Defeated. with ſome field pieces, they at laſt diſlodged the enemy, who left 70 dead behind them; having killed and wounded 40 of our private men, and mortally wounded Captain Strahan of the 79th regiment. This was their laſt effort. For the The Indians leave the Spaniards. Indians diſcouraged by their loſſes, all except 1800, returned home.

The working parties, and the fire from the batteries, which had been ſomewhat interrupted by thoſe attacks, were recommenced with more vi- A breach effected. gour than before. And on the 5th Major Barker's fire made a practicable breach: and the guns on the Orillon of St. Andrew were ſilenced by our three gun battery. It was expected that the Spaniards would have been diſpoſed by their danger, to give up the town. But they were obſtinate without bravery, or any generous reſolution of defending the town. Therefore it was reſolved, and neceſſary

neceſſary preparations were made, to ſtorm the place. A. D. 1762.

On the 6th at four in the morning, the whole army marched in ſmall bodies to prevent ſuſpicion, and aſſembled again with the utmoſt ſilence, concealing themſelves, in the place of arms, and in the parallel between the church and the battery. At day break a large body of Spaniards formed on the baſtion of St. Andrew: but they ſoon diſperſed by a few ſhells, that fell amongſt them. The way thus opened and cleared, the ſignal for the attack was immediately given, by a general diſcharge of the artillery and mortars: and the aſſailants ruſhed on to the aſſault, under cover of a thick ſmoke that blew directly upon the town. They all mounted the breach with amazing ſpirit and rapidity. The few Spaniards upon the baſtion fled without reſiſtance: nor did they meet with any afterwards, except at the royal gate, and from the galleries of the lofty houſes in the ſquare. A hundred Indians and Spaniards, in the guard houſe over the royal gate refuſing to ſurrender, were put to the ſword. Three hundred were drowned in attempting to croſs the river. The governor and principal officers, being retired into the citadel, were obliged to ſtoop to a capitulation; by which they ſurrendered priſoners at diſcretion. The Marquis of Villa Mediana, and the reſt of the Spaniſh officers, were favoured with their paroles of honour; and all the Indians that fell into our hands were diſmiſſed in ſafety, in order to conciliate the affections of the natives. By the

The attack in breach.

How it ſucceeded.

A capitulation granted.

A. D. 1762. capitulation it was agreed, That the town and fort of Cavite, with the iſlands and forts dependant on Manilla, ſhould be given up to his Britannic Majeſty; and that 4,000,000 of dollars ſhould be paid for the preſervation of the town, and their effects.

Loſs in this expedition. Our whole loſs in this expedition did not exceed 36 killed, and 105 wounded. But had it coſt us ever ſo much blood, this rich and important ſettlement, by which the Spaniſh trade, and riches brought from the South Seas, might have been always controuled by Great Britain, was predeſtinated to fall a ſacrifice of peace offering, almoſt as ſoon as it was conquered; and was given up to the Spaniards before its real fate was known in Europe.

Remarks. Thus, in one year, Great Britain locked up all the paſſages of the Spaniſh treaſure, and deprived Spain of the means of conveying the produce of her mines in America, to ſupport ſchemes for the diſturbance of the peace of Europe: and under a falſe notion of moderation and love of peace, gave back to his Catholic Majeſty thoſe places, without which he could not continue the war, and with which his pride and inveteracy againſt England, and his connections with France, will never let him ſlip any opportunity to break the peace, to the mutual advantage of the Houſe of Bourbon.

Expedition againſt Buenos Ayres. The expedition undertaken by the proprietors of the Lord Clive and Ambuſcade privateers, was well contrived; and they were not only well fitted out, both for men and ſtores, at home; but they met at Liſbon with great encouragement and aſſiſtance from the King of Portugal; who commanded

manded his governors and officers wherever they touched, to aid and aſſiſt them to the utmoſt of their power, for the annoyance of the common enemy, and in particular to reduce the Spaniſh ſettlements in the Rio de la Plata. By this means, Capt. M'Namara, a brave man, and a man of fortune, many years a captain in the Eaſt India company's ſervice, a large adventurer in this expedition, and the commodore, was inveſted with ſufficient power to carry it into execution; being well ſupplied and reinforced both with ſhips and men at the Braſils: but when he had weathered all the dangers of the ſea, and had brought his whole force before the place of their deſtination, with the greateſt probability of ſucceſs, the prey was ſnatched out of his hands: he was defeated in his enterprize, he was diſabled, and loſt his ſhip and his own life, amongſt many of his brave companions; not by the ſuperiority of the enemy, nor by ſhipwreck; but by a latent fire within his own ſhip: by which ſhe was blown up, and an end was put to an expedition, which, in caſe the war continued, might have contributed in many reſpects to diſtreſs our enemies; and to recover St. Sacrament for our good ally the King of Portugal; which the Spaniards had ſurprized but a little before the arrival of this little private ſquadron. This finiſhed our hoſtilities in the new world. A. D. 1762. How it failed.

The only remaining object of war in the courſe of the ſummer 1762, were the operations of our arms, as auxiliaries to the King of Portugal. The War in Portugal continued.

A. D. 1762. Spaniards and Portugueze had encamped during the noxious heats, which in that country are very prejudicial to health during the ſummer months. But the Britiſh troops, who arrived late, took the field in July, without any regard to the intemperature of the climate, or to their health and lives. The Spaniards reſumed their operations in the field in Auguſt, and reduced the city of Almeida in the ſhort ſpace of nine days; and the garriſon, conſiſting of 2500 men, were made priſoners, on condition of not ſerving againſt Spain for ſix months. After this the Spaniſh army was put under the command of the Count de Aranda, who left a garriſon at that place, and at Caſtel Rodrigo, and took the rout, by Alfayates, to Caſtel Branco. In the mean time Count de Lippe detached Brigadier Burgoyne to divert the progreſs of the enemy towards the capital. The brigadier, according to his inſtructions, paſſed the Tajo at midnight, on the 23d of Auguſt, with 400 of Burgoyne's regiment, and joined, at the appointed rendezvous, a detachment of all the Britiſh grenadiers, eleven companies of Portugueze grenadiers, two pieces of light cannon, and two howitzers: and together, with long marches, great judgment and fatigue, arrived at Caſtel da Vida, where he was joined by 100 regular foot, 58 irregular cavalry, and about 40 armed peaſants; and regulated his final diſpoſition. The brigadier marched forward in the night of the 25th, expecting to ſurprize Alcantra before day; but his guides deceived him, in regard to the diſtance.

Brigadier General Burgoyne's activity.

At Alcantra.

So that finding the light come on, an hour before he could reach that town, he pushed forward with the dragoons only, met with no moleſtation; and the advanced guard finding the entrance clear, they poſhed into the town ſword in hand, and with that vigour and determination, that the guards in the ſquare were all killed or made priſoners, before they could uſe their arms; and the ends of the ſtreets were poſſeſſed with very little reſiſtance. A few deſperate parties rallied, and attempted an attack; but they all periſhed, or were taken. The only firing that remained was in ſingle ſhot from windows: but the grenadiers being arrived, and the brigadier having threatned the town with fire and ſword, unleſs their windows and doors were inſtantly thrown open, all became immediately quiet. A ſerjeant was detached with ſix dragoons only, to reconnoitre the country, who falling in with 25 Spaniſh dragoons, unbroken and prepared to receive them, killed ſix of them, and brought the reſt, and every horſe of the party priſoners to their head quarters. The brigadier did not meet with the magazines, as reported; but he raiſed a contribution for ſparing the convent and the town, deſtroyed a great quantity of arms and ammunition, brought away as many as he was able, and took a major general, his aid de camp, one colonel and his adjutant, two captains and 17 ſubalterns, 59 private and three colours.[1] A. D. 1762.

[1] The Engliſh loſt Lieutenant Bank, one ſerjeant, three private killed: two ſerjeants, one drummer, eighteen private wounded.

This

A. D. 1762. This action did honour to the brigadier and his party: but it was not attended with any real advantage to Portugal. The Spaniards puſhed forward towards the capital. Neither durſt the Count de Lippe Buckeburg riſque a battle; in which the crown of Portugal muſt have been put to the ſtake: for, there was no reſource in caſe of a defeat. On the contrary, the French were marching a conſiderable body of troops to reinforce the Spaniards. So that the King of Spain made himſelf ſure of the conqueſt of Portugal.

Cautious conduct of Count de Lippe. Therefore the moſt the count could propoſe was to purſue ſuch meaſures, as might effectually cover the capital of the kingdom from any approach of the enemy. For which purpoſe he was obliged to quit a ſtrong camp at Ponte de Murcella in the Beira, and to return into Eſtremadura, where he encamped at Abrantes, with orders to

Situation of the forces. Lord Loudon to encamp, with the troops under his command, at Sardoal, a few leagues from that place. The Count de Lippe did alſo guard every road and paſs leading to Liſbon, in the beſt manner he was able, with his army.

Brigadier-General Burgoyne was charged with the defence of the paſs over the Tajo at Villa Velha, and took poſt on the ſouth ſide of the river facing that town, in order to prevent the enemy's forcing a paſſage over the Tajo. He encamped between Niſſa and the Tajo, with part of his own regiment, the royal volunteers and the Engliſh grenadiers. Another detachment of four battalions, ſix companies of grenadiers and a regi-

ment of cavalry, all Portugueze, under the command of the Count de St. Jago, occupied the paſs of Alvito. To prevent their advancing through the mountains in their front, there was a conſiderable detachment poſted at Perdrigal, and on his right, at Villa Velha, a Portugueze captain with 150 men. The paſs of Alvito was repreſented to be impregnable: but, it certainly did not appear ſo in the hands of the Portugueze; neither was it thought ſo by the Spaniſh general. For, on the firſt of October, the Count de Maceda, with 6000 Spaniards, was placed over-againſt the troops under Count de St. Jago, and at once attacked the old Mooriſh caſtle of Villa Velha on his right, and the ſmall poſt commanded by a major at St. Simon, on his left. The caſtle, being covered by the fire of Brigadier Burgoyne, from a-croſs the water, held out ſome time; but they routed the party at St. Simon, without much difficulty; by which means the Spaniards were in a condition to attack the Count de St. Jago, both in front and rear. This danger of that detachment made it neceſſary to draw them off; though it might be attended with much difficulty in the face of a much ſuperior force. Count de Lippe having viſited that poſt himſelf, moſt judiciouſly ordered the Earl of Loudon to march, with all poſſible diſpatch, at the head of four Engliſh battalions, and four field pieces, to cover their retreat. Lord Loudon advanced with the greateſt expedition, and encamped on the rear of the Count St. Jago. After the out-poſts of Count St. Jago were withdrawn,

A. D. 1762.

Action at Villa Velha.

Engliſh, &c. draw back.

A. D. 1762. drawn, and the works levelled, which had been thrown up for the defence of the pass, and might now have been employed against us, Lord Loudon, with the four British regiments, six companies of Portugueze grenadiers, fifty of Burgoyne's dragoons, and about as many Portugueze cavalry, remained upon the heights of Astalliardas, till the Portugueze infantry had filed off by the road of Sobreira Formosa. The enemy attacked the rear with several battalions; but Lord Loudon's presence, the activity of Major M'Bean, who cannonaded the enemy very briskly, and the admirable countenance of the British troops, who finding the enemy pressed hard, faced about, and marched up to them with great vivacity and good order, obliged the most forward of their battalions to retire, in a manner, not unlike a flight, and the whole column of ours continued their march unmolested, and without any loss, towards Cardigas.

The enemy, on account of these motions upon their right, having weakened the corps they still had near Villa Velha, Brigadier Burgoyne thought the opportunity favourable to attempt an attack against the troops and artillery they had left. He therefore ordered a detachment, composed of 100 British grenadiers, 200 of General Crauford's regiment, and fifty light dragoons, led by the gallant Lieutenant-Colonel Lee, to ford the Tejo in the night of the 5th instant, and surprize the camp of cavalry near Villa Velha.

A second action by Brigadier Burgoyne.

Colonel Lee got into the enemy's encampment without being perceived, but as some scattered and con-

confuſed firing immediately began, it was impoſſible to prevent a conſiderable ſlaughter of the enemy in their tents. The grenadiers and royal volunteers attacked and purſued, upon a briſk run, with fixed bayonets, without firing a ſhot. A body of horſe was the only part of the enemy that collected and made a ſtand. Lieutenant Maitland, at the head of the dragoons, charged and routed them with very conſiderable ſlaughter. Moſt of the Spaniſh officers, who exerted themſelves to rally their troops, fell; among theſe was a brigadier-general. A. D. 1762.

Four cannon were ſpiked at the encampment; two had been removed; the magazines were burned; and the trophies brought off were about ſixty artillery mules, ſome horſes, a captain and two ſubalterns of horſe, a ſubaltern of artillery, and a ſerjeant and fourteen private men, with a conſiderable quantity of valuable baggage.

Our loſs in the whole affair was a corporal killed, and two men wounded; four horſes killed, and ſix wounded. Many of the men had their helmets cut through, but without damage to themſelves. Six of the royal volunteers wounded, and one grenadier miſſing.

The motions on this occaſion were ſo judiciouſly conducted, that by drawing back his forces, the Count de Lippe brought the ſeat of war into a barren mountainous country, where the enemy could neither get forage nor proviſions, nor avail themſelves of their numbers, nor get off their cavalry, as they might have done in the open and fertile Bad ſituation of the Spaniards.

A. D. 1762. fertile country of Alentajo. This ſcheme ſucceeded according to his moſt ſanguine wiſh. The invaders were ſoon driven to many ſtraits: and their wants compelled them to abate in their vigour, and to remain in their camp; and before they could be joined by the French, the heavy autumnal rains put an entire ſtop to their progreſs.

Advantages of the Engliſh, &c. The Portugueze army, and their Britiſh auxiliaries, gained time to poſt themſelves in the moſt advantageous manner, and recruited both in ſpirits and numbers. Lord George Lenox was at Guarda. Colonel Hamilton at St. Vincente de Berra, with his regiment of light horſe. Lieutenant-General Townſend at Pamphilhoſa, upon the river Zizare. The Earl of Loudon, with four Engliſh regiments, at St. Domingo. Brigadier-General Burgoyne remained between Niſſa and Villa Velha; and M. Count de la Lippe removed to Sardoal. Theſe diſpoſitions and advantages delivered them from their fears of a junction of the French and Spaniards. Beſides, the Spaniſh army was already reduced to the greateſt hardſhips and difficulties for ſubſiſtance; and as their neceſſities were not to be relieved in Portugal, nor from Spain, it is certain that every increaſe of numbers in their camp, would alſo increaſe the ſcarcity of proviſions and forage, and diſcourage them from continuing in a country to ſtarve, where every inch was to be diſputed with the edge of the ſword.

Peace in great forwardneſs. Such was the ſituation and condition of the belligerents in Portugal, when an argument was raiſed

raiſed from the diſtreſſed ſtate of that country of our faithful ally, to influence the people into an acquieſcence to thoſe negociations, which the Britiſh miniſtry had already carried to a great length for a peace: to which the nation appeared in general to be very averſe. So early as in the month of Auguſt matters were brought ſo forward that ambaſſadors were agreed and appointed to be ſent from London to Paris and from Paris to London, for ſettling the preliminary articles. The Duke of Bedford ſet forward on the 5th of September, on this embaſſy from London: and the Duke de Nivernois arrived at London from Paris on the 20th of the ſame month, brought over in the ſame yacht that carried over the Duke of Bedford. A compliment to an enemy, on ſuch an occaſion, that conveyed a very diſadvantageous opinion of the abilities and intentions of our peace-makers: and the French Duke found this civility in the managers of this affair to be extremely wide of the treatment, he met with, on the road from Dover to London; in which journey he was loaded with curſes, and every thing was made as diſagreeable, as poſſible, by the country people, that ſuſpected the errand on which he was come. A.D. 1762.

Duke of Bedford ſent to Paris, and the Duke de Nivernois to London.

This public treaty with France and Spain, (for his Catholic Majeſty had agreed to make the determinations of the French miniſtry concluſive, as to his intereſt and demands) proceeded with ſuch rapidity, as convinced every attentive obſerver, that the negociation had already advanced beyond a poſſibility of being broken off, or diſcontinued.

Preliminary articles precipitated.

A. D. 1762. continued. For, the preliminary articles, in the compiling, digeſting and ſettling of which, ſo much wiſdom was required to guard againſt the impoſitions, and double meaning of an enemy, that had always deceived us; and is never without a clauſe of ſome treaty, wreſted to their own uſes, for a juſtification of their hoſtilities; and to adjuſt and provide for the ſecurity of our national intereſt, againſt the intrigues and arms of a perfidious people; were hurried into a ſyſtem, in leſs time, than would ſuffice to draw up, digeſt and ſettle ſome marriage articles, or conveyances of private property. In leſs than two months thoſe preliminaries were ſigned by the miniſters of Great Britain, France, Spain and Portugal. A precipitation, that deprived even thoſe concerned, if they were deſirous of information, of the means to obtain a true ſtate of the importance of our conqueſts; ſo as to enable them to place a relative and real value upon our conqueſts, againſt the demands of our enemies.

In the month of October the State Empiricks had come to ſuch reſolutions, that they could not admit of any alteration. Some of the principal articles having perſpired, relating to conceſſions made on our part in the Weſt Indies and North America, they ſpread ſuch an alarm throughout the kingdom, that the people roſe up like one man, in deteſtation and abhorrence of ſuch conditions. The trading part of the kingdom were moſt ſenſibly affected, and propoſed preſenting memorials and petitions againſt thoſe articles, and

Memorials on this occaſion.

the

the towns of Liverpool and Lancaſter did actually draw up theirs; but the ſecretary of ſtate anſwered —That it was too late; though they pointed out ſome of the greateſt advantages ariſing from our conqueſts, and demonſtrated that thoſe were too great and dangerous to be given up [n]. A. D. 1762.

The

[n] *To the Right Honourable the Earl of Egremont, one of his Majeſty's principal ſecretaries of ſtate, &c. &c.*

The memorial of the merchants of Liverpool trading to and in Africa and the Weſt-Indies, whoſe names are hereunto ſubſcribed.

Humbly ſheweth,

That the Weſt-Indian and African trade is by far the largeſt branch of the great and extenſive commerce of this town.

That this is alſo the moſt beneficial commerce, not only to themſelves, but to the whole kingdom, as the export is chiefly of the manufactures of this kingdom, Britiſh ſhips and ſeamen ſolely employed, and the returns made in the produce of the colonies belonging to Great Britain.

Your memorialiſts further beg leave to repreſent to your lordſhip, that though they poſſeſſed this commerce in a very great and extenſive manner before the reduction of Guadalupe and its dependencies, yet the poſſeſſion of that iſland has increaſed their trade beyond all compariſon with its former ſtate, in the demand of Britiſh manufactures for ſlaves, and for the produce of that iſland (at foreign markets) purchaſed with Britiſh manufactures.

And your memorialiſts have all poſſible reaſon to believe and be aſſured, that in ſucceeding years this demand will be prodigiouſly increaſed, and in this hope your memorialiſts conceive they are well grounded from the ſingle circumſtance of that iſland not being yet more than half cultivated to reaſonable, not to ſay poſſible, advantage.

That your memorialiſts, not preſuming to trouble your lordſhip with a minute detail of their general export to Guadalupe,

A. D. 1762. General clamour.

The clamour became general; when they heard that all the bleſſings, this nation flattered itſelf with the enjoyment of, from the ruin of the French commerce and naval power, were in danger of being loſt by the reſtitution of Goree and Guadalupe; if not of the greateſt part of our late conqueſts, to our perfidious and inveterate enemy; and by admitting them to a ſhare in the fiſhery, to be a ſtanding nurſery of ſeamen for

ſubmit to your lordſhip's conſideration the ſingle article of the numbers and value of the negroes ſold there by the merchants of this town only: this your lordſhip will perceive, by the annexed liſt, to form by itſelf alone a moſt extraordinary and intereſting object in the national commerce.

But your memorialiſts muſt not omit repreſenting to your lordſhip, that the export of Britiſh manufactures from this town, directly to Guadalupe, is of a prodigious value, and very little, if at all, inferior to their export to all other his Majeſty's leeward Weſt-Indian iſlands.

Prompted by theſe conſiderations of particular and national advantage, your memorialiſts intreat your lordſhip to lay before his Majeſty their humble but earneſt hopes, that the poſſeſſion of Guadalupe, and its dependencies, ſo valuable at preſent, and ſo conſtantly and greatly increaſing, may, if not incompatible with the general ſcheme of affairs, be deemed an object worthy of his Majeſty's attention in the negociation of a peace.

Your memorialiſts have the greateſt confidence to lay this their humble and dutiful requeſt before his Majeſty, being impreſt with the deepeſt ſenſe of his Majeſty's care and attention to the welfare of all his ſubjects, ſo apparent in every meaſure of his government.

Signed by 145 of the principal merchants.

The liſt referred to in the above memorial contained an account of 41 ſhips, the cargoes of which amounted to 12,347 ſlaves, and were ſold for 334,605 l. 11 s. 2 d. ſterling.

the

the revival of their expiring naval force, that now laid ſprawling, trembling, languiſhing and gaſping under our fleet; unable to lift either hand or heel againſt us. A. D. 1762.

However, a peace was to be concluded at all events. The negociators drove on Jehu-like; they regarded neither the glory of the crown, nor the voice of the nation. The argument was, the French will not make peace on any other terms: we are reſolved to have a peace: therefore we muſt agree to, and grant them their terms. Conduct of the negociators.

Such was the ſituation of affairs, when the preliminary articles were publiſhed by authority, ſigned on the 3d of November at Paris; and this ſignature was communicated, on the 8th of the ſame month, by a letter from the ſecretary of ſtate's office to the Lord Mayor of London; in order to be made public throughout the metropolis of theſe kingdoms. How this advice was received by the people may be better conceived than deſcribed. They were averſe to any peace, that ſhould deprive Great Britain of the means to prevent another war, which it was now in her power to keep: and their diſappointment was ſtrongly repreſented in the diſconſolate countenance, which every one ſaw in his neighbour.

Nevertheleſs, on the 25th, his Majeſty opened the ſeſſion of parliament with a moſt gracious ſpeech: by which he reminded them, That having aſcended the throne at a time, when his kingdoms were engaged in a bloody and expenſive war, he had reſolved to proſecute it with vigour; but was Parliament opened with a moſt gracious ſpeech.

A. D. 1762. determined to conſent to peace upon juſt and honourable terms, whenever the events of war ſhould incline the enemy to the ſame pacific diſpoſition. That one negociation had proved ineffectual: and that the war afterwards did become more general by the reſolution of the court of Madrid to take part with the enemy, notwithſtanding his Majeſty's beſt endeavours to prevent it; which, with the unexpected attack of his natural and good ally the King of Portugal, had greatly affected the commerce of his ſubjects, multiplied the objects of our military operations and increaſed our difficulties, by adding to the heavy burdens under which this country already laboured. That his Majeſty ſtill aimed at an honourable peace, by purſuing this more extenſive war in the moſt vigorous manner: for, though he had embraced an occaſion offered him of renewing the negociation, he had at the ſame time exerted ſo effectually the ſtrength, which his parliament had put into his hands, and he had been ſo well ſerved by his fleets and armies in the execution of his plans; that hiſtory could not furniſh examples of greater glory, or greater advantages acquired by the arms of this, or any other nation, in ſo ſhort a period of time. All which his Majeſty was pleaſed to exemplify by the many ſignal advantages gained during the courſe of this campaign, by Prince Ferdinand and his army in Germany, over an enemy ſuperior in numbers; by ſtopping the progreſs of the French and Spaniſh arms in Portugal; by the conqueſt of Martinico and other French iſlands in the

Weſt

West Indies; and by the reduction of the Havanna, a place of the moſt importance to Spain; with which conqueſt fell a very conſiderable part of the Spaniſh navy into his hands. Here his Majeſty gave his public teſtimony to the unwearied perſeverance and unparalleled bravery of his officers and private men, by ſea and land; who, by repeated proofs, had ſhewn, that no climate, no hardſhips, no dangers could check the ardour, or reſiſt the valour of the Britiſh arms; to whoſe courage and conduct, under God, his Majeſty was pleaſed to aſcribe the diſpoſition of his enemies to accept of a peace on ſuch terms, as, he truſted, would give his parliament entire ſatisfaction. That in due time he would order the preliminary articles, already ſigned by his miniſter, and by thoſe of France and Spain, to be laid before them; by which it would appear, that there was not only an immenſe territory added to the empire of Great Britain; but a ſolid foundation was laid for the increaſe of trade and commerce; and that the utmoſt care had been taken to remove all occaſions of future diſputes between his ſubjects and thoſe of France and Spain: and that while he carefully attended to the eſſential intereſts of his own kingdoms, he had ſhewn the utmoſt regard to the good faith of his crown, and the intereſt of his allies, by ſecuring all the dominions of Portugal to their King; and obliging the armies of France to *evacuate* immediately, all the territories of the King of Pruſſia, and of his other allies in Germany, or elſewhere. A. D. 1762.

A. D. 1762. Preliminary articles laid before the parliament.

No body could ſpeak fairer. How far the negociators kept up to the ſpirit and letter of the King's ſpeech, is not our province to explain. Every body will be able to form their own ideas, by comparing it with the preliminaries *, which were

* *The preliminary articles of peace, between the Kings of Great Britain, France and Spain.*

[Publiſhed by AUTHORITY.]

In the name of the moſt Holy Trinity.

The King of Great Britain, and the moſt Chriſtian King, animated with the reciprocal deſire to re-eſtabliſh union and good underſtanding between them, as well for the good of mankind in general, as for that of their reſpective kingdoms, ſtates and ſubjects, having reflected, ſoon after the rupture between Great Britain and Spain, on the ſtate of the negotiation of laſt year, (which unhappily had not the deſired effect) as well as on the points in diſpute between the crowns of Great Britain and Spain; their Britannic and moſt Chriſtian Majeſties began a correſpondence to endeavour to find means to adjuſt the differences ſubſiſting between their ſaid Majeſties. At the ſame time, the moſt Chriſtian King having communicated to the King of Spain theſe happy diſpoſitions, his Catholic Majeſty was animated with the ſame zeal for the good of mankind, and that of his ſubjects, and reſolved to extend and multiply the fruits of peace by his concurrence in ſuch laudable intentions. Their Britannic, moſt Chriſtian, and Catholic Majeſties, having, in conſequence, maturely conſidered all the above points, as well as the different events which have happened during the courſe of the preſent negociation, have, by mutual conſent, agreed on the following articles, which ſhall ſerve as a baſis to the future treaty of peace. For which purpoſe, his Britannic Majeſty has named and authorized, John Duke and Earl of Bedford, his Britannic Majeſty's miniſter plenipotentiary to his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty; his moſt Chriſtian Ma-

were next day notified to the public, by his Majeſty's proclamation for a ceſſation of arms. A. D. 1762.

Majeſty has named and authorized Cæſar Gabriel de Choiſeuel, Duke of Praſlin; and his Catholic Majeſty has likewiſe named and authorized, Dom Jerome Grimaldi, Marquis de Grimaldi, his embaſſador extraordinary to his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty: who, after having duly communicated to each other their full powers in good form, have agreed on the following articles.

Article I. As ſoon as the preliminaries ſhall be ſigned and ratified, ſincere friendſhip ſhall be re-eſtabliſhed between his Britannic Majeſty and his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, and between his ſaid Britannic Majeſty and his Catholic Majeſty, their kingdoms, ſtates and ſubjects, by ſea, and by land, in all parts of the world. Orders ſhall be ſent to the armies and ſquadrons, as well as to the ſubjects, of the three powers, to ſtop all hoſtilities, and to live in the moſt perfect union, forgetting what has paſſed, of which their Sovereigns give them the order and example: and, for the execution of this article, ſea paſſes ſhall be given, on each ſide, for the ſhips, which ſhall be diſpatched to carry the news of it to the reſpective poſſeſſions of the three powers.

II. His moſt Chriſtian Majeſty renounces all pretenſions, which he has heretofore formed, or might have formed, to Nova-Scotia, or Acadia, in all its parts, and guaranties the whole of it, with all its dependencies, to the King of Great Britain: moreover, his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty cedes, and guaranties to his ſaid Britannic Majeſty, in full right Canada, with all its dependencies, as well as the Iſland of Cape Breton, and all the iſlands in the gulf and river St. Lawrence, without reſtriction, and without any liberty to depart from this ceſſion and guaranty, under any pretence, or to trouble Great Britain in the poſſeſſions above-mentioned. His Britannic Majeſty, on his ſide, agrees to grant to the inhabitants of Canada the liberty of the Catholic religion: he will, in conſequence, give the moſt exact and the moſt effectual orders, that his new Roman catholic ſubjects may profeſs the worſhip of their religion, according to the rites of the Roman church, as far as

A. D. 1762. the laws of Great Britain permit. His Britannic Majeſty further agrees, that the French inhabitants, or others, who would have been ſubjects of the moſt Chriſtian King in Canada, may retire in all ſafety and freedom, where-ever they pleaſe; and may ſell their eſtates, provided it be to his Britannic Majeſty's ſubjects, and tranſport their effects, as well as their perſons, without being reſtrained in their emigration, under any pretence whatſoever, except debts, or criminal proſecutions: the term limited for this emigration being fixed to the ſpace of eighteen months, to be computed from the day of the ratification of the definitive treaty.

III. The ſubjects of France ſhall have the liberty of fiſhing and drying, on a part of the coaſts of the iſland of Newfoundland, ſuch as it is ſpecified in the XIIIth article of the treaty of Utrecht; which article ſhall be confirmed and renewed by the approaching definitive treaty, (except what regards the iſland of Cape Breton, as well the other iſlands in the mouth and gulf of St. Lawrence;) and his Britannic Majeſty conſents to leave to the moſt Chriſtian King's ſubjects the liberty to fiſh in the gulf of St. Lawrence, on condition that the ſubjects of France do not exerciſe the ſaid fiſhery, but at the diſtance of three leagues from all the coaſts belonging to Great Britain, as well thoſe of the continent, as thoſe of the iſlands ſituated in the ſaid gulf of St. Lawrence. And as to what relates to the fiſhery out of the ſaid gulf, his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty's ſubjects ſhall not exerciſe the fiſhery, but at the diſtance of fifteen leagues from the coaſts of the iſland of Cape Breton.

IV. The King of Great Britain cedes the iſlands of St. Peter and of Miquelon, in full right to his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, to ſerve as a ſhelter for the French fiſhermen; and his ſaid Majeſty obliges himſelf, on his royal word, not to fortify the ſaid iſlands; to erect no buildings there but merely for the conveniency of the fiſhery; and to keep there only a guard of fifty men for the police.

V. The town and port of Dunkirk ſhall be put into the ſtate fixed by the late treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, and by former treaties: the Cunette ſhall remain as it now is, provided that the Engliſh engineers, named by his Britannic Majeſty, and

and received at Dunkirk by order of his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, verify, that this Cunette is only of uſe for the wholeſomeneſs of the air, and the health of the inhabitants. A. D. 1762.

VI. In order to re-eſtabliſh peace on the moſt ſolid and laſting foundation, and to remove for ever, every ſubject of diſpute with regard to the limits of the Britiſh and French territories on the continent of America; it is agreed, that, for the future, the confines between the dominions of his Britannic Majeſty, and thoſe of his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, in that part of the world, ſhall be irrevocably fixed by a line drawn along the middle of the river Miſſiſſipi, from its ſource, as far as the river Iberville, and from thence, by a line drawn along the middle of this river, and of the lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain, to the ſea; and to this purpoſe, the moſt Chriſtian King cedes in full right, and guaranties to his Britannic Majeſty, the river and port of Mobile, and every thing that he poſſeſſes, or ought to have poſſeſſed, on the left ſide of the Miſſiſſippi, except the town of New Orleans, and the iſland in which it is ſituated, which ſhall remain to France; provided that the navigation of the river Miſſiſſippi ſhall be equally free, as well to the ſubjects of Great Britain, as to thoſe of France, in its whole breadth and length, from its ſource to the ſea, and that part expreſsly, which is between the ſaid iſland of New Orleans, and the right bank of that river, as well as the paſſage both in and out of its mouth. It is further ſtipulated, that the veſſels belonging to the ſubjects of either nation, ſhall not be ſtopped, viſited, or ſubjected to the payment of any duty whatſoever. The ſtipulations, in favour of the inhabitants of Canada, inſerted in the ſecond article, ſhall alſo take place, with regard to the inhabitants of the countries ceded by this article.

VII. The King of Great Britain ſhall reſtore to France the iſlands of Guadaloupe, of Marigalante, of Deſirade, of Martinico, and of Belleiſle, and the fortreſſes of theſe iſlands ſhall be reſtored in the ſame condition they were in, when they were conquered by the Britiſh arms; provided that the term of eighteen months, to be computed from the day of the ratification of the definitive treaty, ſhall be granted to his Britannic Majeſty's ſubjects, who may have ſettled in the ſaid iſlands, and other places reſtored to France by the definitive treaty,

A. D. 1762. treaty, to fell their eſtates, recover their debts and to tranſport their effects, as well as their perſons, without being reſtrained, on account of their religion, or under any other pretence whatſoever, except that of debt, or of criminal proſecutions.

VIII. The moſt Chriſtian King cedes and guarantees to his Britannic Majeſty, in full right, the iſlands of Grenada, and the Grenadines, with the ſame ſtipulations, in favour of the inhabitants of this colony, as are inſerted in the IIdarticle for thoſe of Canada: and the partition of the iſlands called Neutral, is agreed and fixed, ſo that thoſe of St. Vincent, Dominico and Tobago, ſhall remain in full right to England, and that that of St. Lucia ſhall be delivered to France, to enjoy the ſame in like manner in full right: the two crowns reciprocally guarantying to each other the partition ſo ſtipulated.

IX. His Britannic Majeſty ſhall reſtore to France the iſland of Goree, in the condition it was in when conquered: and his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty cedes in full right, and guaranties to the King of Great Britain, Senegal.

X. In the Eaſt Indies, Great Britain ſhall reſtore to France the ſeveral comptoirs which that crown had, on the coaſt of Coromandel, as well as on that of Malabar, and alſo in Bengal, at the commencement of hoſtilities between the two companies in the year 1749, in the condition in which they now are, on condition that his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty renounces the acquiſitions which he has made on the coaſt of Coromandel, ſince the ſaid commencement of hoſtilities between the two companies in the year 1749.

His moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, on his ſide, ſhall reſtore all that he ſhall have conquered from Great Britain, in the Eaſt Indies, during the preſent war; and he alſo engages not to erect any fortifications, or to keep any troops in Bengal.

XI. The iſland of Minorca ſhall be reſtored to his Britannic Majeſty, as well as fort St. Philip, in the ſame condition they were in when they were conquered by the arms of the moſt Chriſtian King; and with the artillery that was there at the taking of the ſaid iſland, and of the ſaid fort.

XII. France ſhall *reſtore* all the countries belonging to the Electorate of Hanover, to the Landgrave of Heſſe, to the Duke of Brunſwic, and to the Count of La Lippe Buckebourg,

bourg, which are or shall be occupied by the arms of his most Christian Majesty: the fortresses of these different countries shall be restored in the same condition they were in, when they were conquered by the French arms; and the pieces of artillery, which shall have been carried elsewhere, shall be replaced by the same number, of the same bore, weight and metal; as to what regards hostages exacted or given during the war to this day, they shall be sent back without ransom. A. D. 1762.

XIII. After the ratification of the preliminaries, France shall *evacuate*, as soon as it can be done, the fortresses of Cleves, Wesel and Gueldres, and in general all the countries belonging to the King of Prussia; and, at the same time, the British and French armies shall evacuate all the countries which they occupy, or may then occupy, in Westphalia, Lower Saxony, on the Lower Rhine, the Upper Rhine, and in all the empire; and each shall retire into the dominions of their respective Sovereigns; and their Britannic and most Christian Majesties further engage, and promise, not to furnish any succour, of any kind, to their respective allies, who shall continue engaged in the present war in Germany.

XIV. The towns of Ostend and Nieuport shall be evacuated by his most Christian Majesty's troops, immediately after the signature of the present preliminaries.

XV. The decision of the prizes made on the Spaniards by the subjects of Great Britain, in time of peace, shall be referred to the courts of justice of the admiralty of Great Britain, conformably to the rules established among all nations, so that the validity of the said prizes, between the British and Spanish nations shall be decided and judged, according to the law of nations, and according to treaties, in the courts of justice of the nation, who shall have made the capture.

XVI. His Britannic Majesty shall cause all the fortifications to be demolished, which his subjects shall have erected in the bay of Honduras, and other places of the territory of Spain in that part of the world, four months after the ratification of the definitive treaty: and his Catholic Majesty shall not, for the future, suffer the subjects of his Britannic Majesty, or their workmen, to be disturbed, or molested, under any pretence whatsoever, in their occupation of cutting, loading and carrying

ing

A. D. 1762. ing away logwood; and for this purpoſe, they may build without hindrance, and occupy without interruption, the houſes and magazines neceſſary for them, for their families, and for their effects; and his ſaid Catholic Majeſty aſſures to them by this article, the entire enjoyment of what is above ſtipulated.

XVII. His Catholic Majeſty deſiſts from all pretenſions, which he may have formed to the right of fiſhing about the iſland of Newfoundland.

XVIII. The King of Great Britain ſhall reſtore to Spain all that he has conquered in the iſland of Cuba, with the fortreſs of the Havanna: and that fortreſs, as well as all the other fortreſſes of the ſaid iſland, ſhall be reſtored in the ſame condition they were in when they were conquered by his Britannic Majeſty's arms.

XIX. In conſequence of the reſtitution ſtipulated in the preceding article, his Catholic Majeſty cedes and guaranties, in full right, to his Britannic Majeſty, all that Spain poſſeſſes on the continent of North America, to the eaſt, or to the ſouth eaſt, of the river Miſſiſippi. And his Britannic Majeſty agrees to grant to the inhabitants of this country, above ceded, the liberty of the Catholic religion: he will, in conſequence, give the moſt exact and the moſt effectual orders that his new Roman catholic ſubjects may profeſs the worſhip of their religion according to the rites of the Roman church, as far as the laws of Great Britain permit. His Britannic Majeſty farther agrees, that the Spaniſh inhabitants, or others who would have been ſubjects of the Catholic King in the ſaid countries, may retire, in all ſafety and freedom, where-ever they pleaſe; and may ſell their eſtates, provided it be to his Britannic Majeſty's ſubjects, and tranſport their effects, as well as their perſons, without being reſtrained in their emigration, under any pretence whatſoever, except debts, or criminal proſecutions: the term limited for this emigration, being fixed to the ſpace of eighteen months, to be computed from the day of the ratification of the definitive treaty. It is further ſtipulated, that his Catholic Majeſty ſhall have power to cauſe all the effects, that belong to him, either artillery, or others, to be carried away.

XX. The

XX. The King of Portugal, his Britannic Majesty's ally, is expressly included in the present preliminary articles. And their most Christian and Catholic Majesties engage to re-establish the ancient peace and friendship between them and his most Faithful Majesty: and they promise, A. D. 1762.

1st. That there shall be a total cessation of hostilities between the crowns of Spain and Portugal, and between the Spanish and French troops, on the one side, and the Portuguese troops, and those of their allies, on the other, immediately after the ratification of these preliminaries: and that there shall be a like cessation of hostilities between the respective forces of the most Christian and Catholic Kings, on the one part, and those of the most Faithful King, on the other, in all parts of the world, as well by sea as by land: which cessation shall be fixed on the same epochs, and under the same conditions, as that between Great Britain, France, and Spain, and shall continue to the conclusion of the definitive treaty between Great Britain, France, Spain, and Portugal.

2d. That all his most Faithful Majesty's fortresses, and countries, in Europe, which shall have been conquered by the Spanish and French armies, shall be restored in the same condition they were in when they were conquered: and that, with regard to the Portuguese colonies in America, or elsewhere, if any change shall have happened in them, all things shall be put again on the same footing they were before the present war. And the most Faithful King shall be invited to accede to the present preliminary articles as soon as shall be possible.

XXI. All the countries and territories, which may have been conquered, in any part of the world whatsoever, by the arms of their Britannic and most Faithful Majesties, as well as by those of their most Christian and Catholic Majesties, which are not included in the present articles, either under the title of cessions, or under the title of restitutions, shall be restored without difficulty, and without requiring compensations.

XXII. As it is necessary to assign a fixed epoch for the restitutions, and the evacuations, to be made by each of the high contracting parties, it is agreed, that the British and French troops shall proceed, immediately after the ratification of the preliminaries to the evacuation of the countries which they occupy

A. D. 1762. occupy in the Empire or elſewhere, conformably to the XIIth and XIIIth articles.

The iſland of Belleiſle ſhall be evacuated ſix weeks after the ratification of the definitive treaty, or ſooner if it can be done.

Guadalupe, Deſiderade, Mariegalante, Martinico, and St. Lucia, three months after the ratification of the definitive treaty, or ſooner if it can be done.

Great Britain ſhall likewiſe, at the end of three months, after the ratification of the definitive treaty, or ſooner, if it can be done, enter into the poſſeſſion of the river and of the port of Mobile, and of all that is to form the limits of territory of Great Britain, on the ſide of the river Miſſiſſippi, as they are ſpecified in the VIth article.

The iſland of Goree ſhall be evacuated by Great Britain, three months after the ratification of the definitive treaty; and the iſland of Minorca by France, at the ſame epoch, or ſooner, if it can be done. And according to the conditions of the IVth article, France ſhall alſo enter into poſſeſſion of the iſlands of St. Peter, and of Miquelon, at the end of three months.

The comptoirs in the Eaſt Indies ſhall be reſtored ſix months after the ratification of the definitive treaty, or ſooner, if it can be done.

The iſland of Cuba, with the fortreſs of the Havanna, ſhall be reſtored, three months after the ratification of the definitive treaty, or ſooner, if it can be done: and, at the ſame time, Great Britain ſhall enter into poſſeſſion of the country ceded by Spain according to the XIXth article.

All the fortreſſes, and countries, of his moſt Faithful Majeſty, in Europe, ſhall be reſtored immediately after the ratification of the definitive treaty: and the Portugueze colonies, which may have been conquered, ſhall be reſtored in the ſpace of three months in the Weſt Indies, and of ſix months in the Eaſt Indies, after the ratification of the definitive treaty, or ſooner, if it can be done.

In conſequence whereof, the neceſſary orders ſhall be ſent by each of the high contracting parties, with reciprocal paſſ-

ports

ports for the ſhips, which ſhall carry them, immediately after the ratification of the definitive treaty. A. D. 1762.

XXIII. All the treaties, of what nature ſoever, which exiſted, before the preſent war, as well between their Britannic and moſt Chriſtian Majeſties, as between their Britannic and Catholic Majeſties, as alſo between any of the above-named powers and his moſt Faithful Majeſty, ſhall be, as they are in effect, renewed, and confirmed, in all their points, which are not derogated from by the preſent preliminary articles, notwithſtanding whatever may have been ſtipulated to the contrary by any of the high contracting parties: and all the ſaid parties declare that they will not ſuffer any privilege, favour, or indulgence, to ſubſiſt, contrary to the treaties above-mentioned.

XXIV. The priſoners made reſpectively by the arms of their Britannic, moſt Chriſtian, Catholic, and moſt Faithful Majeſties, by land, and by ſea, ſhall be reſtored reciprocally, and *bona fide*, after the ratification of the definitive treaty, without ranſom, paying the debts they ſhall have contracted during their captivity. And each crown ſhall reſpectively pay the advances which ſhall have been made for the ſubſiſtence and maintenance of their priſoners, by the ſovereign of the country where they ſhall have been detained: according to the receipts and atteſted accounts, and other authentic titles which ſhall be furniſhed on each ſide.

XXV. In order to prevent all cauſes of complaints, and diſputes, which may ariſe, on account of ſhips, merchandizes, and other effects, which may be taken by ſea, it is reciprocally agreed, that the ſhips, merchandizes, and effects, which may be taken in the channel, and in the North Seas, after the ſpace of twelve days, to be computed from the ratification of the preſent preliminary articles, ſhall be reciprocally reſtored on each ſide.

That the term ſhall be ſix weeks for the prizes taken, from the Channel, the Britiſh Seas, and the North Seas, as far as the Canary iſlands incluſive, either in the ocean, or in the mediterranean.

Three months, from the ſaid Canary iſlands as far as the Æquinoctial line, or Æquator.

Laſtly,

A. D. 1762. Laſtly, ſix months, beyond the ſaid Æquinoctial line, or Æquator, and in all other parts of the world, without any exception, or other more particular deſcription of time and place.

XXVI. The ratifications of the preliminary articles ſhall be expedited in good and due form, and exchanged in the ſpace of one month, or ſooner if it can be done, to be computed from the day of the ſignature of the preſent articles.

In witneſs whereof, we the under-written miniſters plenipotentiary of his Britannic Majeſty, of his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, and of his Catholic Majeſty, in virtue of our reſpective full powers, have ſigned the preſent preliminary articles, and have cauſed the ſeal of our arms to be put thereto.

Done at Fontainebleau, the third day of November, 1762.

BEDFORD, C. P. S.
(L. S.)
CHOISEUL, DUC DE PRASLIN.
(L. S.)
EL MARQ. DE GRIMALDI.
(L. S.)

Declaration, ſigned at Fontainebleau, the 3d of November, 1762, by the French Plenipotentiary, relating to the XIIIth *article of the preliminaries.*

His moſt Chriſtian Majeſty declares, that in agreeing to the XIIIth article of the preliminaries, ſigned this day, he does not mean to renounce the right of acquitting his debts to his allies; and that the remittances made on his part, in order to acquit the arrears that may be due on the ſubſidies of preceding years, are not to be conſidered as an infraction of the ſaid article.

In witneſs whereof, I, the under-written miniſter plenipotentiary of his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, have ſigned the preſent declaration, and have cauſed the ſeal of my arms to be put thereto.

Done at Fontainebleau, the third day of November, 1762.

CHOISEUL DE PRASLIN.
(L. S.)

The Duke de Nivernois had previouſly [x] been admitted to an audience, and produced to his Majeſty credentials, as ambaſſador-extraordinary and plenipotentiary from the King of France, with a moſt fulſome flattering addreſs [y]. A. D. 1762.

The preliminaries were in due time, as his Majeſty promiſed, laid before both houſes of parliament. They did not appear to all the members ſo honourable, ſafe and adequate, as the dignity of the crown, the intereſts of the nation and the ſucceſſes of our arms might have expected. Many of the greateſt men in both houſes undertook to ſhew, that they were not only inadequate, but diſadvantageous and inſecure, Oppoſed in parliament.

[x] On the 24th of November.

[y] *The French ambaſſador's ſpeech to his Britannic Majeſty on this occaſion.*

SIR,

A cordial reconciliation between two powerful monarchs, formed to love each other; a permanent union of ſyſtems between two great courts attracted to one another by their intereſts rightly underſtood; and a ſincere and laſting conjunction of two reſpectable nations, whom unhappy prejudices have too long divided; form the glorious æra of the commencement of your Majeſty's reign: and this æra will, at the ſame time, be that of happineſs reſtored to the four quarters of the world. Your Majeſty's name, your glory, and your virtues, will be inſeparably joined in hiſtory, with univerſal felicity: and poſterity will there read, with ſentiments of reſpect, that treaty which will be diſtinguiſhed, above all others, by good faith, without equivocation, and by permanent ſtability.

Permit me, Sir, to felicitate myſelf at your feet, on being choſen by the King, my maſter, to ſerve, between your Majeſty and him, as the organ of the noble ſentiments of two hearts ſo worthy of each other, and to be employed in this bleſſed work, which inſures your Majeſty's glory by giving happineſs to the whole world.

A. D. 1762. deprived Great Britain of many valuable acquisitions, and branches of trade and commerce, and reſtored our enemies unto a ſtate and condition to diſturb our peace, and to reſume their grand projects of ambition and univerſal dominion. But they were approved of by a majority. After very warm debates and unanſwerable arguments againſt thoſe preliminaries, the miniſtry divided the houſe upon the motion, and carried that by numbers, as on other occaſions, which they could not ſupport by juſt and rational arguments: but as the minority were in very high eſteem with the people, and univerſally venerated for their wiſdom, integrity, and love for our King and country, this mode of approbation had very little weight without doors; and the people as much as ever deteſted ſome of the articles, which they apprehended were diſadvantageous and inſecure, and condemned the whole, as, by far, inadequate to our ſucceſſes, and to the damages ſuſtained, in ſo long, bloody, and expenſive a war, provoked by the perfidy, and continued by the obſtinacy of our enemies.

Diſguſtful to the people.

A. D. 1763. However, it had been determined there ſhould be a peace founded upon thoſe preliminaries: and ſuch expedition was made in the forwarding the *definitive treaty*, that it was executed on the 10th of February 1763, without any material alteration in

Definitive treaty ſigned.

* *The definitive treaty of peace and friendſhip, between his Britannic Majeſty, the moſt Chriſtian King, and the King of Spain, Concluded at Paris, the 10th day of February, 1763.*

Article I. There ſhall be a chriſtian, univerſal, and perpetual peace, as well by ſea as by land, and a ſincere and conſtant

in favour of Great Britain, and, with ſo much ſlight of the intereſt of his Pruſſian Majeſty, that A. D. 1763.

it

ſtant friendſhip ſhall be re-eſtabliſhed between their Britannic, moſt Chriſtian, Catholic, and moſt Faithful Majeſties, and between their heirs and ſucceſſors, kingdoms, dominions, provinces, countries, ſubjects, and vaſſals, of what quality or condition ſoever they be, without exception of places, or of perſons; ſo that the high contracting parties ſhall give the greateſt attention to maintain between themſelves and their ſaid dominions and ſubjects, this reciprocal friendſhip and correſpondence, without permitting, on either ſide, any kind of hoſtilities, by ſea or by land, to be committed, from henceforth, for any cauſe, or under any pretence whatſoever, and every thing ſhall be carefully avoided, which might, hereafter, prejudice the union happily re-eſtabliſhed, applying themſelves, on the contrary, on every occaſion, to procure for each other whatever may contribute to their mutual glory, intereſts, and advantages, without giving any aſſiſtance or protection, directly or indirectly, to thoſe who would cauſe any prejudice to either of the high contracting parties: there ſhall be a general oblivion of every thing that may have been done or committed before, or ſince, the commencement of the war, which is juſt ended.

II. The treaties of Weſtphalia of 1648; thoſe of Madrid between the crowns of Great Britain and Spain of 1667, and 1670; the treaties of peace of Nimeguen of 1678, and 1679; of Ryſwick of 1697; thoſe of peace and of commerce of Utrecht of 1713; that of Baden of 1714; the treaty of the triple alliance of the Hague of 1717; that of the quadruple alliance of London of 1718; the treaty of peace of Vienna of 1738; the definitive treaty of Aix la Chapelle of 1748; and that of Madrid, between the crowns of Great Britain and Spain, of 1750; as well as the treaties between the crowns of Spain and Portugal, of the 13th of February 1668; of the 6th of February 1715; and of the 12th of February 1761; and that of the 11th of April 1713, between France and Portugal,

A. D. 1763. Remarks.

it increaſed the public diſcontent: and the day of the peace's proclamation, inſtead of rejoicings, was

tugal, with the guaranties of Great Britain; ſerve as a baſis and foundation to the peace, and to the preſent treaty; and for this purpoſe, they are all renewed and confirmed in the beſt form, as well as all the treaties in general, which ſubſiſted between the high contracting parties before the war, as if they were inſerted here word by word, ſo that they are to be exactly obſerved, for the future, in their whole tenor, and religiouſly executed on all ſides, in all their points which ſhall not be derogated from by the preſent treaty, notwithſtanding all that may have been ſtipulated to the contrary by any of the high contracting parties: and all the ſaid parties declare, that they will not ſuffer any privilege, favour, or indulgence, to ſubſiſt, contrary to the treaties above confirmed, except what ſhall have been agreed and ſtipulated by the preſent treaty.

III. All the priſoners made, on all ſides, as well by land as by ſea, and the hoſtages carried away, or given during the war, and to this day, ſhall be reſtored, without ranſom, ſix weeks at lateſt, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratification of the preſent treaty, each crown reſpectively paying the advances, which ſhall have been made for the ſubſiſtence and maintenance of their priſoners, by the ſovereign of the country where they ſhall have been detained, according to the atteſted receipts and eſtimates, and other authentic vouchers, which ſhall be furniſhed on one ſide and the other: and ſecurities ſhall be reciprocally given for the payment of the debts which the priſoners ſhall have contracted in the countries, where they have been detained, until their entire liberty. And all the ſhips of war and merchant veſſels, which ſhall have been taken, ſince the expiration of the terms agreed upon for the ceſſation of hoſtilities by ſea, ſhall be likewiſe reſtored *bona fide*, with all their crews and cargoes: and the execution of this article ſhall be proceeded upon immediately after the exchange of the ratifications of this treaty.

IV. His

was ſolemnized with tokens of a general diſſatisfaction and mourning, for the loſs of the beſt A. D. 1763.

fruits

IV. His moſt Chriſtian Majeſty renounces all pretenſions, which he has heretofore formed, or might form, to Nova Scotia, or Acadia, in all its parts, and guaranties the whole of it, and with all its dependencies, to the King of Great Britain: moreover, his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty cedes, and guaranties to his ſaid Britannic Majeſty, in full right, Canada, with all its dependencies, as well as the iſland of Cape Breton, and all the other iſlands, and coaſts, in the gulph and river St. Laurence, and, in general, every thing that depends on the ſaid countries, lands, iſlands and coaſts, with the ſovereignty, property, poſſeſſion, and all rights acquired by treaty or otherwiſe, which the moſt Chriſtian King, and the crown of France, have had, till now, over the ſaid countries, iſlands, lands, places, coaſts, and their inhabitants, ſo that the moſt Chriſtian King cedes and makes over the whole to the ſaid King, and to the crown of Great Britain, and that in the moſt ample manner and form, without reſtriction, and without any liberty to depart from the ſaid ceſſion and guaranty, under any pretence, or to diſturb Great Britain in the poſſeſſions abovementioned. His Britannic Majeſty, on his ſide, agrees to grant the liberty of the catholic religion to the inhabitants of Canada: he will, conſequently, give the moſt preciſe and moſt effectual orders, that his new Roman catholic ſubjects may profeſs the worſhip of their religion, according to the rites of the Romiſh church, as far as the laws of Great Britain permit. His Britannic Majeſty further agrees, that the French inhabitants, or others who had been ſubjects of the moſt Chriſtian King in Canada, may retire, with all ſafety and freedom, wherever they ſhall think proper, and may ſell their eſtates, provided it be to ſubjects of his Britannic Majeſty, and bring away their effects, as well as their perſons, without being reſtrained in their emigration, under any pretence whatſoever, except that of debts or of criminal proſecutions: the term, limited for this emigration, ſhall be

A. D. 1763. fruits of our arms: and for the honour of the crown and the national faith, which ſuffered greatly, in

fixed to the ſpace of 18 months, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratifications of the preſent treaty.

V. The ſubjects of France ſhall have the liberty of fiſhing and drying, on a part of the coaſts of the iſland of Newfoundland, ſuch as is ſpecified in the XIIIth article of the treaty of Utrecht; which article is renewed and confirmed by the preſent treaty, (except what relates to the iſland of Cape Breton, as well as to the other iſlands and coaſts, in the mouth and in the gulph of St. Laurence:) and his Britannic Majeſty conſents to leave to the ſubjects of the moſt Chriſtian King, the liberty of fiſhing in the Gulph St. Laurence, on condition that the ſubjects of France do not exerciſe the ſaid fiſhery, but at the diſtance of three leagues from all the coaſts belonging to Great Britain, as well thoſe of the continent, as thoſe of the iſlands ſituated in the ſaid Gulph St. Laurence. And as to what relates to the fiſhery on the coaſts of the iſland of Cape Breton out of the ſaid Gulph, the ſubjects of the moſt Chriſtian King ſhall not be permitted to exerciſe the ſaid fiſhery, but at the diſtance of 15 leagues from the coaſts of the iſland of Cape Breton; and the fiſhery on the coaſt of Nova Scotia or Acadia, and every where elſe out of the ſaid Gulph, ſhall remain on the foot of former treaties.

[The 13th article in the treaty of Utrecht, here alluded to, runs in theſe words:

"Article XIII. The iſland called Newfoundland, with the adjacent iſlands, ſhall from this time forward belong of right wholly to Britain; and to that end the town and fortreſs of Placentia, and whatever other places in the ſaid iſland are in the poſſeſſion of the French, ſhall be yielded and given up, within ſeven months from the exchange of the ratifications of this treaty, or ſooner, if poſſible, by the moſt Chriſtian King, to thoſe who have a commiſſion from the Queen of Great Britain for that purpoſe. Nor ſhall the moſt Chriſtian King, his heirs and ſucceſſors, or any of their ſubjects, at any time hereafter, lay claim to any right to the ſaid iſland and iſlands, or to any part of it, or them. Moreover

it

in the opinion of the public, by leaving the King of Pruſſia to the mercy of the French; or for the A. D. 1763.

it ſhall not be lawful for the ſubjects of France to fortify any place in the ſaid iſland of Newfoundland, or to erect any buildings there, beſides ſtages made of boards, and huts neceſſary and uſual for drying of fiſh: or to reſort to the ſaid iſland, beyond the time neceſſary for fiſhing and drying of fiſh. But it ſhall be allowed to the ſubjects of France to catch fiſh, and dry them on land, in that part only, and in no other beſides that, of the ſaid iſland of Newfoundland, which ſtretches from the place called Cape Bonaviſta to the northen point of the ſaid iſland; and from thence running down by the weſtern ſide, reaches as far as the place called Point Reche. But the iſland called Cape Breton, as alſo all others, both in the mouth of the river St. Laurence, and in the Gulph of the ſame, ſhall hereafter belong of right to the French; and the moſt Chriſtian King ſhall have all manner of liberty to fortify any place or places there."]

VI. The King of Great Britain cedes the iſlands of St. Pierre and Michelon, in full right, to his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, to ſerve as a ſhelter to the French fiſhermen: and his ſaid moſt Chriſtian Majeſty engages not to fortify the ſaid iſlands; to erect no buildings upon them, but merely for the convenience of the fiſhery; and to keep upon them a guard of 50 men only for the police.

VII. In order to re-eſtabliſh peace on ſolid and durable foundations, and to remove for ever all ſubject of diſpute with regard to the limits of the Britiſh and French territories on the continent of America; it is agreed, that, for the future, the confines between the dominions of his Britannic Majeſty, and thoſe of his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, in that part of the world, ſhall be fixed irrevocably by a line drawn along the middle of the river Miſſiſſippi, from its ſource to the river Iberville, and from thence, by a line drawn along the middle of this river, and the lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain, to the ſea; and for this purpoſe, the moſt Chriſtian King cedes in full right, and guaranties to his Britannic Majeſty, the river and port of the Mobile, and every thing which he poſſeſſes, or ought to

A. D. 1763. the Pruſſian hero to *ſcramble for* Cleves, Weſel, Guelders, and other places taken from him by the

poſſeſs, on the left ſide of the river Miſſiſſippi, except the town of New Orleans, and the iſland on which it is ſituated, which ſhall remain to France; provided that the navigation of the river Miſſiſſippi ſhall be equally free, as well to the ſubjects of Great Britain, as to thoſe of France, in its whole breadth and length, from its ſource to the ſea, and expreſsly that part which is between the ſaid iſland of New Orleans, and the right bank of that river, as well as the paſſage both in and out of its mouth: it is further ſtipulated, that the veſſels belonging to the ſubjects of either nation, ſhall not be ſtopped, viſited, or ſubjected to the payment of any duty whatſoever. The ſtipulations, inſerted in the IVth article, in favour of the inhabitants of Canada, ſhall alſo take place, with regard to the inhabitants of the countries ceded by this article.

VIII. The King of Great Britain ſhall reſtore to France the iſlands of Guadaloupe, of Marie Galante, of Deſirade, of Martinico, and of Belleiſle; and the fortreſſes of theſe iſlands ſhall be reſtored in the ſame condition they were in, when they were conquered by the Britiſh arms; provided that his Britannic Majeſty's ſubjects, who ſhall have ſettled in the ſaid iſlands, or thoſe who ſhall have any commercial affairs to ſettle there, or in the other places reſtored to France, by the preſent treaty, ſhall have liberty to ſell their lands and their eſtates, to ſettle their affairs, to recover their debts, and to bring away their effects, as well as their perſons, on board veſſels, which they ſhall be permitted to ſend to the ſaid iſlands, and other places reſtored as above, and which ſhall ſerve for this uſe only, without being reſtrained on account of their religion, or under any other pretence whatſoever, except that of debts, or of criminal proſecutions: and, for this purpoſe, the term of eighteen months is allowed to his Britannic Majeſty's ſubjects, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratifications of the preſent treaty; but, as the liberty granted to his Britannic Majeſty's ſubjects, to bring away their perſons

the French. For, though it was ſtipulated, that the French ſhould *evacuate* and RESTORE the inconſider- A. D. 1763.

perſons and their effects, in veſſels of their nation, may be liable to abuſes, if precautions were not taken to prevent them; it has been expreſly agreed upon between his Britannic Majeſty and his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, that the number of Engliſh veſſels, which ſhall have leave to go to the ſaid iſlands and places reſtored to France, ſhall be limited, as well as the number of tons of each one; that they ſhall go in ballaſt; ſhall ſet ſail at a fixed time; and ſhall make one voyage only, all the effects, belonging to the Engliſh, being to be embarked at the ſame time. It has been further agreed, that his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty ſhall cauſe the neceſſary paſſports to be given to the ſaid veſſels; that, for the greater ſecurity, it ſhall be allowed to place two French clerks, or guards, in each of the ſaid veſſels, which ſhall be viſited in the landing places, and ports of the ſaid iſlands, and places, reſtored to France, and that the merchandiſe, that ſhall be found therein, ſhall be confiſcated.

IX. The moſt Chriſtian King cedes and guaranties to his Britannic Majeſty, in full right, the iſlands of Grenada, and of the Grenadines, with the ſame ſtipulations in favour of the inhabitants of this colony, inſerted in the IVth article for thoſe of Canada: and the partition of the iſlands, called neutral, is agreed and fixed, ſo that thoſe of St. Vincent, Dominica, and Tobago, ſhall remain in full right to Great Britain, and that that of St. Lucia ſhall be delivered to France, to enjoy the ſame likewiſe in full right; and the high contracting parties guaranty the partition ſo ſtipulated.

X. His Britannic Majeſty ſhall reſtore to France the iſland of Goree in the condition it was in when conquered: and his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty cedes, in full right, and guaranties to the King of Great Britain the river Senegal, with the forts and factories of St. Lewis, Podor and Galam; and with all the rights and dependencies of the ſaid river Senegal.

XI. In the Eaſt Indies, Great Britain ſhall reſtore to France, in the condition they are now in, the different factories, which that

A. D. 1763. conſiderable conqueſts they had made in Hanover, Heſſe, Brunſwic, &c. the important places taken

that crown poſſeſſed, as well on the coaſt of Coromandel, and Orixa, as on that of Malabar, as alſo in Bengal, at the beginning of the year 1749. And his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty renounces all pretenſion to the acquiſitions which he had made on the coaſt of Coromandel and Orixa, ſince the ſaid beginning of the year 1749. His moſt Chriſtian Majeſty ſhall reſtore, on his ſide, all that he may have conquered from Great Britain, in the Eaſt Indies, during the preſent war; and will expreſſly cauſe Nattal and Tapanoully, in the iſland of Sumatra, to be reſtored; he engages further, not to erect fortifications, or to keep troops in any part of the dominions of the Subah of Bengal. And in order to preſerve future peace on the coaſt of Coromandel and Orixa, the Engliſh and French ſhall acknowledge Mahomet Ally Khan for lawful Nabob of the Carnatick, and Salabat Jing for lawful Subah of the Decan; and both parties ſhall renounce all demands and pretenſions of ſatisfaction, with which they might charge each other, or their Indian allies, for the depredations, or pillage, committed, on the one ſide, or on the other, during the war.

XII. The iſland of Minorca ſhall be reſtored to his Britannic Majeſty, as well as fort St. Philip, in the ſame condition they were in, when conquered by the arms of the moſt Chriſtian King; and with the artillery which was there, when the ſaid iſland and the ſaid fort were taken.

XIII. The town and port of Dunkirk ſhall be put into the ſtate fixed by the laſt treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, and by former treaties. The cunette ſhall be deſtroyed immediately after the exchange of the ratifications of the preſent treaty, as well as the forts and batteries which defend the entrance on the ſide of the ſea; and proviſion ſhall be made, at the ſame time, for the wholeſomeneſs of the air, and for the health of the inhabitants, by ſome other means, to the ſatisfaction of the King of Great Britain.

XIV. France

taken from the King of Pruſſia, were agreed only to be *evacuated*, NOT *reſtored*. A. D. 1763.

The

XIV. France ſhall reſtore all the countries belonging to the Electorate of Hanover, to the Landgrave of Heſſe, to the Duke of Brunſwick, and to the Count of La Lippe Bukebourg, which are, or ſhall be occupied by his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty's arms: the fortreſſes of theſe different countries ſhall be reſtored in the ſame condition they were in, when conquered by the French arms; and the pieces of artillery, which ſhall have been carried elſewhere, ſhall be replaced by the ſame number, of the ſame bore, weight and metal.

XV. In caſe the ſtipulations, contained in the XIIIth article of the preliminaries, ſhould not be compleated at the time of the ſignature of the preſent treaty, as well with regard to the evacuations to be made by the armies of France of the fortreſſes of Cleves, Weſel, Guelders, and of all the countries belonging to the King of Pruſſia, as with regard to the evacuations to be made by the Britiſh and French armies of the countries which they occupy in Weſtphalia, Lower Saxony, on the Lower Rhine, the Upper Rhine, and in all the empire, and to the retreat of the troops into the dominions of their reſpective Sovereigns; their Britannic and moſt Chriſtian Majeſties promiſe to proceed, *bonâ fide*, with all the diſpatch the caſe will admit of, to the ſaid evacuations, the entire completion whereof they ſtipulate before the 15th of March next, or ſooner, if it can be done; and their Britannic and moſt Chriſtian Majeſties further engage, and promiſe to each other, not to furniſh any ſuccours, of any kind, to their reſpective allies, who ſhall continue engaged in the war in Germany.

[Article XIII. of the preliminaries. After the ratification of the preliminaries, France ſhall evacuate, as ſoon as it can be done, the fortreſſes of Cleves, Wezel, and Guelders, and in general all the countries belonging to the King of Pruſſia; and, at the ſame time, the Britiſh and French armies ſhall evacuate all the countries which they occupy, or may then occupy in Weſtphalia, Lower Saxony, on the Lower Rhine, the Upper Rhine, and in all the empire; and each ſhall retire into the dominions of their reſpective Sove-

A. D. 1763.

The Pruſſian miniſters in London could not look upon ſuch a partiality, in derogation of that mutual

Pruſſian miniſters proteſt.

Sovereigns: and their Britannic and moſt Chriſtian Majeſties further engage and promiſe, not to furniſh any ſuccour, of any kind, to their reſpective allies, who ſhall continue engaged in the preſent war in Germany.]

XVI. The deciſion of the prizes made, in time of peace, by the ſubjects of Great Britain, on the Spaniards, ſhall be referred to the courts of juſtice of the admiralty of Great Britain, conformably to the rules eſtabliſhed among all nations, ſo that the validity of the ſaid prizes, between the Britiſh and Spaniſh nations, ſhall be decided and judged, according to the law of nations, and according to treaties, in the courts of juſtice of the nation, who ſhall have made the capture.

XVII. His Britannic Majeſty ſhall cauſe to be demoliſhed all the fortifications which his ſubjects ſhall have erected in the bay of Honduras, and other places of the territory of Spain in that part of the world, four months after the ratification of the preſent treaty: and his Catholic Majeſty ſhall not permit his Britannic Majeſty's ſubjects, or their workmen, to be diſturbed, or moleſted, under any pretence whatſoever, in the ſaid places, in their occupation of cutting, loading, and carrying away logwood: and for this purpoſe, they may build without hindrance, and occupy without interruption, the houſes and magazines which are neceſſary for them, for their families, and for their effects: and his Catholic Majeſty aſſures to them, by this article, the full enjoyment of thoſe advantages, and powers, on the Spaniſh coaſts and territories, as above ſtipulated, immediately after the ratification of the preſent treaty.

XVIII. His Catholic Majeſty deſiſts, as well for himſelf as for his ſucceſſors, from all pretenſion, which he may have formed, in favour of the Guipuſcoans, and other his ſubjects, to the right of fiſhing in the neighbourhood of the iſland of Newfoundland.

XIX. The King of Great Britain ſhall reſtore to Spain all the territory which he has conquered in the iſland of Cuba, with

mutual agreement concerning peace and war, between Great Britain and Pruſſia, which had been, in A. D. 1763.

with the fortreſs of the Havanna, and this fortreſs, as well as all the other fortreſſes of the ſaid iſland, ſhall be reſtored in the ſame condition they were in when conquered by his Britannic Majeſty's arms; provided that his Britannic Majeſty's ſubjects, who ſhall have ſettled in the ſaid iſland, reſtored to Spain by the preſent treaty, or thoſe who ſhall have any commercial affairs to ſettle there, ſhall have liberty to ſell their lands, and their eſtates, to ſettle their affairs, to recover their debts, and to bring away their effects, as well as their perſons, on board veſſels which they ſhall be permitted to ſend to the ſaid iſland reſtored as above, and which ſhall ſerve for that uſe only, without being reſtrained on account of their religion, or under any other pretence whatſoever, except that of debts, or of criminal proſecutions: and, for this purpoſe, the term of eighteen months is allowed to his Britannic Majeſty's ſubjects, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratifications of the preſent treaty: but as the liberty, granted to his Britannic Majeſty's ſubjects, to bring away their perſons, and their effects, in veſſels of their nation, may be liable to abuſes, if precautions were not taken to prevent them; it has been expreſſly agreed, between his Britannic Majeſty and his Catholic Majeſty, that the number of Engliſh veſſels, which ſhall have leave to go to the ſaid iſland reſtored to Spain, ſhall be limited, as well as the number of tons of each one; that they ſhall go in ballaſt; ſhall ſet ſail at a fixed time; and ſhall make one voyage only; all the effects belonging to the Engliſh being to be embarked at the ſame time; it has been further agreed, that his Catholic Majeſty ſhall cauſe the neceſſary paſſports to be given to the ſaid veſſels; that, for the greater ſecurity, it ſhall be allowed to place two Spaniſh clerks, or guards, in each of the ſaid veſſels, which ſhall be viſited in the landing places, and ports of the ſaid iſland reſtored to Spain, and that the merchandize, which ſhall be found therein, ſhall be confiſcated.

A. D. 1763. in some measure, the cause of the losses he had sustained in the Netherlands; and they thought their

XX. In consequence of the restitution stipulated in the preceding article, his Catholic Majesty cedes and guaranties, in full right, to his Britannic Majesty, Florida, with fort St. Augustin, and the bay of Pensacola, as well as all that Spain possesses on the continent of North America, to the east, or to the south east, of the river Mississippi. And, in general, every thing that depends on the said countries, and lands, with the sovereignty, property, possession, and all rights, acquired by treaties or otherwise, which the Catholic King, and the crown of Spain, have had, till now, over the said countries, lands, places, and their inhabitants; so that the Catholic King cedes and makes over the whole to the said King, and to the crown of Great Britain, and that in the most ample manner and form. His Britannic Majesty agrees, on his side, to grant to the inhabitants of the countries, above ceded, the liberty of the Catholic religion: he will consequently give the most express and the most effectual orders, that his new Roman catholic subjects may profess the worship of their religion, according to the rites of the Romish church, as far as the laws of Great Britain permit: his Britannic Majesty further agrees, that the Spanish inhabitants, or others who had been subjects of the Catholic King in the said countries, may retire, with all safety and freedom, wherever they think proper; and may sell their estates, provided it be to his Britannic Majesty's subjects, and bring away their effects, as well as their persons, without being restrained in their emigration, under any pretence whatsoever, except that of debts, or of criminal prosecutions: the term, limited for this emigration, being fixed to the space of eighteen months, to be computed from the day of the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty. It is moreover stipulated, that his Catholic Majesty shall have power to cause all the effects, that may belong to him, to be brought away, whether it be artillery, or other things.

XXI. The

their royal master so hardly treated by such a vague and partial stipulation, unbecoming an ally, than A. D. 1763.

XXI. The French and Spanish troops shall evacuate all the territories, lands, towns, places, and castles, of his most Faithful Majesty, in Europe, without any reserve, which shall have been conquered by the arms of France and Spain, and shall restore them in the same condition they were in when conquered, with the same artillery, and ammunition, which were found there; and with regard to the Portugueze colonies in America, Africa or in the East Indies, if any change shall have happened there, all things shall be restored on the same footing they were in, and conformably to the preceding treaties, which subsisted between the courts of France, Spain and Portugal, before the present war.

XXII. All the papers, letters, documents, and archives, which were found in the countries, territories, towns, and places, that are restored, and those belonging to the countries ceded, shall be respectively and *bonâ fide*, delivered, or furnished at the same time, if possible, that possession is taken, or, at latest, four months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, in whatever places the said papers or documents may be found.

XXIII. All the countries and territories, which may have been conquered, in whatsoever part of the world, by the arms of their Britannic and most Faithful Majesties, as well as by those of their most Christian and Catholic Majesties, which are not included in the present treaty, either under the title of cessions, or under the title of restitutions, shall be restored without difficulty, and without requiring any compensation.

XXIV. *Relates only to the epochs of restitutions and evacuations.*

XXV. His Britannic Majesty, as Elector of Brunswic Lunenbourg, as well for himself, as for his heirs and successors, and all the dominions and possessions of his said Majesty in Germany, are included and guarantied by the present treaty of peace.

XXVI. Their

A. D. 1763. that, with a becoming reſolution and firmneſs, they entered a proteſt againſt the contents of the treaty, ſo far as it reſpected the King their maſter. On the other hand, the Auſtrians, expecting, or, perhaps promiſed, to avail themſelves of this partiality, and to get poſſeſſion of theſe Pruſſian territories by a timely *evacuation* made to their troops by the French; they marched a large body of troops for that purpoſe. The event of this was of the greateſt conſequence to the Empreſs-Queen and to his Pruſſian Majeſty, in their approaching

XXVI. Their ſacred Britannic, moſt Chriſtian, Catholic, and moſt Faithful Majeſties, promiſe to obſerve, ſincerely and *bonâ fide*, all the articles contained and ſettled in the preſent treaty; and they will not ſuffer the ſame to be infringed, directly, or indirectly, by their reſpective ſubjects; and the ſaid high contracting parties, generally and reciprocally, guaranty to each other all the ſtipulations of the preſent treaty.

XXVII. The ſolemn ratifications of the preſent treaty, expedited in good and due form, ſhall be exchanged in this city of Paris, between the high contracting parties, in the ſpace of a month, or ſooner if poſſible, to be computed from the day of the ſignature of the preſent treaty.

In witneſs whereof, we the underwritten, their ambaſſador extraordinary, and miniſters plenipotentiary, have ſigned with our hands, in their name, and in virtue of our full powers, the preſent definitive treaty, and have cauſed the ſeal of our arms to be put thereto.

Done at Paris the tenth day of February, 1763.

BEDFORD, C. P. S.
(L. S.)

CHOISEUL, Duc. de PRASLIN.
(L. S.)

El Marq. de GRIMALDI.
(L. S.)

negocia-

negociations for a peace. Therefore the King of Pruſſia did alſo march a large body to defeat thoſe expectations. Theſe motions threatened the Netherlands with becoming the theatre of war. This alarmed France; becauſe it was foreſeen, that ſhe would be under a neceſſity of taking part in that war, by what means ſoever kindled. And this neceſſity diſpoſed the French to treat with the King of Pruſſia, and to deliver up all thoſe places to HIM, on condition he would ſign a neutrality for the Netherlands. This propoſal being accepted, France had the honour to boaſt, that *ſhe* reſtored thoſe places to the King of Pruſſia, which according to the maxims of good faith, ought to have been ſtipulated for him by England his ally. A. D. 1763. Guelders, &c. how recovered by the King of Pruſſia.

Thus we are arrived at the end of a war, into which his Britannic Majeſty had been driven by neceſſity, and the juſtice he owed to his ſubjects: which he continued with vigour and humanity, and with no other intention, than to oblige his enemies to ſubmit to a ſafe, honourable and laſting peace. Whereas the leaſt impartial attention to the facts recorded in this hiſtory, will eaſily diſcover, that our enemies did not enter into this war, with ſuch pacific diſpoſitions; and that they did not purſue it with that humanity and temper, which is apparent in all our actions: but on the contrary, that they, by taking up arms, in the time of peace, were intent upon the oppreſſion of their peaceable neighbours; and not to be prevailed upon to attend to the voice of peace; till their ſtrength was conſumed; or that they could find an oppor- The concluſion of the hiſtory.

A. D. 1763. tunity to defeat our ſucceſſes, in the field, by the intrigues of a cabinet.

The French and Spaniards were the aggreſſors in this war. Their motives were ambition, envy and hatred.—The French perfidiouſly encroached upon our American territories; and, in time of profound peace, formed a plan, and began, with its execution, to drive the Engliſh out of America, and thereby to annihilate, or to reduce our trade and navigation to a dependance on their naval power and commerce.—The Spaniards, having enjoyed all the advantages of peace, during a long and bloody war between England and France, more perfidiouſly joined our enemies, without provocation, or any viſible motive, than to force England to ſubmit to ſuch conditions of peace, as might beſt favour the deſigns of the Bourbon family. Whereas, if we turn our thoughts to the Engliſh, we may trace their real object, throughout the whole war, to gain an honourable, firm and laſting peace. They did not take up arms, till neceſſity obliged them to defend their property, and to repel force by force: neither did they proſecute the war with any other view, or upon any other plan, than to compel the enemy to accept of ſuch conditions, as might leave no embers for a new war. By this conduct the Engliſh, not only recovered their loſſes by the encroachments of the French, but drove them out of North America; a neceſſary meaſure for the ſecurity of the Engliſh empire from the encroachments and hoſtilities of a perfidious, reſtleſs and ambitious neighbour, and to eſtabliſh a ſafe and

laſting

lasting peace on that continent. The schemes formed by the French for monopolizing the whole trade on the coast of Africa, called aloud for redress and deliverance, which could not be otherwise effected, than by the reduction of Goree and Senegal. The loss of Minorca, and the extraordinary preparations to invade some of the British isles, justified the several expeditions made against the coast of France, and the activity of our fleets, which were employed to prevent the carrying of those invasions into execution. The miseries brought upon Hanover, and our other German allies, under no other pretence than their being connected by the ties of friendship with England, required our utmost efforts to save them from destruction. The French fortifications in the East, their intrigues with the Nabobs and other Indian chiefs, in prejudice to the English, and the continual augmentation of their fleet, which threatened the total ruin of our trade and navigation, beyond the line, roused that spirit of resentment, wisdom and courage, which has divested them of all power and influence; destroyed their navy, and driven them from those strongholds, in which they had placed their dependance. —The danger that threatened our Leeward Islands, by the French settling and fortifying the neutral isles, in open violation of treaties; and the preparations at Martinico and Guadalupe for invading Jamaica, drew the attention of our arms towards the West Indies: and made it necessary to deprive our enemies of those places, from whence they hoped to have done us the most harm.—And the A. D. 1763.

A. D. 1763. union of the Houſe of Bourbon againſt England, which devoted Portugal to be a ſacrifice to their family-intereſt; and whoſe efficacy depended upon the impregnability of the Havanna, the inexhauſtible treaſure of the Spaniſh Indies, and upon an excluſive trade to South America, obliged us to extend the war, in order to blow up their ſtrength on the iſland of Cuba, to intercept or lock up their riches beyond the ocean, to open a free trade for our merchants to New Spain, and to protect our moſt faithful ally in the ſouth of Europe.

Thus you ſee, that the means made uſe of by England in this war to bring about an honourable, firm and laſting peace, were not prompted by any oppreſſive motives; but were the neceſſary meaſures and operations dictated and directed by the perfidy, ambition and obſtinacy of the enemy: and that we did not take one ſtep in this war, but what immediately tended to weaken our enemies in thoſe parts, on which they placed their greateſt dependance to hurt us.

And while the French were in a condition to encounter our fleets, to interrupt our commerce and navigation, to diſpute our property, and to face our armies in North America; to bid defiance to our armaments beyond the Line; to alarm our coaſts and to get home the produce of their colonies: to burn, deſtroy and depopulate the countries of our allies: and when they had availed themſelves of that additional ſtrength ariſing from the Family-Compact with the Spaniſh Monarch, our enemies were deaf to the voice of peace: Pondicherry was an eternal bar to a reconciliation in

the

the East: Louisbourg and the forces of Canada fed their ambition with hopes of conquering North America, and its fishery: Martinico and Guadalupe were thought equal for any attempt upon our Sugar Islands: and the Havanna was provided to give laws to the windward navigation, to annoy our trade, and to deprive us of the advantages of all our conquests in the Western Ocean. A. D. 1763.

Therefore, by comparing the different objects of the Belligerent powers, in regard to peace and war; and by duly weighing the motives for entering into, and the means of carrying on, the war, it will appear most evidently, That the English, and their allies were the only parties, that sought for a firm and lasting peace by their arms.

To conclude, it is with the utmost sincerity and gratitude we acklowledge the many obligations we are under to those gentlemen, through whose favour we have been indulged with materials to record the motives, plans and event required to ascertain the cause, intention and execution of the most important transactions, during this long, bloody and most expensive war. At the same time we are truly sensible of the honour done us by the candid public, whose extraordinary encouragement conveys the strongest recommendation of the impartiality and veracity of this history, which contains victories and conquests, not to be equalled in the annals of this or any other nation; and successes and acquisitions, that establish the dignity of the British crown, the terror of the British arms, and the commercial interest of our nation in every quarter of the universe.

INDEX

To the FIVE VOLUMES.

N. B. The i. ii. iii. iv. v, *denote the Volume, the Figures the Page.*

A.

ABERCROMBIE ſent to North America, i. 469. delays the operations, 470. *See* vol. iii. p. 53. marches againſt Crown Point, iii. 250, 251. embarks, 251. attacks Ticonderoga, 252. retreats, 254. advances, 255. defeated, 256—259.

Acadia. *See* Nova Scotia.

Ache, M. d', blocks up St. David's, iii. 278. flies before Admiral Pocock, 280. purſued and forced to engage, 281. flies, 282, 283. 289—293. iv. 180. 202—216.

Action, brave, of a corner, iii. 11.

Addreſſes, from the officers of the Norfolk militia, iv. 279.

——— the city of Cheſter, iv. 280.

——— London, 282. v. 75. 384.

——— Oxford, 283. Cambridge, 284. Glouceſter, 285. *See* London, Liverpool.

Africa trade conſidered by parliament, i. 37. diſturbed by the French, 63.

Aggreſſor, who is, in war, ii. 66.

Aix, Iſle of, conquered, ii. 315.

Aix-la-Chapelle, treaty of, i. 2.

Albemarle, Earl of, preſents a memorial againſt the French hoſtilities in Nova Scotia, i. 30. and other colonies, 38. demanding, three Engliſh priſoners, 45, 46, 47. death, 119.

Albemarle, Earl of, *See* Havanna.

Albany, town of, i. 179.

Alcide, the, taken, i. 137.

Aldercron, Captain, ii. 366.

Algezires, at, Spaniſh inſult, ii. 16.

Allied army, ii. 165. 259. 435. iii. 20, 21. 167, &c. 308—328. 447—454. iv. 3—24. 334—370. 425—436. v. 104—112. 141—154. 344—354.

Alliſon's, Mr. Chriſtopher, ſhare in the taking of the Machault privateer, iii. 404—406.

Ambrune, the Biſhop of, i. 119.

America, North, French encroachments on our colonies, i. 14. 35. Ignorance of the Britiſh miniſtry concerning its limits, 44. importance, 105. governors ordered to confederate againſt the French, 111. why not effectual? 112. has not a ſufficient internal ſtrength, 115. remonſtrances of the provinces diſregarded in 1755, 136. Penſilvania's danger and inactivity, 136, 137. diſagreement in the provinces, 151. its bad effects, ibid. governors ſummoned to Albany, 166. when and by whom diſcovered, 167. proofs thereof, 168, 169. extent of Cabot's diſcoveries, 170. French encroachers appear, 171. divided into ſeveral provinces by royal grants, 173. remonſtrances to their rulers, 372. militia in Penſilvania, 379. ſtrength of the French here, 383. ſucceſs in Nova

va Scotia, 384. bad conduct in the diſpoſal of the neutrals, 385. meaſures taken for its ſecurity, 468. forces ſent thither, 469. Oſwego, &c. loſt. 473—491. Provinces unite, ii. 5. coaſt neglected, 44. affairs in 1757, 180—184. 390—404. Fort William Henry attacked, and ſurrenders, 395—400. colonies bad ſtate, remarks on the campaign in 1757, 402—404. operations in 1758, *See* Louiſbourg, and from 250—267. progreſs of the war, iv. 82—141. conqueſt of Quebec planned, 84. armament for that expedition, 85. *See* Quebec. Operations in the Weſt Indies, iv. 142—180, operations in North America, 436—480. Cherokee war, v. 5.—24. treaty with them, 13. broke, 16.

Amherſt, General, ſent againſt Louiſbourg, iii. 52, 53. 221—250. his operations retarded, iv. 126, 127. reduces Ticonderoga, 129. Crown Point, 130. purſues the the enemy, 132. obliged to return, 135. reſumes his operations, 455. meets with many difficulties, 456. reduces Swegatchie, 457. and Iſle Royale, 458. and Iſle au Chat, 460. and Iſle of Perrot, ibid. lands at La Chine, 461. reduces Montreal, 462, &c. *See* Newfoundland recovered.

——— Colonel William, retakes Newfoundland, v. 389—394.

Amicit taken, ii. 8.

Amoeneberg, action at, v. 353.

Anamaboe fort, i. 83.

Angria, expedition againſt, i. 199.

Angria's hiſtory, i. 347, &c. expedition againſt him, 354. he ſurrenders, 396.

Anſon, Lord, ſails for the Bay, iii. 81.

Antigallican privateer, ii. 19—29. 178.

Apraxin, General, ii. 411.

Arc en ciel taken, ii. 8.

Arcot taken, i. 71. inveſted, v. 32. ſurrenders, 34.

Arenberg, Duke de, iii. 479.

Armſtrong's, Captain, expedition on the Ohio, i. 492.

Arenſburg ſurpriſed, v. 345.

Attacullaculla's ſpeech, v. 11.

Auſtria joins France, i. 261. *See* Queen of Hungary.

Auteuil, M. d', i. 65. his ſtratagem to defeat the Engliſh, 66. defeated, 75. ii. 364.

B.

Balfour, Captain, iii. 241.

Barrington, General, *See* Martinico and Guadalupe.

Barton, Captain, iii. 422.

Bath's, city of, compliments to Mr. PITT, v. 76.

Bavaria, ſubſidy granted to, i. 118. rejects the ſubſidy, 135.

Beauſejour fort ſurrendered, i. 132.

Beckford, Lord Mayor, his ſpeech, v. 155.

Bedford, Duke of, employed to ſettle a peace, v. 431, &c.

Belfaſt, iv. 329.

Belliſle's, M. ſpeech in council, iii. 142. letter to the army, 144. letter to M. de Contades in Heſſe, 325.

Belleiſle, expedition againſt, v. 112. 114. ſtrength of it, 117. arrives off Belleiſle, 118. difficulties, 119. army lands, 120. manifeſto, 121. ſiege of Palais, 122, 123. capitulates, 124. importance, 125.

Bencoolen ſurrenders, v. 320.

Bengal deſcribed, i. 259. *See* Calcutta. Nabob depoſed. *See* Clive. Importance to Great Britain, 389. *See* Dutch.

Bengal, attacked by the Mogul, v. 217. defended by the Engliſh, 218.

Bergen, battle of, iii. 450—452.
Berlin taken by the Ruſſians, iv. 408, 409. cruelly treated, 410.
Bevern, Prince, in Sileſia, iii. 3, 5. taken priſoner, 6. *See* Pruſſia, and iv. 339, 379.
Beuf, river du, i. 96.
Buenos Ayres, expedition againſt, v. 422.
Biddiford, The, engagement off the rock of Liſbon. *See* Skinner. Bravery of the men, v. 62.
Blakeney, General, i. 246. cenſured, 294. his defence, 295. made a Lord, 317.
Blanchard, Colonel, in Fort Edward, i. 155.
Blandford, The, reſtored, i. 202.
Bligh's, General, expedition againſt Cherbourg, iii. 176. inſtructions, 177. reaſons for his ulterior operations, 191. ſails for St. Maloes, 192. operations, 193. diſgrace at St. Cas, 195—220. his conduct queſtioned, 212.
Bohemia, iii. 146. 457.
Borel, Captain, v. 407.
Boſcawen, Admiral, in India, i. 64. ſails for North America, 127. takes two French men of war, 137. ſails againſt Louiſbourg, iii. 53. 221. conduct, 224. ſucceſs, 225, &c. receives the thanks of the Houſe of Commons, iii. 443. his anſwer, 445. beats M. de la Clue, 254, 255.
Boſton, town of, i. 177.
Boyce, Commodore, iv. 247.
Braddock's, General, expedition againſt the French on the Ohio, i. 114, 141. he ſummoned the governors to meet at Alexandria, 141. bad meaſures purſued in his operations, 142. his conduct blamed, 143. difficulties he met with, ibid. march towards Fort Du Queſne, 144. is ſurprized, 145. routed and killed, 146. loſs, 147. the cauſe of this misfortune, 148. declared by the French to be the firſt act of hoſtility in North America, 149. *See* 371.
Bradſtreet, Colonel, i. 492. ſucceſs againſt Fort Frontenac, iii. 261, 262.
Bray, Captain, iii. 404.
Bremen ſurrenders, iii. 124. defended, v. 152.
Brereton, Captain, iv. 197.
Breſt, gallant action off, iv. 252.
Breſlau beſieged, iii. 17. ſurrender, 18. iv. 390, 391.
Brilliant taken, iii. 407.
Briſtol, city of, inſtructions, i. 428.
Briſtol, Earl of, v. 242, &c. inſtructions, 247. ill treated, 253.
Broad, Captain, v. 406.
Broderick, Admiral, iii. 413. *See* Byng.
Broglio at Sanderhauſen, iii. 312. his behaviour toward M. Contades, iv. 5—12. cenſured, 27. made a Marſhal, 344. attacks the allied army, ibid. retreats, 345. oppreſſive meaſures in Heſſe, 348. how retaliated, 349. takes the field, 351. motives for his conduct, 367. defeats the Hereditary Prince, v. 111. is defeated, 143, 144, 145, 146. inactivity, 153. *See alſo* 344—354.
Brown, General, ii. 94. 97.
Brunſwick. *See* Prince Ferdinand.
——— Duke of, his treaty with France, iii. 121. complains againſt Prince Ferdinand, 122.
——— Hereditary Prince, routs the French at Emſdorff, iv. 356. detached over the Rhine, 427. inveſts Weſel, 428. attacks the French army, 429. retreat, 430. attacked by the French, 433. defeats them, ibid. v. 106, 107. defeated, iii. ſucceſſes, 150. takes Arenberg, 345. wounded, 353.

Backs, Commodore, i. 65. his advice concerning the Toulon armament, 152.
Bulow, Major, defeated, iv. 369.
Burgoyne, Brigadier. *See* Portugal.
Bussy, M. in the East Indies, i. 198, 357, 358, 369. ſent to London, v. 158. 161. intrigues againſt Mr. PITT, 118. recalled, 183. letter to Mr. PITT, 181, *note*.
Bute, Lord. v. 92, 93, 113, 333.
Butzbach ſurpriſed, iv. 368.
Byng, Admiral, ſent on a cruiſe, i. 187. ſails with a ſquadron to Mahon, 252, 271. his inſtructions, 265. Remarks thereon, 269. arrives at Gibraltar, and his conduct there, 271—275. letters to the lords of the admiralty, 278. arrives on the coaſt of Minorca, 277. ſtrength of the French fleet, 277. letter to General Blakeney, 281—283. prepares for battle at the ſight of the enemy's fleet, 283. orders a ſignal to engage, 285. his line of battle, 284. errors imputed to him, 286. reſolutions of the court martial concerning that action, 289. his conduct after the engagement, ibid. enemy's ſuperior ſtrength, ibid. loſs on our ſide, 291. is determined to return, by a council of war, 290, 319. reinforced, ibid. prepares to ſeek the enemy, 320. his account of the late action, 321—331. blamed 331. arreſted, 343—347. 432, ill treated, 436—441. trial, 442—454. *See alſo note* on 155, doubts ariſing about his ſentence, 455—457. his behaviour, laſt words, and execution, 458, ii. 124. *See* Admiral Weſt's letter to the admiralty, 153.
Byron, The Honourable Captain, iii. 407. v. 5. demoliſhes Louiſbourg, 52.

C.

Cabot, diſcovered North America, i. 167.
Calcutta, i. 361. attacked by the Nabob, 362. beſieged, 364. Governor flies, 365. miſerable fate of the Engliſh. 365. ii. 369. relief. and recovered, 370—390.
Canada, how obtained by the French, i. 171. *See* Quebec, *and* General Amherſt.
Cape Breton. *See* Louiſbourg.
Capeſterre, reduced, iv. 156.
Carrickfergus capitulates, iv. 324—327. deſcribed, 329.
Carket, Captain, v. 405.
Carolinas, The, deſcribed, i. 183. v. 7. 18.
Cas, St. miſcarriage at, iii. 201—220. loſs, 210.
Carical deſcribed, v. 34. inveſted, 35. ſurrenders, 36.
Carangoly ſurrenders, v. 25.
Caſſel, evacuated by the French, iv. 29. beſieged v. 109. ſiege raiſed, 112. ſurrenders, 354.
Catabaws Indians, i. 184.
Caylus, Marquis of, his ordinance for ſeizing the neutral iſlands, i. 22. diſavowed by France, 39. his perfidious propoſals to the Governor of Barbadoes, 41.
Campechy, i. 12, 116.
Captures. *See* ſhips taken.
Chandanagore, taken from the French, ii. 377.
Chailaud, Captain, ii. 362. iii. 299. iv. 187, 198.
Chaves ſurrenders, v. 321.
Chengalaput ſurrenders, i. 79. iv. 299.
Cherburg, expedition againſt, iii. 176—190. ſtrength of the place, 180, 181. ſurrenders, 183. conduct of the commander, 184. baſon, &c. deſtroyed, 185. loſs of the enemy, 189. importance of this blow, 190. iii. 93. overſet, 94.
Cherokees, Indians, i. 184. war, v. 5—24.
Cheſter's, City of, riddels, i. 423.

Cheſapeak

Cheſapeak bay, i. 183.
Chatteput, defence of, ii. 367. ſurrenders, v. 32.
Chevert, M. de, iii. 315.
Chickeſaws, Indians, i. 184.
Choiſeuil, Duke of, letter to Mr. PITT, v. 159. *note.*
Chunda Saib, i. 71. murdered, 75.
Claude, Mr. commander of the Mills, iii. 37.
Clerke, Captain, ii. 286, 347.
Clermont, Count de, ſupercedes M. de Richlieu, iii. 120, 125. evacuates Hanover, 126, 132. purſued by the allies, 157, &c. defeated at Crevelt, 165, &c.
Clive, Captain, ſurprizes Arcot, i. 71. deceived by the French, 73. brave defence of a Pagoda, 74, defeats M. d'Auteuil, 75. further ſucceſs, 79. ſent to Bengal, 368. ii. 370. exploits, 370—390. iii. 301. dethrones the Nabob, ii. 382—390. *See* vol. iv. p. 141. activity and ſucceſs againſt the Dutch at Bengal, iv. 219, &c. defeats the French Nabob, 296.
Cloſter Seven. *See* Convention.
Clue, M. la, ſails from Toulon, iii. 55. intercepted, 56—60. defeated, iv. 251—255. his letter on this occaſion, 257, *note.*
Cobb, Captain, treacherouſly ſeized, and his releaſe how effected, i. 44.
Colberg beſieged by the Ruſſians, iv. 372, v. 133, 138, 139. ſurrenders, 140.
Colonies, in North America, their importance, i. 105. diſſentions, 111, 151.
Cole, Colonel, ſeaſonable relief of Colonel Williams, i. 157.
Columbus diſcovered South America, i. 167.
Commiſſaries for ſettling the limits in North America, i. 48. their commiſſion opened, 49. *See* Nova Scotia. Their conduct, 53, and reply, 84, &c. 95. By the French, 49, 54. and their conduct, 62, 85, 88. 91. *See* St. Lucia.
Confederacy of the colonies fruſtrated, i. 111.
Congreſs of the provinces, at Albany, i. 112. reſolution therein, 113, 140.
Conflans, M. defeated, iv. 262—276. ſtrength of his fleet, 270. falſe account of the battle, 273.
Congreſs for peace, propoſed, iv. 374.
Conjeveram, ii. 366. ſurprized, iv. 197.
Contades, M. ii. 272. ſupercedes Count de Clermont, iii. 173, 309. 315, 319, iv. 5, 6. deceived by Duke de Broglio, 9, 10. his bad ſituation, 24, 33.
Contrecœur, Sieur de, i. 103.
Convention at Stade, i. 275. violated by the French, ii. 426. rejected by the Engliſh, 432—439. French manifeſto, 107. Richelieu's letter. *See* Richelieu.
Convoys, bad behaviour of the merchant ſhips, v. 272.
Cool, The, its barbarous treatment, i. 81.
Coop Saib deſerts the French, i. 75.
Coote, Colonel, v. 25, 27. beats the French, 29. *See* Lally, Pondicherry.
Cope, Captain, i. 65, 69, 71.
Corniſh, Admiral, at Madras, v. 34. *See* Manilla.
Coſne. *See* De Coſne.
Covelong ſurrenders, i. 79.
Coup de main explained, ii. 352.
Courage, Britiſh, iii. 425.
Coytmore, Lieutenant, ſhot, v. 27.
Creeks, Indians, i. 184.
Crevelt, battle of, iii. 160—170.
Crickton, Captain, v. 406.
Crown Point, expedition againſt it, i. 152. aſſembles at Lake George, 153. how defeated, 153—159. ſecond expedition, iii. 250. deſerted,

ſorted, iv. 130. its importance, 132.
Cuidadella, town, i. 339.
Cumberland, Fort, built, i. 141, 144, 148, 149.
Cumberland, Duke of, commands in Germany, ii. 165. his difficulties, 259—263. his good diſpoſitions, 260. retreats, 261, 263. draws up in order of battle, 267—270. retreats towards Stade, 271. his advantageous camp, 273. retreats, 274. obliged to capitulate, 275—281. its bad effects, 280.
Cunnerſdorff, battle of, iii. 470—475.
Cuſtrin, attacked by the Ruſſians, iii. 329. bombarded, 330. diſtreſſed ſtate, 331.

D.

Dalton, Captain, i. 75.
David, Fort St. threatned, i. 77. defended by General Lawrence, 78. French retire, ibid. decoyed to an action and defeated, ibid. blocked up, iii. 278. relieved by ſea, 279. ſurrenders to the enemy, 284. miſbehaviour of the garriſon, 285.
Daun, M. Count, his character, ii. 248. at Kolin, 249. advantageous ſituation, 250. deceived, iii. 149. relieves Olmutz, 150, 151, 154. gains an advantage, 345. attacks the Pruſſian trenches, 346. claims the victory, 352. his conduct after, 357. attempts upon Saxony, 360—369. reinforces the Ruſſians, 469. joined by the Ruſſians, 475. his inactivity, 479. cautious conduct, iv. 373. relieves Dreſden, 389. defeated, 399, and 423. reſigns the command, 424.
Death, Captain, ii. 110. v. 231.
De Coſne, ſecretary at Paris, his intelligence concerning forces ſent to America, 121. and of their ſtrength, 128.
Defiance, The, engaged with the Alcide, i. 138.
Delawares, Indians, ii. 5.
Dennis, Captain, iii. 411.
Deſbriſay, Governor, killed, iv. 154.
Deſerter, A, hanged, iv. 131.
Deux Ponts, Prince of, iii. 459.
Diamond, The ſhip, i. 81.
Diercke, General, ſurrenders, iii. 479.
Dieſkau, Baron de, his inſtructions to attack Oſwego, i. 153. why he departed from them, 154. defeats a detachment under Colonel Williams, 156. attacks General Johnſon's camp, 157, is defeated, wounded, and taken, 158. his character, 160, 161.
Dillenburg attacked, iv. 346.
Dinwiddie's, Governor, letter to the French commandant on the river de Beuf, i. 97. the anſwer, 101. raiſes money and ſtores, 103. diſputes with his province, 112.
Diſcontent of the nation i. 204. *See* Great Britain.
Dohna, Count, iii. 329, 339, 340, 369, 462. his manifeſtos, 463. over-caution, 465. ſuper cedd, 466.
Dominico, i. 23.
Dominique, taken, v. 121—125.
Douglas, Captain, iii. 413.
Draper, Colonel, bravery and advice, iv. 181. *See* Manilla.
Dreſden, threatned to have its ſuburbs burnt, iii. 343. ſuburbs burnt, 361—369. beſieged, iv. 388, 389.
Drury's, Colonel, miſconduct, iii. 208. killed, 210.
Dunbar, Colonel, i. 144, 145, 148, 152.
Dunkirk, The, engaged with the Lys, i. 138.
Dunkirk, Fortreſs, repaired, i. 235.
Dupleix, M. treaty with the Marattoes, i. 63. his pretence to attack the

the Engliſh, 64. ill grounded complaint, 67. forms a plot, 68. acquires immenſe riches, 70. his power, 71. character and conduct, 76. *See* alſo 191. ſets up another pretender to the province of Arcot, 76. his pretended commiſſions from the Mogul, 77. marches to the bounds of St. David's, ibid. ſeizes upon Engliſh troops, ibid. his nephew defeated, 78. inability, 117. propoſes a treaty, 189 his forgeries diſcovered, 190. his conduct cenſured by the directors at home, 191. ſuperceded, 192.

Darel, Commodore, iii. 221.

Duſſeldorp, capitulates, iii. 171—173.

Dutch, refuſe to aſſiſt England, according to treaty, i. 258—261. iii. 22. favour France, 23, 24, 89. claim an illicit trade, 390. refuted, 394, 395. ſhips taken, 491. *See* vol. iv. p. 180, 217. 218. invade Bengal, 219. defeated, 220, 221. agree to pay damages, 224, 228. reſented by the Engliſh court, 229. anſwer to the Engliſh memorial, 230.

E.

Eagle, The, of Boſton, i. 80.

Eaſt Indies, hoſtilities commenced by the French, i. 63—79. 117. 189—199. negociation for peace begun, 189. breaks up, 190. a fleet ordered from England for the Eaſt Indies, 191. war continued, 347—370. continued, ii. 362—390. continued, iii. 32. 278—308. continued, iv. 180—242. v. 24—45.

Eaſtern Princes, their politics, iv. 206.

Edward, Prince, his danger near St. Maloes, iii. 193.

Edward, Fort, built, i. 153. 154. its ſtrength, 154. detachment ſent to its relief, 155. detachment ſent from thence to the aſſiſtance of the camp, 159. intercepted by the enemy, ibid. defeat them, 160.

Elliot, Captain, iii. 36. 409. iv. 299. defeats Thurot, 33.

Elphiſton, Captain, engagement on the coaſt of Holland, v. 237.

Embden recovered, iii. 136, 239. ſurrenders, v. 151.

Emperor's decree againſt the King of Pruſſia, ii. 81. iii. 119.

Empire, army of the. *See* Imperialiſts.

Empreſs Queen. *See* Hungary, Queen of.

England. *See* Great Britain.

Eſſex's, county of, inſtructions, i. 430.

Eſtaing, Count D', his expedition againſt Gombroon, iv. 237. broke his parole, 239. breaks the capitulation, 241. *See* Bencoolen.

Eſtrees, M. D', ii. 259, 272.

Evangelic body, their reſolutions, iii. 386.

Eybach, action at, by Highlanders, iv. 346.

Eyre, Captain, of the artillery, i. 157.

F.

Family-compact, iv. 307. heads thereof, v. 282.

Faulkner, Captain, iii. 410. iv. 300. v. 233.

Ferdinand's, Prince, behaviour at Leipſic, ii. 75. appointed commander of the allied army, 435. anſwer to Richelieu's letter, 441. takes the field, ibid. how he came to Hanover, 451. deſign upon Zell, iii. 20. drives the French out of Hanover, 132—135. ſolicits Engliſh troops, 136. triumphs over the French, 157. at Crevelt, 163. his ſpeech before the battle of Crevelt, 165. humi-

humility, 169. conduct, 174. 309. 314. his winter quarters, 323. diſpoſition of his forces, 324. endeavours to drive the French from Franckfort, 446. over-powered in the battle of Bergen, 450, 451. retreats in good order, 451. his good conduct, 452, 453. iv. 4. attacks M. Contades, 6. defeats him, 7—12. orders to Lord George Sackville, 13. orders to the Marquis of Granby, 14. thanks to his army, 16. 29. his conduct impeached, 24. letter to ——, 24. *note*, complains, 28. his ulterior operations, 334, &c. goes into winter quarters, 344. his conduct in the winter, 345. takes the field, 350. marches to Corbach, 351. attacks the French, 352. defeats the French near Warbourg, 357—363. continues the campaign, 427—436. attempts Gottingen, 434. takes the field, v. 104. gains the battle of Lungenſaltze, 108. battle of Kerch-denkern, 142—146. future operations, 147—154. attempt to ſurprize M. Broglio, 153. his ulterior operations, 344—354.

Fermer, General, his letter concerning the battle of Zorndorf, iii. 338. to Count Dohna, 339. beſieges Colberg, 372.

Fuentes, Count de, the Spaniſh ambaſſador at London, v. 264. *See* Peace. PITT.

Finck, General, iii. 478. *paſſim.*

Forbes's, Brigadier, expedition againſt Fort Du Queſne, iii. 262—266, his ſucceſs, 266. death, 267.

Forde's, Colonel, attempt on Valoure, ii. 364. ſucceſs in Golconda, iii. 300—307. iv. 199. in Bengal, againſt the Dutch, 210.

Forreſt's, Captain, gallant action, iii. 499.

Foſter, Captain, *See* Antigallican.

Fouquet, General, iii. 149. ſurprized, iv, 383.

Fouras fort, ii. 354.

Fowke's, General, conduct, i. 271. tried, 432. broke, 436.

N. B. *General Fowke has been reſtored, by his preſent Majeſty, to his rank and to a regiment.*

Fox, Mr. ſecretary of ſtate, i. 213. obnoxious to the people, 214. his reply to Mr. Roulle's letter, 223,

France, behaviour of, after the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, i. 5. 13. 38. its motives for the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, 10. examples of French faith, i. 14. 119. objects of French politics, 15. encroachments in North America, 16. improved the troubles in Germany, 19. ſeized upon the Neutral Iſlands, 22. anſwer to the Britiſh memorial concerning the hoſtilities in Nova Scotia, 34. inſincerity, 35. meaſures to drive the Engliſh out of North America, 36. attempts upon our African trade, 37. diſavowed the proceedings of their governors, 39. continue hoſtilities in Nova Scotia, 43. hoſtilities upon the Ohio, 45. and 149. appoints commiſſaries to ſettle limits, 49. 51. how they fixed the limits of Acadia, 52. their evaſive reply to the demand of the Engliſh, 53. claimed the iſland of St. Lucia, 55. their falſe pretences detected, 56. conduct in the conferences, 62. attempts on the coaſt of Guinea, 63. in Eaſt India, ibid. &c. *See* Dupleix. Preparations for a war in Old France, 82. forgeries to prove a right to the Neutral Iſlands detected, 83. reply to the Britiſh memorial concerning St. Lucia, 95. commits hoſtilities on the Ohio, 96. defeated, 101 and 110.

110. ſeize on all the Ohio, 116. conduct in Europe in 1754. 117. towards the court of London, 119—121. ſtrong armament ordered for America, 121—124. and 128. preparing at Toulon, 132. forces on the Ohio, 136. defeat Braddock, 146. their loſs, 147. uſe made of it by the French, 149. defeated near Lake George, 158. firſt ſettlement in North America, 171. why ſo deſirous of Nova Scotia, 175. trade diſtreſſed, 187. Truce ſigned in Eaſt India, 192—197. broke, 198. remonſtrance againſt Admiral Boſcawen's proceedings, 200. pretends to a pacific diſpoſition, 201 and 220. releaſes the Blandford, 202. threatens an invaſion, ibid. preparations in the ſouth of France, 217. M. Rouille's letter to Mr. Fox, 220. Britiſh ſubjects ordered to leave France, 234. privateers permitted and encouraged, ibid. Britiſh ſhips ſeized, ibid. navy in 1756, 243. threatens Hanover, 255. invades Minorca, 277. ſtrength of their navy and army, 277. their fleet advances againſt Adm. Byng, 284. its ſtrength, 289. Admiral Galiſſionere's conduct cenſured, 288. rejoicings for Minorca, 341. treaty with Auſtria, 387. declares war againſt Great Britain, 403—409. operations in North America, 471. beſiege and take Oſwego, &c. 473—480. navy in 1756. ii. 31. encouragement of privateers, 36. preparations for a German war, 40. terms of navigation with neutral ſtates, 41. captures, 48. declaration againſt Pruſſia, 83. the uſe made of the King of Pruſſia's ſeizing on Saxony, 109. French ſcheme for the year 1757, 158. repulſed at Fort William Henry, 181—184. campaign in Germany againſt the Duke of Cumberland, 259—281. paſs the Weſer, 264. raiſe contributions in Hanover, 266. actual force, 288. force at Rochefort, 352. ſtate of the war in Eaſt India, 362—390. ſucceſs in North America, 393—404. break the capitulation of Fort William Henry, 401. documents of adminiſtration for Hanover, 427. *See* Richelieu. Retreat before Prince Ferdinand, 442. 454. iii. 125. diſappointed in their armaments for North America, iii. 55. factions in the cabinet, 106. manifeſto againſt the allied army, 107. its motives, 119. treaty with Heſſe Caſſel, 120. with the Duke of Brunſwick, 121. miſerable condition, 125. evacuate Hanover, 132. retire to the Rhine, 136. cloſely purſued, 140. conduct of the French miniſtry, 141. vigorous reſolution, 144. intentions of France and allies, 146. purſued by the allied army, 157. loſes the battle of Crevelt, 167, 168. coaſt invaded, 175—210. cruelty to their priſoners, 191. 211. ſtrength on the coaſt of St. Maloes, 199. account of the affair of St. Cas, 215. loſs of Louiſbourg, Cape Breton and St. John's, 233—250. attempts in the Eaſt Indies, 278—308. ſucceſs, 294. defeated in Golconda, 306. operations in Germany, 309—328. deſtroys the forage, &c. in Heſſe, 324. meaſures to ſave their colonies, 402. threaten an invaſion, 403. French diſtreſs, 427. treachery at Franckfort, 447. attacked by Prince Ferdinand's attempts to diſlodge them, 448, 449. keep poſſeſſion, 452. ſucceſs, 453. critical ſituation, iv. 3. defeated, 5—12. 22. obſtinacy in North America, 82. defence

defence and loſs of Quebec. *See* Quebec. Loſs of Ticonderoga, Crown Point and Niagara. *See* each article. Loſs of Guadalupe, &c. 147—180. operations in Eaſt India, 180—242. preparations to invade England, 241. defeated. *See* Hawke and Boſcawen. Fatal effects of the defeat of M. Conflans, 275. its deplorable ſtate, 276. rejects offers of peace, 292. 342. incidents in its favour, 303. Thurot's expedition. *See* Thurot. Situation in Germany, 334. &c. inhumanity in Heſſe, 348. gains the battle of Corbach, 353. defeated at Emſdorff, 356. bad ſituation of its army, 365. congreſs for peace propoſed, 374. operations in Germany, 425—436. in North America, 436—480. attempts to retake Quebec, loſs of Montreal and all Canada, and the capitulation, 460—480. loſſes in the Eaſt Indies, v. 24—45. cruelties towards the Engliſh ſailors, 65. conduct at the acceſſion of King George III. 93. agrees to treat of peace, 94. 102. ſituation of the French armies, 104. loſs of Belleiſle, 112—125. 131. defeated in Germany. *See* Prince Ferdinand. Pretended ſincerity, 159. Specific propoſitions for a peace, 161. intrigue with Spain, 163. deſtructive of the liberties of Europe, 169. loſs of Pondicherry, 204—213. and of Myhie, 214. raiſes troubles in Bengal, 216. ravages the coaſt of Sumatra, 219. evacuates the places on that coaſt, 221. loſſes in the Weſt Indies, 221, &c. memorials to the King of Portugal. *See* Spain. Declaration of war againſt Portugal, 324. family-compact. *See* family-compact. Anſwer to Peter III's declaration for peace, 336. laſt operations in Germany, 344—354. take Newfoundland, 386.

Franckfort ſurpriſed by the French treacherouſly, iii. 447. kept in poſſeſſion, 452.

Franckfort on the Oder taken, iii. 469.

Frazer, John, i. 100.

Frederick, Fort, *See* Crown Point.

Freyberg taken, iii. 19.

Friedberg, battle of, v. 352.

Fulda ſurprized, iv. 339. 349.

G.

Gabel ſurprized, ii. 447.

Gage, Colonel, his bravery, i. 144. ſent againſt Niagara, iv. 137.

Galathea, a French frigate, i. 42.

Galiſſionere, Admiral, conduct cenſured, i. 288. his fleet ſuperior to Byng's, 219. runs away, 290. 305.

Ganjam, French diſtreſs at, iv. 207.

Gardiner, Captain, attacks the Foudroyant, iv. 56. killed, 57. takes the ſhip, 57, 58.

Gaſney, John, barbarouſly treated, i. 80.

George II. King, goes abroad, i. 131. how employed in Germany, 134. returns home, 202. death, v. 77, 78. the cauſe, 76. *See* Great Britain.

Georgia, provided for by parliament, i.

Gilchriſt, Capt. iii. 37. 420. iv. 299.

Gingee ſurrenders, i. 69. beſieged by the Engliſh, 77.

Glatz, country of, iii. 148.

——— city, beſieged, iv. 385.

Glogau beſieged, iii. 476.

Godeheu ſent from the French Eaſt India company, to ſettle matters on the coaſt of Coromandel, i. 191. ſupercedes M. Dupleix, 192. his pacific diſpoſition, ibid. enters into and ſettles a treaty with the Engliſh at Madras, 193.

Gol-

Golconda, i. 358. *See* Colonel Forde. French defeated in, iii. 300—307.
Gombroon ſeized, iv. 237.
Gorea, expedition againſt, iii. 269. deſcribed, 270. attacked, 271. ſurrenders, 277.
Granby, Marquis of, at Minden, iv. 14. at Warbourg, 364. takes Gudeſburg, v. 107. *See alſo*, 144. 351.
Grand Terre reduced, iv. 153.
Great Britain's conduct after the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, i. 18. memorials, &c. againſt French hoſtilities, 30. 38, 45. 46, 47. ſends commiſſaries to Paris to ſettle limits, &c. 48. *See* Commiſſaries. The merchants, &c. ill treated by Spain, 81. conduct of her miniſtry in 1752, 82 and 102. conduct of the governor of Virginia, 96, and 103. complaints without redreſs, 102. 110. nation murmurs, 111. forces ſent againſt the French on the Ohio, 114. ſeamen recalled and encouraged, 124. fleet ſent to North America, 127. remarks on the conduct of the miniſtry in 1755, 128. 136. Braddock defeated, 146. his expedition not the firſt act of hoſtility between the two nations, 149. diſcovers North America, 168. neglects her diſcoveries, 172. repriſals ordered upon the French, 185. this meaſure greatly condemned, 187. navy in 1755. 199. anſwer to the French complaint againſt Admiral Boſcawen, 202. national diſcontent with the miniſtry, 204—208. and 213. 220. remarks on M. Rouille's letter to Mr. Fox, 224. navy inactive, 239. officers ordered to Minorca, 239. 250. ſupine neglect of Minorca, 252. treaty with Pruſſia, 255—258. ſeeds of the German war, 258. proceedings againſt Admiral Byng, 343—347. declaration of war againſt France, 390—398. diſcontent continues, 415. i. 46. meaſures for North America, 468. fleet kept at home, ii. 45. land forces augmented, ibid. tame conduct towards Spain. *See* Algezires, Antigallican. Diſſipation of public money, 47. captures from the French, 48. by the French, ibid. King's anſwer to the Empreſs Queen's reaſons for her treaty with France, 49. diſcontent of the nation continues, 109. a change of meaſures, 624. ſupports of Hanover and Pruſſia, 159, 160. deplorable ſtate of the nation, 166. change in the miniſtry, 167. bad meaſures, 168. expedition againſt Louiſbourg miſcarries, 169. 301, &c. three factions, 170. expedition againſt Rochefort, 385—337. how miſcarried, 350. diſcontent, 357. its effects, 358—362. anſwer to the King of Pruſſia's letter concerning the convention, 416. Prince Ferdinand appointed general of the allied army, 435. motives for breaking the convention of Cloſter-Seven, ibid. regard for the King of Pruſſia, iii. 20. remarks on its ſtate in 1757, 31. ſhips taken and loſt, and remarkable actions, 33—38. activity of the miniſters, 51. intercepts the French ſquadrons from Toulon and Rochefort, 56—61. conquers Senegal, 66. meſſage to parliament in favour of Germany, 68. approved of, 69, &c. 197. treaty with Pruſſia, 74. expedition againſt the coaſt of France, 77. intereſt on the continent, 147. triumph over the French army, 157. battle of Crevelt, 163—170. expedition againſt Cherburg and St. Maloes, 175—220,

175—220. miſcarriage and loſs at St. Cas, 200—220. expedition againſt Louiſbourg, 52, 53. 221—250. conduct of the Engliſh, 234, 235. conqueſt of Louiſburg, Cape Breton and St. John's, 236—250. forces deſert at Ticonderoga, 256. rejoycings at our ſucceſs in North America, 268. conqueſt of Goree, 277. operations in the Eaſt Indies, 278—308, his Majeſty's reſolute anſwer to the Dutch claim of an illicit trade, 393. their caſe ſtated and confuted, 394. meaſures to counteract the French, 402. Britiſh courage, 425. flouriſhing ſtate, 426, 427. proceedings in Germany, 447—454. in North America, iv. 82—141. conqueſt of Quebec, 99—124. of Crown Point and Niagara, 130. 138. in the Weſt Indies, 141—180. expedition againſt Martinico, 142, &c. it fails, 146. conqueſt of Guadalupe, &c. 147. 180. operations in the Eaſt Indies, 180—242. memorial againſt the Dutch hoſtilities in Bengal, 229. meaſures to defeat a French invaſion of Britain, 241—247. how defeated. *See* Conflans and M. de la Clue, Hawke and Boſcawen. Glorious ſtate of Britain, 277. joy of the nation, 278. declaration for peace, 291. the foundation of the oppoſition to Mr. PITT, 294. 315. convention with Pruſſia, 316. Thurot's expedition defeated, 319—332. congreſs for peace propoſed, 374. cauſes of the Cheſtokee war, v. 5—24. treaty with them, 13. ſucceſſes in Eaſt India, 24—45. generoſity to French priſoners, 67. 70. death of King George II. 77. acceſſion of King George III. 80. ſtate of the nation at this juncture, 81. the King's declaration, 82. ſpeech in parliament, 83. ſenſe of the nation, 87. of parliament, ibid. ſtate of the court, 90. conduct towards Pruſſia, 94. enters into treaty about a peace, 99, &c. preparations for war continued, 103, operations in Germany, 104—112. conqueſt of Belleiſle, 112—125. alteration in the miniſtry, 113. operations in Germany, 141—154. new parliament, 154. definitive propoſitions for a peace, 165. England blamed by France, 171. univerſal regret at the reſignation of Mr. PITT, 201. concluſion of the war in the Eaſt Indies, 204—221. ſucceſſes in the Weſt Indies, 221—225. conduct in regard to Spain after Mr. PITT's reſignation, 238—256. diſcontent of the nation, 262. anſwer to the Spaniſh ambaſſador's note, 267. war declared againſt Spain, 286. letters of marque granted, 289. how much intereſted in the cauſe of Portugal, 300. aſſiſt the Portugueze, 330, &c. laſt operations in Germany, 344—354. conqueſt of Martinico, &c. 356—361. of the Havanna, 363. meaſures at home, 386. Newfoundland loſt, 386. recovered, 389. conqueſt of Manilla, 409—422. operations in Portugal, 423 430. preliminaries of a peace, 431. diſcontent of the people, 432. 450. 452. Pruſſian miniſter's proteſt, 460.

Guadalupe, iſland of, conquered, iv. 147, &c. capitulation, 162. &c. its importance, 171—180.

Guarda Coſtas, i. 89.

Guay, M. du, ſails on a cruize, i. 131. 186.

Guelders capitulates. ii. 413.

Guinea, coaſt of, attacked by the French, i. 63. provided for by parliament, 83.

H.

Haddick, General, ii. 431.
Halket, Sir Peter, killed, i. 145. 146.
Hallifax, town of, built, i. 28.
fortified, ii. 12.
——— Earl of, i. 28.
Hamelen evacuated, iii. 134. 135.
Hanau-Muritzenberg, town of, severely treated by M. Broglio, iv. 348.
Hanover, Elector of, his motives for appearing in arms, ii. 162. memorial to the dyet, 418. reply to a decree of the aulic council, iii. 376.
Hanover threatened by the French, i. 134. 255. ii. 40. 152. invaded, 266. conquered, 427. charges England with her miseries, 431. *See* iii. 22. 68—72.
Hanoverian troops. *See* foreign and allied army.
Hardwick Indiaman, iv. 206. 221, 222.
Hardy, Sir Charles, iii. 221.
Harborough beſieged, ii. 442.
Havre de Grace bombarded, &c. iv. 244—250.
Harvey, The Honourable Captain, i. 246. v. 64.
Havanna, expedition againſt, v. 363. deſcribed, 365. Moro caſtle beſieged, 368—379. city beſieged, 380. ſurrenders, 381.
Haſſenbeck, the battle of, ii. 267.
Hawke, ſails on a hazardous cruiſe, i. 132. ordered to wait for a French ſquadron, 186. called home, ibid. at Gibraltar, ii. 17. againſt Rochefort, 297. 312, &c. *See* Rochefort. Intercepts the French ſquadron, iii. 60. *See alſo* 77. ſail to lock up the grand French fleet, iv. 244. blocks up Breſt, 268. driven to Plymouth, ibid. returns and defeats M. Conflans's fleet, 262—276. ſtrength of his fleet, 268. his bravery and conduct, 265, 271. thanked by parliament, v. 71. his anſwer, ibid. his atchievements, 72. *note*.
Heſſe. *See* allied army, France, and M. D. de Belleiſle.
Heſſe Caſſel, ſubſidiary treaty with, i. 134. debates thereon, 202. treaty with France, iii. 120.
Heſſian troops quartered, ii. 128.
Heydon, Major, Governor of Colberg. *See* Colberg.
Heaſey, the ſpy, iii. 79.
Henry, Prince, his dangerous ſituation, iii. 342, 361. marches into Bohemia, 457. routs the Imperialiſts, 459. returns to Saxony, 460. *See* 476, 478. iv. 392.
Hiſpaniola, brave actions off, v. 53.
Holbourne, Admiral, ſails after Admiral Boſcawen, i. 130, 138. at Hallifax, ii. 391. returns home, 393.
Holmes, Commodore, ii. 8, &c. recovers Embden, iii. 137—139. admiral, v. 226.
Holwel, Mr. his defence of Calcutta, i. 365. miſeries, 367.
Honduras, 10. 116.
Hood, Captain, iv. 298.
Hoſtilities begun by the French, i. 25. continued in the Weſt Indies, Nova Scotia and Ohio, 43. 62.
Howe's, Captain, bravery, ii. 319. commands an expedition, iii. 77. againſt Cherburg, 179, 180. gallant behaviour at St. Cas, 209.
Howe, Lord, killed, iii. 253.
Hoya ſurrenders, iii. 126.
Hochkirchen, battle of, iii. 347—357.
Hudſon's river, i. 179.
Hughes, Commodore, iv. 142.
Hulſen, General, iv. 402.
Hungary's, Queen of, envoy withdraws from London, iii. 23. ingratitude, i. 204. joins France, 263 and 387. enmity to the King of Pruſſia, 262. treaty with Ruſſia, 262. why ſhe deſerted England, 264. ii. 52. her excuſe anſwered,

53. 55. her reply to the King of Prussia, 60. 62. opposes him by arms, 88. army takes the field in 1757, 227. state of his campaign, 229—258. iii. 3—20. 342—375. battle at Huchkirchen, 345. claims the victory, 352. attacks Dresden, 360. raises the siege, 369. forces retire into winter quarters, 370. measures pursued, 375. preparations for next campaign, iv. 372. operations, 377. surprize the Prussians at Neustadt, 379. defeated, 399. defeated at Torgau, 423. *See* Prussia. Agrees to a cessation of arms, v. 398.

Hydranaig, the Maissorean bad minister, v. 37.

I.

Jacobs, Captain, an Indian chief, i. 492.

Jaffier Ali Cawn, Nabob, ii. 383—387. treaty with the English, 388.

Imhoff, General, attacked, and his brave defence, iii. 316, 317, joins the British troops, 318.

Imperialists worsted, ii. 452, 460. assemble, iii. 146. opposed, 455. routed, 459. their motions, iv. 381. chastised, v. 134. agree for a neutrality, 399.

Indians on the Ohio provoked, i. 100. speech to the governor of New York, 112. defeat Colonel Braddock, 145, 146. their ignorance in numbers, 156. defeat the Baron de Dieskau, 158. refuse to join General Shirley, 164. various nations, 180. 184. action with Captain Armstrong, 492. disputes made up, ii. 7. v. 5—24. barbarities, ii. 400. v. 17, 24.

Invasion, fears of an, not well grounded, i. 128. threatened, 200. 216. remarks on the intelligence of the invasion, 234—252. no fear of one, 238. 241. renewed, ii. 40. iv. 243, and 258. measures to prevent it, 243. 260.

Johnson, General, commands the expedition against Crown Point in 1755, i. 152. attacked in his march by the Baron de Dieskau, 153. defeats the enemy, 158. their loss, ibid. his conduct, 160. defended, 161, 162. he returns home, 163. commands the expedition against Niagara, iv. 137. defeats an escort, 138. reduces the fort, ibid. the capitulation, 139. his abilities, 141.

John's, St. surrenders, iii. 250.

Jonquiere, Marquis of, i. 45. 100.

Iroquois Indians, i. 180.

K.

Keene's, Sir Benjamin, conduct in regard to the Spanish insult at Algezires, i. 18.

Keith, Marshal, ii. 90. harrassed 448. his success, 453. killed, iii. 346.

Kennedy, Captain, v. 56, &c. rewarded, 61.

Kennebeck river, i. 113, 114.

Keppel, Commodore, at Goree, iii. 271, &c. his conduct, 274. *See* Havanna.

Kerjean, M. de, defeated. i. 78.

King's speech. *See* parliament.

Kinnier, Major, his death, i. 77.

Kirch-Denckern, battle of, v. 143.

Knollis, Lieutenant, killed, v. 61.

Kolin, battle of, ii. 250 &c.

Konigsberg, seized by the Russians, iii. 145.

Koningsgratz surrenders, iii. 156.

L.

Lafory, Captain, iii. 241.

Lake George, i. 153, 163.

Lake Sacrament. *See* Lake George.

La Corne, i. 30, 43.

Lally, General, sent to Pondicherry, iii. 278. his inhumanity, 287. takes Davecotah, 294. invades

Tanjore, ibid. his demands, 295. beſieges Madraſs, iv. 180, &c. repulſed, 194. his letter to the Governor of Pondicherry, 193. beſieges Tanjore, 296, deſperate condition, 297. negociates and breaks his agreement, 298. raiſes the ſiege and flies, ibid. reſumes his operations, v. 24. unſucceſsful attack on Wandewaſh, 27. retreats, 29. defeated, 30. purſued, 31. calls in his troops to Pondicherry, 34. his intrigues, 37. his Mahrattean alliance defeated, 39. attempts againſt Colonel Coote defeated, 41. letter intercepted, 207. propoſals to ſurrender Pondicherry, 208.

Lancey, Governor of New York, i. 112.

Law of dereliction explained, i. 61. v. 270.

Law, Mr. i. 65, 73, 75, 369. *See* Bengal.

Lawrence, Major, in Nova Scotia, i. 29, 31, 114, 383. at Louiſbourgh, iii. 235.

Lawrence, Col. in the Eaſt Indies, i. 65. defeats the French, 66. his humanity, 67. defeats the French under Mr. Law, 73. defeats M. de Kaſjear, 78. *See alſo* 367. iv. 195, 196, 197. v. 74.

Legardeur de St. Pierre's anſwer to Governor Dinwiddie's letter, i. 101.

Legge, Henry Biſſon, Eſq; removed, i. 214. reſigns, v. 113.

Legge, Captain Julian, i. 84.

Lehwald, M. ii. 409.

Leipſic, ii. 75. iii. 369. 476

Letters of marque granted, i, 185, 413.

Letter from M. Rouille, to Mr. Fox, i. 220.

Leutomiſſel taken, iii. 153.

Lignitz, iv. 395.

Ligonier, Sir John, ii. 308.

Lindſey, Captain, killed, iii. 189.

Liſſa, battle of, iii. 7—18.

Litchfield, The, ſhipwrecked, iii. 421.

Liverpool's memorial about the peace, v. 433.

Lockhart, Captain, iii. 35, 36, &c.

Loggie, Captain, v. 233, 237.

Logwood trade, our right to it, i. 10. adjuſted with Spain, 116.

London addreſs, for a vigorous war with France, i. 208, 428. inſtructions to repreſentatives, 420. addreſs on the reduction of Louiſbourg, iii. 268. has the thanks of the King for raiſing volunteers, iv. 278.

Long iſland, i. 179.

Loudon, Earl of, commander in North America, i. 468. letter on the loſs of Oſwego, 493. conduct, v. 5. ii. 390. at Halifax, 391. returns to New York, 393. ſuperceded, iii. 53.

Loudon, Fort, v. 23.

Louis, Fort, reduced, iv. 150.

Louiſbourg, expedition in 1759, miſcarries, ii. 169, 391. another expedition, iii. 52, 53, 221—250. difficulty of landing, 225—232. army lands and draws up, 232. enemy flies, 233. the town beſieged, 234. capitulates, 246. loſs on both ſides, 248. fortifications demoliſhed, v. 52.

Lucia, St. i. 23, 55. diſcovered firſt by the Engliſh, 58. not deſerted, 59. their right eſtabliſhed, 61. reply to ditto by the French, 95.

Luckner, General, iv. 349, 351, 365.

Lunaire, St. iii. 192.

Lyman, General, i. 155.

Lyttleton, Governor, v. 4. &c.

Lys, The, taken, i. 137.

M.

Macbean, Captain, iv. 29.

Macnamara, Admiral, i. 122, 123, 428, 130, 131.

Machault, privateer, remarkable capture of the, iii. 40.
Mac Bride, Captain, v. 273.
M'Cormick, his affidavit, v. 66.
M'Ginne, Captain, killed, i. 160.
Madraſs, beſieged, iv. 180—193. ſiege raiſed, 194—196. *See* Lally.
Madura, ſiege of, ii. 367.
Mahomed Ally Cawn, i. 65, 69, 71, 370.
Maloes, St. expedition againſt, iii. 77. ſails, 81. arrives at Cancalle bay, 84. forces land, ibid. march and manifeſto, 86, 87. damage done, 89, 94. forces retire and reimbark, 90, 91. Biſhop's mandate, 91, *note*. ſecond expedition, 192—220.
Mahon. *See* Minorca.
Man, Captain, v. 402.
Mantle, Captain, iii. 412.
Manteuffel, General, iii. 456, 467. taken, iv. 374.
Mauphus Cawn, i. 370.
Maiſoreans, how engaged to the French, v. 37. how prevented, 38.
Manilla, expedition againſt, v. 409—422.
Marbourg, iv. 346. ſurpriſed, 368. iv. 361, *note*.
Marlborough, Duke. *See* St. Maloes. Commander in chief of Engliſh forces in Germany, iii. 175.
Marine Society, i. 465.
Marpourg, ſurpriſed, iv. 347.
Martinico, expedition againſt, iv. 142. ſtrength, 143. deſcent made, 144. troops reimbark, 145. attack dropt, 146. another expedition, 257, 355—362. conquered, ibid.
Maryland, i. 151, 182.
Maſſulipatam taken, iv. 200. its importance, 206.
Maſſum, George, his affidavit, v. 682.
Matignon, Engliſh army at, iii. 197.
Mead, Captain, v. 403.
Memorials, concerning hoſtilities in Nova Scotia, i. 30, 35.
Mildmay, William, Eſq; commiſſary at Paris, i. 49.
Militia act, in Penſilvania, i. 379.
Militia propoſed in England, ii. 123. act paſſed, 132. obſtructed, 142. importance, 144. improved, iii. 96.
Minden, beſieged, iii. 135. battle, iv. 6—22.
Miniſtry, Britiſh, in 1748, their weakneſs, i. 18. ignorance in regard to the limits in North America, 44. ſupine ſecurity in 1752, 82. rouſed by the remonſtrance of Governor Shirley, 114. ſeem reſolved to defend America, 118, 126. remarks on their conduct, 1, 29, 136. prevailed upon to proceed againſt the French, 185. obnoxious to the people, 204, 213. changed, ibid. new miniſtry diſguſtful, 218, 220, 224, 238, 415. ii. 46, 110. another change 113. joined by the country gentlemen, 121. conduct, 122. another change, 166, 174, 176, 177. diſliked, 184. Mr. Pitt reſtored, 185. *See* Pitt and vol. iii. 424. v. 45, 90, &c. changed, v. 113. conduct of the new miniſtry towards Spain, 238—256. towards Portugal, 300, 307, 327, 386.
Minorca, the object of the Toulon armament, i. 217, 235—254. neglected, 241, 244. its invaſion aſcertained, 243, 245. ſquadron ordered to ſail for Mahon, 252. delayed, 253. *See* Byng. French army landed, 292. M. Duke de Richelieu's manifeſto, 293 march to Mahon, ibid. condition of Fort St. Philip, 294. bravery of the garriſon, 305. ſtate of the garriſon at the general attack, 307. ſtormed, 308. bravely defended, 309. ſurrenders, 311. loſs on our

ſide, ibid. and 318. articles of capitulation, 312. ammunition expended, 318. its importance, 331. iſland deſcribed, 332—341. why diſregarded after the declaration of war, 468.
Miranda ſurrenders, v. 321.
Mirepoix, Marquis of, his inſidious conduct at the court of Great Britain, i. 119. at the notice of Admiral Boſcawen's being ſailed to North America, 127. departs, 138.
Mogul, attacks Bengal, v. 217. beat by the Engliſh, 218. his future conduct, 219.
Monro, Colonel, ii. 396.
Monſon, Major, iv. 199. Colonel, ſupercedes Colonel Coote, v. 42. wounded, 43.
Montcalm, M. ii. 395, &c. iii. 259. at Quebec, iv. 113. killed, 119.
Montgomery, the Honourable Colonel, expedition againſt the Cherokees, v. 18.
Monckton, Colonel, in Nova Scotia, i. 139. his character, iv. 94. wounded, 119. *See* Martinico.
Moore, Commodore, iv. 143. *See* Martinico and Guadalupe.
Morarow, who, i. 67.
Moravian ſettlement, i. 282.
Mordaunt, Sir John, ii. 298. enquiry into his conduct, 338. defence, 342. remarks, 345—355. trial, 356. acquitted, 357. *See* Rochefort.
Morte, M. La, i. 131, 137.
Munden, battle of, iii. 321, 322. city evacuated, 323. *See also* vol. iv. 304.
Munſter, iii. 323. beſieged, iv. 338.
Murray, Peter, iii. 36.
Murray, General, iv. 441, &c. his order of battle, 445. retires within the walls of Quebec, 449. relieved, 452.
Mutiny bill, extended to North America, i. 126.
Muy's, M. de, account of the battle of Marbourg, iv. 361, *note*
Myhie ſurrendered, v. 214.
Muzapherzing, the pretender to Arcot, i. 62, 63. treacherous ſubmiſſion, 68. proclaimed Viceroy, 70. killed, 72.

N.

Nabób. *See* Calcutta and Bengal.
Narſipore, taken, iv. 200.
Nattal ſurrenders, v. 220.
Navy, Britiſh, in 1756, i. 199, 354, 409. its loſs, iii. 423. v. 49, 381. navy, French, i. 243. ii. 31. blocked up, iii. 54. *See* its loſs on page 422, and vol. iv. 301. Navy, Spaniſh, in 1758, iii. 54. v. 277.
Nazzabulla Cawn, ii. 364.
Nazirzing, Viceroy of the Dekan, i. 65, 67. miſled by the prime miniſter, 69. takes the field in perſon, ibid. aſſaſſined, 70.
Neceſſity, Fort, defeat of Colonel Waſhington there, i. 103. his capitulation, 104. violated, ibid. and 110.
Neumarck ſurpriſed, iii. 7.
Neutral iſlands, i, 22. 55, &c.
Neutrality, no cover for an illicit trade, iii. 390—395.
Neutrals of Nova Scotia, i. 385.
Neuſtadt, iv. 379.
New England, when firſt ſettled, and how compoſed, i. 176. deſcribed, 177.
New England men, exploits in Nova Scotia, i. 140.
Newcaſtle, Duke of, reſigns, v. 332.
Newfoundland diſcovered, i. 170. deſcribed, 172. loſt, v. 386. recovered, 389.
New Jerſey, i. 181.
New York, i. 172. 175, 152. deſcribed, 178, 189. poſſeſſed by the

the Swedes and Dutch, ibid. by the Engliſh, 179. town of New York, 179.
Niagara, expedition againſt, i. 152. 163. iv. 135. reduced, 138. capitulation, 139.
Nieuport, iii. 23.
Nightingale, Captain, v. 230.
Nivernois, Duke of, ſent to England, v. 431, ſpeech to the King, 449. *See* Peace.
North America. *See* America.
Norfolk militia, their addreſs, iv. 279.
Nova Scotia, French claim thereupon, i. 15. its importance, 26, and 175. the colony ſettled, 27, and 174. diſturbed by the French, 28. defended, 29. memorial to the court of France, 30. hoſtilities continued, 43, 62. commiſſion to ſettle its limits, 48. limits claimed by England, 50. how reduced by France, 52. Engliſh claim how proved, 52, 84, &c. to 95. provided for by parliament, 83. expedition againſt the French, its good effects, 139. forts taken, ibid. its deſcription, 174. undergoes ſeveral revolutions, ibid. totally reduced, 384. 387. Peaſants and Indians ſubmit, v. 3.

O.

Oberg, General, watches the Prince of Soubiſe, iii. 319. engages, 321. retreats, 322.
Obrian's, Captain, gallant action, i. 398. v. 55.
Officers, obſervations on, iii. 43.
Ohio company, i. 44, 109. hoſtilities began there by the French, 45. continued, 63, 96, 136. ſome advantages, 491.
Olmutz beſieged, iii. 150. ſiege raiſed, 153.
Oſborne, Admiral, intercepts a French ſquadron, iii. 56—60. thanked by the Commons, and his anſwer, 442.
Oſnabrug taken, v. 151.
Oſtend, iii. 23
Oſwego, French march to attack, i. 153. beſieged, 473—478. capitulates, 478—482. remarks on this loſs, 482—491. how improved by the French, ii. 8.
Outatour, i. 73, 75.

P.

Palfy, Count, iii. 460.
Parliament of Great Britain, King's ſpeech in January 1753, i. 82. ſupplies granted, 83. meets in 1754, 117. King's ſpeech, 118. ſupplies granted, ibid. grant ſubſidies to Bavaria and Saxony, ibid. King's meſſage in 1755, 125. the eaſe with which the ſupplies were raiſed, 128. King's ſpeech at the cloſe of the ſeſſions 130. King's ſpeech on the 13th of November, 1755, 208. debates thereon, 211—213. meſſage concerning an invaſion, 249. Speaker's addreſs to his Majeſty, 400. King's ſpeech, 402. meets in 1756, 114. King's ſpeech, ibid. addreſs his Majeſty, 117. King's meſſage concerning Hanover, 119. King's ſpeech, iii. 44. addreſſes of both houſes, 47, 48. meſſage in favour of Germany, 68. grants for the German war, 95. King's ſpeech at the cloſe of parliament, 102. King's ſpeech, 428. addreſſes of both houſes, 431. ſupplies for 1759, 438. meſſage concerning an invaſion, iv. 243, 244. opened with a ſpeech by commiſſioners, 286. addreſſes of both houſes, 290. King George IIſt's ſpeech, v. 82. ſenſe of the parliament, 87. grants, 88. diſſolved, 113. new, 154. its complexion, 155. King's ſpeech, 259,

addreſſes, 261. grants, 265. King's ſpeech, 290. King's ſpeech, mentioning the preliminaries, 435. oppoſition to the preliminaries, 441.
Peace offered by their Britannic and Pruſſian Majeſties, iv. 291—296. overtures by a Spaniſh jeſuitical emiſſary, 308—315. rejected by the enemy, 342. a congreſs for a peace agreed upon, 374. hopes of a peace revived, ibid. agreed to negociate, v. 94. plenipo's nominated, 90. method of proceeding, ibid. difficulties in the way, 101. progreſs of the negociations, 156. ſpecific propoſitions from France, 161. definitive propoſitions from Great Britain, 165. negociations how broke off, 170. remarks, 171—201. negociations renewed, 334. in great forwardneſs, 430. preliminaries, 431, 438. definitive treaty, 450.
Pelham's, Henry, death, i. 117.
Penſilvania, i. 151, 181. its obſtinacy, 374—378. miſerable ſtate of the back-ſettlers, 376, 377.
Petit bourg reduced, iv. 160.
Philadelphia, its conduct and danger, i. 136, 137. its ſituation, &c. 182. *See* p. 377.
Philip's, St. Fort, *See* Minorca.
Pitcunda ſurrenders, i. 74.
Pitt's, Mr. conduct towards Spain juſtified, i. 116. removed from his employment, 214. oppoſed a continental war, 215. intereſted himſelf in the Antigallican caſe, ii. 28. ſecretary of ſtate, 118. his conduct, 122. reſigns, 167. eſteemed by the public, 173—176. why taken into the miniſtry, 174. reſtored, 185. againſt continental meaſures, 186. his conduct agreeable, 188. his difficulties, 189. did not acquieſce in a German war, 283. his meaſures, 284, 293, 390, letter to Sir John Mordaunt, 333. blamed, 396. acquitted, 350, 351, 358. his activity, iii. 51. wiſdom, 53. why he acquieſced to German meaſures, 60. his maxim, 72. his meaſures, 76, &c. 221, 267, 402, 424. iv. 141, 241, 243, 276, 277, 278, 293. an oppoſition begun to him, 294. penetrates into the deſigns of Spain, 305. Tories oppoſe Mr. Pitt, 315. his firmneſs, &c. 316. v. 45; &c. anſwer to city of Bath, 76. joined with Lord Bute, 113. anſwer to Duke de Choiſeul's letter, 160. rejects to treat with Spain through the means of France, 163. blamed by France, 170. defended, 171—201. oppoſition to him confirmed, 183. vigorous advice againſt Spain, 184. his intereſt in the c——t declines, 195. reſolves to reſign, 196. character, 199. how beloved by the people, 201, &c. thanked by the city of London, Cheſter, &c. ibid. *See* 387.
Pittſburg, iii. 266.
Pocock, Admiral, ſails for Eaſt Indies, i. 191. ſucceeds Admiral Watſon in the chief command, ii. 389. operations, iii. 278, 287. iv. 209—216. *See* Havannah.
Politics, modern, i. 1. new ſyſtem in Europe, 269.
Port au Prince, v. 54, 226.
Portugal, King of, his memorials and anſwer to France and Spain, v. 295—314. *See* Spain. ſeeks aid and protection from England, 300. ingratitude to England, 305. prudent conduct, 308. declares war againſt France and Spain, 319. defence, 322. aſſiſted by the Engliſh, 335, &c. war continued, 423—430.
Pownal, Captain, v. 405.
Polier, Captain, ii. 366. Major, iii. 286. inquiry into his conduct, 287.

Pondicherry, plan to take, v. 58. ſupported, 41, 45. ſhips cut out of the harbour, 44. beſieged, 204. ſurrenders, 209—211. deſtroyed, 213.
Preſſing of ſeamen, a dangerous clauſe to enforce it, i. 218. ii. 128.
Preſton, Captain, iv. 188.
Preſton, Paul, his affidavit, v. 66.
Prideaux, General, killed, iv. 136.
Prince George man of war burnt, iii. 413. *note.*
Privateers, i. 414. *See* Reprizals.
Proby, Captain, v. 232.
Prague, battle near, ii. 256. beſieged, 239—246. raiſed, 257.
Prizes. *See* ſhips taken. Remarkable, iv. 298. v. 53—70. 226—238. 404—409.
Proteſtant religion, iii. 575. *See* Evangelic body.
Pruſſia, why the King kept up his army after the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, i. 80. motives for a treaty with Pruſſia, 255. intrigues and preparations for war againſt Pruſſia, 262—264. meaſures to prevent a war, ii. 55, 62. enters Saxony, 62, 67, 69. reaſons for it, 71. meaſures for this purpoſe, 73. King's manifeſto, 74. King's conduct at Dreſden, 76. its effects, 79. his reply to the Saxon memorial, 80. decree againſt him, 81. his reſolution and conduct, 87. attacks the Auſtrians, 88—95. victorious, 96. returns to Saxony, 99. ſeizes on the government of Saxony, 108. propoſal to ſupport him, 160. advantages in a treaty with Pruſſia, 192. by whom that treaty was begun, 193. motives for his conduct in Saxony, 194—220. anſwered by the Empreſs Queen, 220—225. ſtate of the King's affairs in 1757, 225. meaſures to oppoſe the Ruſſians, 226. opens the campaign, 227. actions, 228—258. four armies, 229. gains the battle of Reichenberg, 230. of Prague, 236. beſieges Prague, 239. miſtakes, 247. defeated at Kolin, 253. his candour and fortitude, 254, 255. raiſes the ſiege of Prague, 257. invaded by the French, 282. diſtreſs, ibid. 404. declaration againſt Ruſſia, 406. army ſent againſt the Ruſſians, 409. attacks them, 411. attacked by the French, 413. by the Swedes, 414. anſwer to their manifeſto, ibid. letter to King George on the convention, 419. actions between Pruſſia and the Auſtrians, and the Imperialiſts, 446—464. ſpeech to his ſoldiers before the battle of Roſbach, 457. victorious, 458, 459. marches into Sileſia, iii. 1. in queſt of the Auſtrians, 7. attacks their camp, 8. battle of Liſſa, 9—18. ſupported by Great Britain, 68, 73. treaty with Great Britain, 74. King of Pruſſia's operations in 1758, 147—158. marches to Olmutz, 149. beſieges Olmutz, 150. retreats, 153, &c. King marches againſt the Ruſſians at Cuſtrin, 333. reſentment of his ſoldiery, 334. fights the enemy, 335—340. claims the victory, 339, 340, 341. his rapid march, 342. an overſight, 345. attacked in his camp, 346. conduct and bravery, ibid. retreats, 348. his account of the battle of Hochkirchen, 348—352. his conduct afterwards, 358. raiſes the ſiege of Neiſs, 359. his governor defends Dreſden, 361—369. his burning the ſuburbs complained of, 364, &c. miſrepreſented, 366, &c. raiſes the ſiege of Torgau, 369. his various fortune, &c. 374. decree againſt him in the Aulic council,

375. refutes the Saxon memorial concerning Dreſden, 387. his conduct towards Saxony cenſured, 387—389. meaſures to ſtop the Ruſſians. 454. deſtroys their magazines, ibid. 458. other exploits, 455, 456. detachment againſt the Swedes, 456. routs the Imperialiſts, 459. operations againſt the Ruſſians, 461—480. battle of Cunnerſdorff, 471, &c. conduct of the King, 480. temper and conduct of his enemies, iv. 370. prepares for a new campaign, 373. operations, 377. ſkirmiſhes with the Ruſſians, 378, &c. collects his forces, 382. marches to Dreſden, 386. ſummons Dreſden, 388. raiſes the ſiege, 389. ſurpriſing march, 395. critical ſituation, 397. beats the Auſtrians, 395—404. over-run by the Ruſſians, 405—419. the King marches againſt them, 418. battle of Torgau, 421. other ſucceſſes, 425. detachment ſent to Prince Ferdinand, ibid. goes into winter quarters, 426. fails of his intereſt in the Britiſh court, v. 91, 94. ſkirmiſhes, 131. *See* Ruſſia. Succeſs, 134. deſtroys the Ruſſian magazines, ibid. overſight, 135. affairs mended, 334. his ulterior operations, 394—399. makes a good peace, 400. proteſt againſt our peace with France, 460.

Puyſieux, Marquis of, his anſwer to the memorial concerning Nova Scotia, i. 33.

Q.

Quakers. *See* Penſilvania.

Quebec founded, i. 171. expedition to conquer it, iv. 84. its importance, 86. defence, 89. armament arrives, 99. governor ſummoned, 101. town attacked, 102. difficulties, 103. miſcarriage at Montmorenci, 105—209. battle, 115. capitulates, 121. loſs on both ſides, 124. its ſtate after conqueſt, 439. attacked, 440—452. *See* Murray, Amherſt.

Queſne. M. du, ſucceeds Jonquiere, i. 48. ſails from Toulon, iii. 55.

Queſne, Du, Fort, i. 144.

R.

Raja Saib, pretender to Arcot, i. 76.

Raja-Mandry, iii. 308. taken, iv. 201.

Randan, Duke of, his conduct, iii. 132.

Reichenberg, battle of, ii. 230.

Reid, Captain, v. 407.

Repriſals made upon the French, i. 185. much condemned, 187. 414.

Richelieu, M. Duke de, invades Minorca, i. 292. his declaration to the natives, 293. his march to Mahon, 294. beſieges Fort St. Philip, 303. plan for a general attack, 307. ſtorms it, 308. gets poſſeſſion, 318. commands in Germany, ii. 272. ſeizes Hanover, ibid. invades the Pruſſian dominions, 282. conduct after the convention at Stade, 426, &c. letter to Prince Ferdinand, 439. ordinance to collect revenues, 443. ſuperceded, iii. 120.

Rochefort, expedition againſt, ii. 285—337. remarks on this expedition, 345—362. its effects, 358—362. ſentiments thereon, iii. 40. &c.

Rodney, Admiral, bombards Havre de Grace, iv. 247—250. off Harfleur, v. 50. his ſervices there, 51.

Rollo, Lord, v. 221—225.

Roney, Patrick, his barbarous treatment, i. 81.

Roſbach, battle of, ii. 458.

Rouille's, M. letter to Mr. Fox, with the anſwer and remarks, i. 220—234.

Ross, Captain, i. 140.
Ruſſia, a treaty with, begun, i. 135. debates thereon, 202. its effects, 203. renounced, ii. 51. declaration againſt Pruſſia, 84. forces march into Germany, 216. ſtrength of the army, 409. attacked by the Pruſſians, 411. retire, 412. cruelty, 413. returns into Pruſſia, iii. 145. 328. attack Cuſtrin, 329. inhumanity, 332. attacked by the King of Pruſſia, 335. Ruſſian intrepidity, 336. retreat, 336, 337. claim the victory, 337. magazines deſtroyed, 454. reſume the field, 461. ſtrength, 466. defeat the Pruſſians, 471—475. join the Auſtrians, ibid. vigorous preparations againſt Pruſſia, iv. 372. ſkirmiſhes, 379. irruption into Brandenburg, 405. barbarities, 406, 410—419. bombard Berlin, 408. break the capitulation, 410. join General Laudhon, v. 132. cannonade Breſlau, ibid. General Tottleben removed, 133. beſiege Colberg, ibid. enter Pomerania, ibid. take Colberg, 140. winter in Pomerania, 141. death of the Czarina, 335. Peter III. his friendſhip for the King of Pruſſia, 335. declaration for peace, ibid. Peter depoſed, 339. his convention with Pruſſia, ibid. acceſſion of Catharine II. 341. ſhe revives the war with Pruſſia, 32. confirms the war with Pruſſia, 344.

S.

Sackville, Lord George, ſent into Germany, iii. 135. conduct, iv. 13. 24. 28. letters, 30—34. returns to England, 35. conduct, 36. trial, 44—80. ſentence, 84.
Salvert, M. de, i. 131.
Salabatzing, i. 358, 359. 368, 369. iv. 207.
Savannah, town of, i. 185.
Saunders, Sir Charles. *See* Quebec, and v. 49.
——— Governor, i. 189. 192.
Sanderhauſen, battle of, iii. 311.
Saumerez, Captain, iii. 420.
Sawyer, Captain, v. 405.
Saxony, a ſubſidy granted to, from Great Britain, i. 118. rejects it, 135. invaded. *See* Pruſſia. The Elector's conduct, ii. 68. 77. its effects, 79. diſtreſſed condition, 99. 227. army capitulates, 102. falls under the government of the King of Pruſſia, 108. 193. motives, 194. Saxon memorial concerning Dreſden, iii. 386. Elector's declaration to Peter III. v. 337.
Schaul's, Captain, intercepted, i. 77.
Schweidnitz beſieged, ii. 449. ſurrenders, iii. 4. garriſon break from their eſcort, ibid. attacked by the King of Pruſſia, 19. recovered, 148. loſt. v. 136. recovered, 396.
Seamen, encouragement for, i. 124. called home, ibid. wages ſecured, iii. 97.
Senegal, expedition againſt, iii. 64. ſurrenders, 65. its importance, 66.
Seringham ſurrenders, i. 75.
Shawaneſe Indians, ii. 7.
Ships taken and loſt, i. 187. ii. 48. iii. 33. 396. 401. 412. 422. 436. iv. 297. v. 53—70. 268. 407.
St. Germain, Count de, iv. 347. 351, 352. leaves the army, 357.
Shirley, William, Eſq; a commiſſary at Paris, i. 49. governor of Maſſachuſet's bay, his conduct, 113. marches in 1754 againſt the French, ibid. builds forts, ibid. remonſtrates to the miniſtry againſt the French encroachments, 114. its effects, ibid. general, 149. commands the expedition againſt Niagara, 153. 163. his conduct cenſured, 163, 164. arrives at Oſwego, 164. is in want of every thing,

thing, ibid. returns, 163. his orders for building forts and barracks at Oſwego, ibid. ſummonſes all governors to Albany, 166. his character, 371. endeavours to unite the provinces, 383.
St. George, Fort of. *See* Madraſs.
St. Philip, Fort. *See* Minorca.
Skinner, Captain, v. 56, &c. killed, 58. his character, 59.
Smith, Captain, v. 273.
Soldiers raiſed by voluntary contributions, iv. 278. his Majeſty's thanks to the city of London on that meaſure, ibid.
Somerſetſhire inſtructions, i. 428.
Soubiſe, Prince, his operations, iii. 173. 310. 319. v. 141. 150, 151.
Speaker's addreſs to his Majeſty, i. 400.
Spain's behaviour, i. 5. definitive convention in 1750. 6. its defects, 9. inſidious conduct towards England, 79. barbarities of her guarda coſtas, 80. partiality for France, 81. navy in 1752. 82. changes her miniſtry, 116. adjuſts the diſputes about logwood cutting, ibid. navy in 1756. ii. 13. inſidious conduct, ibid. and ii. 29. offers to be mediator, 14. ſettles a neutrality, 15. renews the diſpute about logwood, ibid. ſeeks occaſion to quarrel, 15—29. 178. further conduct, iii. 50. acceſſion of Don Carlos to that crown, iv. 303. his conduct, 305. deſign upon Portugal, ibid. emiſſaries in England, 307. begins to pull off the maſk, v. 163. ambaſſador's note to Mr. PITT, 179. *note*, conduct after Mr. PITT's reſignation, 242, &c. ill treatment of the Earl of Briſtol, 253. haughty anſwer to our demands, 253. 254. ambaſſador's note to Lord Egremont, 264. orders reſpriſals on England, 280, declares war againſt Great Britain, 291. ſeeks pretences to invade and conquer Portugal, 294. joined in her memorials to the King of Portugal by the French, 295. the memorials and anſwers, 295—314. invade Portugal, 318. ſucceſs, 321. form three camps, 323. declares war againſt Portugal, 324. loſs of the Havanna, 381. of Manilla, 409—422. bad ſituation in Portugal, 430. *See* Peace.
Speech of a general officer in parliament, concerning North America, i. 126.
Spotken, General, v. 108.
Stade. *See* Duke of Cumberland.
Stanley, Mr. Hans, ſent to Paris, v. 158.
Stainville, M. de la, iv. 369.
Stevens, Admiral, v. 36. 44.
Sulkouſki, Prince, made priſoner, iii. 455. *note*.
Suraga Dowla, Nabob, depoſed, ii. 383. 387. ſtrength of his army, 385. murdered, 388.
Supplies for the year 1753. i. 83. for 1754, 118. for 1755, 216. for 1756, *See* ii. 110. and 125. for 1758. iii. 95, for the year 1759, 438. for 1760, iv. 318. for 1761, v. 88. 263.
Surat, revolution of, iv. 231—237.
Swedes attack the King of Pruſſia, ii. 414. army, 415. iii 344. their progreſs, 370. barbarity, 371. repulſe and loſs, 372. *See alſo*, 456. their fleet joins the Ruſſian, 465. take the field, iv. 373. ſupport the Ruſſians, 374. defeated, ibid.

T.

Tanjore beſieged by M. Lally, iii. 296. negociation at, iv. 187.
Taylor, Captain, v. 55.
Temple, Lord. *See* PITT.
Terrible privateer, ii. 110.
Thurot's expedition, iv. 261. 319. —333. at Bergen, 319. at the Orkneys, ibid. at Iſla, 320. at Car-

Carrickfergus, 322. lands, 324. attacks Carrickfergus, 325. obliges the town to capitulate, 327. capitulation broke by the French, 328. reimbarks, 329. purſued, 331. defeated and killed, ibid. memoirs of his life, 333.
Ticonderoga, miſcarriage at, iii. 251—259. deſerted by the French, iv. 129. its importance, ibid.
Timmery ſurrenders, v. 32.
Tobago, i. 23.
Torgau, ſiege of, raiſed, iii. 369. battle, iv. 421. ſurrenders, 424.
Toulon armament, i. 132, 133. conjectures concerning its deſtination, 133. 217. 236. 240. *See* M. de la Clue and Boſcawen. A gallant action off that harbour, iv. 251.
Townſend, The Hon. George, iv. 97. commands in chief at the taking Quebec, 120. *See* Militia.
Trichinopoly defended, i. 71. 190. ii. 362.
Trivady ſurprized, i. 69.
Troops, Britiſh, ordered for Germany, iii. 175. arrive, 318. iv. 350.
——— Provincial, their bravery, i. 147.
——— Foreign, brought into England, i. 219. create great uneaſineſſes, 220. ſent away, ii. 113. Heſſians quartered, 128.
Turks iſland, i. 84.
Tuſcororas Indians, i. 180.
Tyrrel, Captain, iii. 421. 421.

U.

Vaudreuil, Monſ. de, i. 253. at Quebec, iv. 101, &c. his invention to keep up the people's ſpirits, 437.
Vechte taken, iii. 140.
Veloure, Fort, ii. 364.
Villaine, The, iv. 267.
Villers, Sicunde, i. 103. *See* Hawke.
Vincent, St. i. 23.
Virginia, meaſures taken by the governor and council againſt the French encroachments, i. 96—104. Fort Cumberland built, 141. diſſentions, 112, 151. deſcribed, 182. ſupplies granted, ii. 7.
Utrecht, treaty of, i. 2.

W.

Wall, Mr. appointed miniſter in Spain, i. 116.
Wandewaſh ſurrenders, v. 25. beſieged, 27.
Wangenheim, General, iv. 369.
Warwick, The, retaken, v. 228.
War, German, remarks on it, ii. 432. *See* allied army, and v. 96, 97, 98, 103.
Warbourg, battle of, iv. 358—364.
Waſhington's, Major, inſtructions, i. 98. his journal and rout, 99. reception by the French, 100. his expedition againſt the French, 103. defeated, and capitulation violated, 103, 104. complained of without effect, 110.
Watchtendonck, action at, iii. 315.
Watſon, Admiral, ſails for the Eaſt Indies, i. 191. dies. *See* Calcutta, and p. 389.
Watts, Governor at Calcutta, ii. 384.
Webb, General, ii. 395, &c.
Wedel, General, iii. 371. againſt the Ruſſians, 466, &c.
Weſt's, Admiral, conduct in the engagement off Mahon, i. 286. letters deſiring to reſign, ii. 153.
Weſt, Lieutenant, extraordinary courage, iii. 274.
Weſcott, Mr. i. 65.
Weſel, iv. 428, 432.
Weſt Indies. *See* Neutral iſlands. France *and* Spain.
Weſtphalia, over-run by the French, ii. 413.
Wheeler, Captain, iii. 421. killed, v. 231.

William Henry, Fort, defended, ii. 181—184. attacked and ſurrenders, 395. French barbarities, 401.
Williams, Colonel, falls in with Dieſkau's forces, i. 156. defeated, 157.
Williamſtadt, battle of, v. 346, &c.
Winterfield, General, ii. 450.
Wirtemberg, Duke of, iv. 341.
Wolfe, Colonel, at Rochefort, ii. 323. at Louiſbourg, lands, iii. 227. leaps into the ſea at landing, 231. puſhes the enemy, 233. Major General, at Quebec, iv. 91. his character, ibid. inſtructions, 92. bad health, 3. conduct, 13. death, 117. *See alſo* p. 126.
Wolf King's friendſhip for the Engliſh, ii. 7.
Wright, Captain Fortunatus, ii. 190.

Y.

Yſemburg, Prince, iii. 311. his loſs, 313. killed, 452.
York's, County of, inſtructions to repreſentatives, i. 426.
Yorke's, Colonel, remonſtrance concerning the ſurrender of Nieuport and Oſtend to the French, iii. 24.

Z.

Zell, French cruelties at, ii. 442. iii. 133, *note*, 134.
Ziegenheim loſt, iv. 365.
Zierenberg ſurprized, iv. 365.
Zittau, ii. 258. burnt, 447.
Zorndorff, battle of, iii. 335, miſrepreſented, 337. given to the Pruſſians, 339, &c.

THE END.

ERRATA.

As it is incident to periodical pieces, to make ſeveral literal miſtakes, occaſioned by the hurry in which they are publiſhed; and it being almoſt impracticable to prevent a variety of miſnomers, in the courſe of ſuch a work as this, where ſo many proper names of perſons and places are recorded through different channels; it is hoped, that the candid reader will be ſo kind to correct ſuch errors of that ſort, as they ſhall fall under his obſervation.

DIRECTIONS to the BINDER for placing the Copper Plates.

VOL. I.

Author's head, to face the title.	
Earl of Halifax	page 28
Sir William Johnſon	160
Map of North America	167
Lord Blakeney	295
Map of Minorca	332
Map of Eaſt Indies	347
Admiral Byng	442

VOL. II.

King George II. to face the title.	
Map of ſeat of war in Germany	72
Mr. Pitt	118
General Townſend	131
Mr. Legge	176
Chart of coaſt of France	285
Lord Ligonier	308
Sir Piercy Brett	328
Captain Forreſt	361
Lord Clive	370
Prince Ferdinand	435

VOL. III.

Duke of Cumberland, to face the title.	
Captain Gardiner	57
Duke of Marlborough	79
Duke of York	180
Lord Viſcount Howe	page 209
Admiral Pocock	279
Marſhal Keith	346
Admiral Tyrrel	432
Admiral Boſcawen	443

VOL. IV.

King George III. to face the title.	
Marquis of Granby	14
General Kingſley	17
General Wolfe	91
Plan of ſiege of Quebec	101
General Amherſt	129
Map of Weſt Indies	142
Captain Harvey	252
Admiral Hawke	271
Hereditary Prince	339

VOL. V.

King of Pruſſia, to face the title.	
Captain Skynner	56
Sir Charles Saunders	72
Lord Bute	92
Admiral Keppel	117
Alderman Beckford	155
Lord Temple	196
Colonel Coote	211
Map of Martinico	257
General Monckton	355
Earl of Albemarle	367

This Day is Publiſhed,

By EDWARD and CHARLES DILLY, in the Poultry, London;

And Sold by all Bookſellers in Great Britain and Ireland;

By the KING's AUTHORITY. Dedicated to His MAJESTY.

Neatly printed in Twelve Pocket Volumes, and embelliſhed with Portraits of the illuſtrious Perſons, Price ſew'd 18s. or neatly bound 1l. 4s.

An entire New Work, intituled,

THE BRITISH PLUTARCH, or Biographical Entertainer: being a ſelect Collection of the LIVES at large of the moſt eminent Men, Natives of Great Britain and Ireland, from the Reign of Henry VIII. to George II. both incluſive; whether diſtinguiſhed as Stateſmen, Patriots, Warriors, Divines, Poets, Philoſophers.

This Day is Published,

By EDWARD and CHARLES DILLY, in the Poultry, London;
And Sold by all Booksellers in Great Britain and Ireland,

NEW EDITIONS of the following Books,

For the Use of Schools and Private Gentlemen.

Being unanimously approved of, subscribed to, and recommended, by most of the eminent Teachers in and about London, as being the best and most useful Books of their Kind ever yet printed.

1. The Whole WORKS of HORACE, translated into English Prose, as near as the Propriety of the two Languages will admit; together with the original Latin, from the best Editions, wherein the Words of the Text are ranged in their Grammatical Order, the Ellipses carefully supplied, the Observations of the most valuable Commentators both ancient and modern represented, and the Author's Design and beautiful Descriptions fully set forth in a Key annexed to each Poem; with Notes Geographical and Historical. Begun by DAVID WATSON, M. A. Revised, carried on, and published, by S. PATRICK, LL. D. Editor of Ainsworth's Dictionary, &c. The Third Edition, in Two Volumes Octavo, Price bound 10s.

2. TERENCE's COMEDIES, translated into English Prose; done in the same manner as Horace, by S. PATRICK, LL. D. in Two Volumes Octavo, Price 9s. bound.

N. B. The great Care and Pains taken by Dr. Samuel Patrick, both in HORACE and TERENCE, have rendered them the most useful Books of any in their Kind ever yet published; Horace being not only the most literal Prose Translation that has ever yet appeared, but besides, it has the various Readings of Dr. Bentley, and Dr. Douglass's Catalogue of near Five Hundred different Editions of Horace, with their Sizes and Dates; also many curious Notes and Observations; not to be met with in any other Translation of Horace: Together with the Life of Horace, and a critical Dissertation on his Writings: All of which has made the Demand so large, that in a very few Years several Thousands have been printed and sold.

3. A New SPELLING BOOK, intituled, The Child's BEST INSTRUCTOR in SPELLING and READING: Wherein Words of several Syllables are so divided, that the Sound of each Syllable, when joined together, shall lead the Scholar into a true and correct Pronunciation of every Word. The Whole carefully revised, corrected, and improved by the Author, JOHN GIGNOUX, Teacher of the English Language. A New Edition (being the Third). *To which is now added,*

A compendious ENGLISH GRAMMAR; also a copious Table of Proper Names of Persons, Places, and Things, collected from the Holy Scriptures, &c. each Word properly divided and accented according to the original Pronunciation. Price bound 1s. with a handsome Allowance to all Schoolmasters.

N. B. *Foreigners and Natives, who are desirous to attain a correct Pronunciation of the English Language, by making use of this Spelling-Book cannot fail of meeting with Success.*

4. GRÆCÆ GRAMMATICES RUDIMENTA, Ordine Novo ac Facillimo Digesta: Or, A New GREEK GRAMMAR. Wherein the Declension of Nouns, and Conjugation of Verbs, are disposed in a new easy and distinct Method. *By T. Stackhouse,* A. M. Price bd. 2s. 6d.